



# **NEW TESTAMENT**

**21<sup>st</sup> Century  
Revised King James  
Version**

**THE  
NEW TESTAMENT**

*21<sup>st</sup> Century Revised King James Version®*

**Translated out of the original Greek language  
with comparisons made to  
contemporary translations**

Distributed by,  
**International Christian Press  
Cape Town, South Africa**

© Copyright 2001  
Africa International Missions

## PREFACE

The heritage of the *King James Version* started with the sixteenth century translation of the New Testament by William Tyndale. Tyndale's work greatly influenced the translators of the *King James Version*, and thus, many of his renditions of the Greek text were retained in the 1611 translation of the *King James Version*. Many revisions have been made to the original *King James Version* since its first publication. This *21<sup>st</sup> Century Revised King James Version* is another revision into contemporary English with the purpose of bringing the 1611 translation to an expanded audience of readers who speak English as their second language. Since there is never an end to the work of translation, the same is true in reference to the work of revision. All languages change, and thus, the changes of the language into which any version is made must continually be incorporated into the original translation. Because of the impact of the original *King James Version* on the religious world, it was believed by those who have worked with this revision that the heritage of the original translation should be continued through revisions that would bring the literary styles of the original *King James Version* into contemporary English that is easy to read.

All who were involved in the *21<sup>st</sup> Century Revised King James Version* project maintained a high regard for the verbal plenary inspiration of the Scriptures. The guiding principle was maintained that every word in the original autographs was inscribed without error through the guiding influence of the Holy Spirit in inspiration. The Bible in its entirety was given to men from God as the Holy Spirit carried along the minds of godly men in order that the original autographs be written without error. The art of preserving the Scriptures through the work of scribes who faithfully copied the original autographs, was not inspired. However, through the providential hand of God, we believe that the Scriptures have been preserved for us today in a form with which God is pleased, and by which all men can come to a knowledge of the gospel.

This revision was made with general reference to the principles of translation that were maintained by the original translators of the 1611 *King James Version*. A literal approach to rendition was foremost in the minds of the revisers. Except for the translation of idioms, every effort was made to avoid paraphrasing. In those texts where a word or phrase is highly inferred, italics are used to alert the reader to the fact that a particular word or phrase has been added that was not in the original text. When any revision of the original translation was made, every effort was made to bring the rendition into clear and natural English that reflects literary quality in contemporary English. Since this version is directed

toward those who read English as a second language, attention was given to sentence structure that could easily be understood. Short sentences have been incorporated in order to give the reader the advantage of a better understanding of the text. In shortening sentences, most of the Greek conjunctions that were often used instead of punctuation in the original autographs, have been retained in order to maintain reading similarity with the original *King James Version*. Depending on the context, however, we have taken the liberty to translate the Greek word *kai* with justifiable English equivalents that aid in maintaining continuity of reading.

In order to produce a revision in contemporary English that is easy to read, and yet faithful to the original Greek text, some revisions have been made to conform to contemporary literary style. Present-day vocabulary, punctuation and syntax have been determined according to twenty-first century literary style. The archaic words of “thee” and “thou”, and similar words, have been changed to contemporary forms. The “eth” and “est” endings have given way to the modern usage of verb spelling. In order to maintain honor of God, pronouns that are used in reference to God the Father, Son and Holy Spirit have been capitalized. Because of the difficulty of determining the standards of weights, measures and monies, the original ancient words have been retained. All quotations of the Old Testament have been placed in italics and quotation marks in order to alert the reader to their presence in the text. Quotation marks without italics have been used to signify the biblical author’s quotation of speakers in the text. The symbol ¶ indicates paragraphs.

Every effort has been made to remain faithful to the original Greek text. Though the original translators of the 1611 translation worked from a reliable Greek text, we have felt compelled to include textual revisions of the Nestle Greek text and the United Bible Societies’ Greek text. Verses and phrases that are in brackets are those readings that are questioned by the Nestle and United Bible Societies’ Greek text, and yet, have been retained in this revision.

The *21<sup>st</sup> Century Revised King James Version* is the result of a sincere interest on the part of hundreds of Christians who believe that God communicates to the world today through His written word. This version is the work of dedicated believers in the Bible who seek to present to the world a version that is easy to read by those who seek to understand God’s communication to all men. We send this version forth with the goal that men and women throughout the world will have a greater opportunity to study God’s will, and by obedience to such, live their lives in an acceptable manner before our Creator.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MATTHEW

### Chapter 1

- 1** ¶ The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.
- 2** Abraham begot Isaac, and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot Judah and his brothers.
- 3** And Judah begot Perez and Zarah of Tamar, and Perez begot Hezron, and Hezron begot Ram.
- 4** And Ram begot Amminadab, and Amminadab begot Nahshon, and Nahshon begot Salmon.
- 5** And Salmon begot Boaz of Rahab, and Boaz begot Obed of Ruth, and Obed begot Jesse.
- 6** And Jesse begot David the king. David the king begot Solomon by her *who had been the wife* of Uriah.
- 7** And Solomon begot Rehoboam, and Rehoboam begot Abijah, and Abijah begot Asa.
- 8** And Asa begot Jehoshaphat, and Jehoshaphat begot Joram, and Joram begot Uzziah.
- 9** And Uzziah begot Jotham, and Jotham begot Ahaz, and Ahaz begot Hezekiah.
- 10** And Hezekiah begot Manasseh, and Manasseh begot Amon, and Amon begot Josiah.
- 11** And Josiah begot Jeconiah and his brothers about the time they were carried away to Babylon.
- 12** ¶ And after they were deported to Babylon, Jeconiah begot Shealtiel, and Shealtiel begot Zerubbabel.
- 13** And Zerubbabel begot Abihud, and Abihud begot Eliakim, and Eliakim begot Azor.
- 14** And Azor begot Zadok, and Zadok begot Achim, and Achim begot Eliud.
- 15** And Eliud begot Eleazar, and Eleazar begot Matthan, and Matthan begot Jacob.
- 16** And Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
- 17** So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations, and from David until the captivity in Babylon *are* fourteen generations, and from the captivity in Babylon until Christ *are* fourteen generations.
- 18** ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: When His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child by the Holy Spirit.
- 19** Now Joseph her husband, being a righteous *man* and not wanting to make her a public disgrace, planned to put her away secretly.
- 20** But while he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, “Joseph, son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit.
- 21** “And she will bring forth a Son and you will call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from

their sins.”

**22 ¶** Now all this took place that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

**23** “*Behold, a virgin will be with child and will bring forth a Son, and they will call His name Immanuel,*” which being translated is, “God with us.”

**24** Then Joseph being aroused from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had commanded him, and took *Mary* as his wife.

**25** And he did not know her until she had brought forth a son. And he called His name JESUS.

## Chapter 2

**1 ¶** Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the East to Jerusalem,

**2** saying, “Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we have seen His star in the east and have come to worship Him.”

**3** When Herod the king heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

**4** And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he inquired of them where the Christ was to be born.

**5** Then they said to him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written by the prophet,

**6** ‘*And you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, are not the least among the princes of Judah, for out of you*

*will come a Ruler who will rule My people Israel.*’”

**7** Then Herod, when he had secretly called the wise men, diligently inquired from them what time the star appeared.

**8** And he sent them to Bethlehem and said, “Go and search carefully for the young Child. And when you have found *Him*, bring me word again so that I may come and worship Him also.”

**9** When they heard the king, they departed. And behold, the star that they saw in the East went before them until it came and stood over where the young Child was.

**10** When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy.

**11** Now when they had come into the house, they saw the young Child with *Mary* His mother. And they fell down and worshiped Him. And when they had opened their treasures, they presented to Him gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh.

**12** And having been warned by God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed to their own country another way.

**13 ¶** Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, “Arise, and take the young Child and His mother and flee to Egypt, and remain there until I tell you, for Herod will seek the young Child to destroy Him.”

**14** When he arose, he took the young Child and His mother by night, and departed for Egypt.

**15** So he remained there until the death of Herod, so that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, "*Out of Egypt I have called My Son.*"

**16 ¶** Then Herod, when he saw that he had been mocked by the wise men, was exceedingly enraged. And he sent and slew all the male children who were in Bethlehem, and in all its districts, from two years old and under, according to the time when he had diligently inquired from the wise men.

**17** Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

**18** "*In Ramah there was a voice heard, lamentation and weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children. And she refused to be comforted because they were no more.*"

**19 ¶** But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

**20** saying, "Arise, and take the young Child and His mother and go into the land of Israel, for those who sought the young Child's life are dead."

**21** Then he arose and took the young Child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel.

**22** But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning in Judea in the place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. And being warned by God in a dream, he departed into the regions of Galilee.

**23** And he came and dwelt in a city

called Nazareth, so that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, "He will be called a Nazarene."

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

**2** and saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

**3** For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying, "*The voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Prepare the way for the Lord, make His paths straight.'*"

**4** And the same John had a garment of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist. And his food was locusts and wild honey.

**5** Then Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region around the Jordan, went out to him.

**6** And they were immersed by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins.

**7** But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his immersion, he said to them, "O generation of vipers, who has warned you to flee from the wrath to come?"

**8** "Therefore, bring forth fruits worthy of repentance.

**9** "And do not think to say within yourselves, 'We have Abraham as *our* father,' for I say to you that God is able from these stones to raise up children to Abraham.

**10** "And now the ax is already laid at the root of the trees. Therefore,

every tree that does not bring forth good fruit is cut down and cast into the fire.

**11** “I indeed immerse you with water unto repentance. But He who comes after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to bear. He will immerse you with the Holy Spirit and fire.

**12** “His winnowing fan *is* in His hand. And He will thoroughly clear His threshing floor and gather His wheat into the barn. But He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.”

**13** ¶ Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be immersed by him.

**14** But John tried to prevent Him, saying, “I have need to be immersed by You. And You are coming to me?”

**15** And Jesus answering said to him, “Permit *it* at this time, for thus it is appropriate for us to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he permitted Him.

**16** And Jesus, when He was immersed, went up immediately out of the water. And behold, the heavens were opened to Him and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting on Him.

**17** And behold, a voice from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.”

#### Chapter 4

**1** ¶ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.

**2** Now when He had fasted forty

days and forty nights, He then became hungry.

**3** And when the tempter came to Him, he said, “If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.”

**4** But He answered and said, “It is written, *‘Man will not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.’*”

**5** Then the devil took Him up into the holy city and stood Him on the pinnacle of the temple.

**6** And he said to Him, “If You are the Son of God, cast Yourself down, for it is written, *‘He will give His angels charge over You,’* and, *‘In their hands they will bear You up, lest at any time You dash Your foot against a stone.’*”

**7** Jesus said to him, “It is written again, *‘You will not tempt the Lord your God.’*”

**8** Again, the devil took Him up into an exceedingly high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory.

**9** And he said to Him, “All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me.”

**10** Then Jesus said to him, “Go away, Satan, for it is written, *‘You will worship the Lord your God and Him only will you serve.’*”

**11** Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him.

**12** ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, He departed into Galilee.

**13** And leaving Nazareth, He came

and dwelt in Capernaum, which is on the sea coast, in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali,

**14** so that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

**15** *“The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles –*

**16** *the people who sat in darkness saw great light. And those who were sitting in the region and shadow of death, upon them a light dawned.”*

**17** From that time Jesus began to preach and say, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

**18 ¶** And Jesus, walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon called Peter and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen.

**19** And He said to them, “Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.”

**20** And they immediately left *their* nets and followed Him.

**21 ¶** And going on from there, He saw two other brothers, James *the son* of Zebedee and John his brother, in a boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. And He called them.

**22** And they immediately left the boat and their father, and followed Him.

**23 ¶** And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among

the people.

**24** And His fame went throughout all Syria. And they brought to Him all sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and torments, and those who were possessed with demons, and those who were epileptics, and paralytics. And He healed them.

**25** Great multitudes followed Him from Galilee and Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

## Chapter 5

**1 ¶** And seeing the multitudes, He went up on a mountain. And when He sat down, His disciples came to Him.

**2** Then He opened His mouth and taught them, saying,

**3** “Blessed *are* the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

**4** “Blessed *are* those who mourn, for they will be comforted.

**5** “Blessed *are* the meek, for they will inherit the earth.

**6** “Blessed *are* those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they will be filled.

**7** “Blessed *are* the merciful, for they will obtain mercy.

**8** “Blessed *are* the pure in heart, for they will see God.

**9** “Blessed *are* the peacemakers, for they will be called the children of God.

**10** “Blessed *are* those who are persecuted for righteousness’ sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

**11** “Blessed are you when *people*

- insult you and persecute *you* and falsely say all kinds of evil against you for My sake.
- 12** “Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great *is* your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.
- 13** ¶ “You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt has lost its flavor, how will it be salted? It is no longer good for anything, except to be cast out and trampled under foot by men.
- 14** “You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden.
- 15** “Nor do men light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand. And it gives light to all who are in the house.
- 16** “Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father who is in heaven.
- 17** ¶ “Do not think that I came to destroy the law or the prophets. I did not come to destroy, but to fulfill.
- 18** “For verily I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law until all is fulfilled.
- 19** “Therefore, whoever will break one of these least commandments, and teaches men to do the same, will be called least in the kingdom of heaven. But whoever does and teaches *them*, he will be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
- 20** “For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven.
- 21** ¶ “You have heard that it was said by those of old, ‘*You will not murder;*’ and ‘whoever murders will be in danger of the judgment.’
- 22** “But I say to you, that whoever is angry with his brother will be in danger of the judgment. And whoever will say to his brother, ‘Raca!,’ will be in danger of the council. And whoever will say, ‘You fool,’ will be in danger of the fiery hell.
- 23** “Therefore, if you bring your gift to the altar, and there you remember that your brother has something against you,
- 24** “leave there your gift before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift.
- 25** “Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are with him on the way, lest at any time your adversary deliver you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and you be thrown into prison.
- 26** “Truly I say to you, you will by no means come out from there until you have paid the last cent.
- 27** ¶ “You have heard that it was said, ‘*You will not commit adultery.*’
- 28** “But I say to you, that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.
- 29** “And if your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and cast *it* from you, for it is better for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be

thrown into hell.

**30** “And if your right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off and cast *it* from you, for it is better for you that one of your members perish, than your whole body be cast into hell.

**31** ¶ “It has been said, ‘*Whoever will put away his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.*’

**32** “But I say to you, that whoever will put away his wife, except for the reason of fornication, causes her to become an adulteress. And whoever marries her who is put away commits adultery.

**33** ¶ “Again, you have heard that it was said by those of old, ‘*You will not make false oaths, but will fulfill your oaths to the Lord.*’

**34** “But I say to you, make no oath at all, neither by heaven, for it is God’s throne,

**35** “nor by the earth, for it is His footstool, neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

**36** “Nor will you make an oath by your head, because you cannot make one hair white or black.

**37** “But let your communication be, ‘Yes,’ ‘Yes,’ ‘No,’ ‘No,’ for whatever is more than these is from the evil *one*.

**38** ¶ “You have heard that it was said, ‘*An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.*’

**39** “But I say to you, do not resist an evil person. But whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also.

**40** “And if anyone wants to sue you and take away your tunic, let him

have *your* coat also.

**41** “And whoever will compel you to go one mile, go with him two.

**42** “Give to him who asks you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you.

**43** ¶ “You have heard that it was said, ‘You will love your neighbor and hate your enemy.’

**44** “But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you,

**45** “so that you may be the children of your Father who is in heaven. For He makes His sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust.

**46** “For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors the same?

**47** “And if you greet your brethren only, what do you more *than others*? Do not even the Gentiles the same?

**48** “Therefore, you are to be perfect, even as your Father in heaven is perfect.

## Chapter 6

**1** ¶ “Take heed that you do not do your acts of righteousness before men, to be seen by them. Otherwise, you have no reward from your Father who is in heaven.

**2** “Therefore, when you do good deeds, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may be glorified by men. Truly, I say to you, they have their reward.

**3** “But when you do good deeds,

do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing,

**4** “so that your good deeds may be in secret. And your Father who sees in secret will Himself reward you.

**5** ¶ “And when you pray, you will not be as the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets so that they may be seen by men. Truly, I say to you, they have their reward.

**6** “But you, when you pray, enter into your closet. And when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in secret. And your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

**7** “But when you pray, do not use meaningless repetitions as the Gentiles *do*, for they think that they will be heard for their many words.

**8** “Therefore, do not be like them. For your Father knows what things you need before you ask Him.

**9** “Therefore, after this manner pray: Our Father who is in heaven, hallowed be Your name.

**10** “Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as *it is* in heaven.

**11** “Give us this day our daily bread.

**12** “And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

**13** “And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from evil. [For yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.]

**14** “For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

**15** “But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Fa-

ther forgive your trespasses.

**16** ¶ “Moreover, when you fast, do not look gloomy as the hypocrites. For they disfigure their faces so that they may appear to men to be fasting. Truly I say to you, they have their reward.

**17** “But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face,

**18** “so that you do not appear to men to be fasting, but to your Father who is in secret. And your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

**19** ¶ “Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal.

**20** “But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in nor steal.

**21** “For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

**22** ¶ “The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, if your eye is good, your whole body will be full of light.

**23** “But if your eye is evil, your whole body will be full of darkness. Therefore, if the light that is in you is darkness, how great *is* the darkness!

**24** ¶ “No man can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth.

**25** ¶ “Therefore, I say to you, do not be worried about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink;

nor for your body, what you will put on. Is not life more than food and the body more than clothing?

**26** “Behold the birds of the air, for they do not sow, nor do they reap, nor gather into barns. Yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not much more valuable than they?”

**27** “Which of you by being worried can add one cubit to his stature?”

**28** “And why are you worried about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow. They do not toil, neither do they spin.

**29** “And yet I say to you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like one of these.

**30** “Therefore, if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today is and tomorrow is cast into the oven, *will He* not much more *clothe* you, O you of little faith?”

**31** “Therefore, do not worry, saying, ‘What will we eat?’ or ‘What will we drink?’ or ‘What will we wear for clothing?’

**32** “For after all these things the Gentiles seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.

**33** “But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you.

**34** “Therefore, do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will care for itself. Sufficient for the day *is* its own trouble.

### Chapter 7

**1 ¶** “Do not judge so that you be

not judged.

**2** “For in the way you judge, you will be judged. And with what standard you measure, it will be measured to you.

**3** “And why do you look at the speck that is in your brother’s eye, but do not consider the beam that is in your own eye?”

**4** “Or how will you say to your brother, ‘Let me remove the speck from your eye,’ and behold, a beam *is* in your own eye?”

**5** “You hypocrite, first remove the beam from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother’s eye.

**6** “Do not give what is holy to the dogs, nor cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet and turn and tear you in pieces.

**7 ¶** “Ask, and it will be given to you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and it will be opened to you.

**8** “For everyone who asks, receives. And he who seeks, finds. And to him who knocks, it will be opened.

**9** “Or what man is there among you, when his son asks for bread, will give him a stone?”

**10** “Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a serpent?”

**11** “If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask Him?”

**12** “Therefore, all things whatever you want men to do to you, even so do also to them, for this is the law

and the prophets.

**13 ¶** “Enter in through the narrow gate, for wide *is* the gate and broad *is* the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who enter through it.

**14** “Because small *is* the gate and narrow *is* the way that leads to life, and few there are who find it.

**15 ¶** “Beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves.

**16** “You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thorns or figs from thistles?”

**17** “Even so every good tree brings forth good fruit, but a bad tree brings forth bad fruit.

**18** “A good tree cannot bring forth bad fruit, nor *can* a bad tree bring forth good fruit.

**19** “Every tree that does not bring forth good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

**20** “Therefore, by their fruits you will know them.

**21 ¶** “Not every one who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven.

**22** “Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and performed many wonderful works in Your name?’

**23** “And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you. Depart from Me you who practice lawlessness.’

**24 ¶** “Therefore, whoever hears

these words of Mine and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock.

**25** “And the rain descended and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house. And it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock.

**26** “And everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand.

**27** “And the rain descended and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house. And it fell, and great was its fall.”

**28 ¶** And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at His teaching,

**29** for He taught them as *one* having authority, and not as their scribes.

## Chapter 8

**1 ¶** When He came down from the mountain, great multitudes followed Him.

**2** And behold, there came a leper and worshiped Him, saying, “Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean.”

**3** And Jesus put forth *His* hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing. Be cleansed.” And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

**4** And Jesus said to him, “See that you tell no one. But go your way. Show yourself to the priest and offer the gift that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.”

**5 ¶** And when Jesus had entered Capernaum, there came to Him a cen-

turion, pleading with Him, 6 and saying, "Lord, my servant lies paralyzed at home, terribly tormented."

7 And Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him."

8 The centurion answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof. But only speak the word and my servant will be healed.

9 "For I also am a man under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to this *one*, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another, 'Come,' and he comes; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does *it*."

10 When Jesus heard *this*, He marveled and said to those who followed, "Truly I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel.

11 "And I say to you, that many will come from the east and west, and will sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

12 "But the children of the kingdom will be cast out into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

13 And Jesus said to the centurion, "Go your way. And as you have believed, *so* let it be done for you." And his servant was healed that *very* hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus came into Peter's house, He saw his wife's mother lying sick in bed with a fever.

15 And He touched her hand and

the fever left her. And she arose and ministered to Him.

16 ¶ When evening came, they brought to Him many who were possessed with demons. And He cast out the spirits with a word and healed all who were sick,

17 so that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, "*He Himself took our infirmities and bore our sicknesses.*"

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about Him, He gave a command to depart to the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came and said to Him, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go."

20 And Jesus said to him, "The foxes have holes and the birds of the air *have* nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay *His* head."

21 And another of His disciples said to Him, "Lord, let me first go and bury my father."

22 But Jesus said to him, "Follow me, and let the dead bury their own dead."

23 ¶ And when He entered into a boat, His disciples followed Him.

24 And behold, there arose a great storm on the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves. But He was asleep.

25 And His disciples came to *Him* and woke Him, saying, "Lord, save us! We are perishing!"

26 And He said to them, "Why are you fearful, O you of little faith?" Then He arose and rebuked the winds and the sea. And there was a great calm.

**27** But the men marveled, saying, “What kind of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?”

**28 ¶** And when He came to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met Him two demon-possessed *men* coming out of the tombs. *They were* exceedingly fierce, so that no one could pass by that way.

**29** And behold, they cried out, saying, “What have we to do with You, Jesus, You Son of God? Have You come here to torment us before the time?”

**30** And there was a good distance from them a herd of many swine feeding.

**31** So the demons begged Him, saying, “If you cast us out, send us into the herd of swine.”

**32** And He said to them, “Go.” And when they came out, they went into the herd of swine. And behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea and perished in the waters.

**33** And those who kept *the swine* fled. And they went away into the city and told everything, and what *had happened* to the demon-possessed *men*.

**34** And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus. And when they saw Him, they begged *Him* that He depart from their region.

### Chapter 9

**1 ¶** And He entered into a boat and crossed over *the sea* and came to His own city.

**2** And behold, they brought to Him a paralytic man lying on a bed. And seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralytic, “Son, be of good cheer, your sins are forgiven you.”

**3** And behold, some of the scribes said within themselves, “This *man* blasphemes.”

**4** And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, “Why are you thinking evil in your hearts?”

**5** “For which is easier to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Arise, and walk’?”

**6** “But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins” – then He said to the paralytic, “Arise, take up your bed and go to your house.”

**7** And he arose and departed to his house.

**8** But when the multitude saw *it*, they feared and glorified God who had given such authority to men.

**9 ¶** And as Jesus passed from there, He saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax office. And He said to him, “Follow Me.” And he arose and followed Him.

**10** And it came to pass that as Jesus was reclining *at the table* in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and sat down with Him and His disciples.

**11** And when the Pharisees saw *this*, they said to His disciples, “Why does your Teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?”

**12** But when Jesus heard *this*, He said to them, “Those who are healthy do not need a physician, but

those who are sick.

**13** “But go and learn what *this* means, ‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice,’ for I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners.”

**14** ¶ Then the disciples of John came to Him, saying, “Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?”

**15** And Jesus said to them, “Can the attendants of the bridegroom mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them, and then they will fast.

**16** “No one puts a piece of new cloth on an old garment, for the patch pulls away from the garment, and the tear is made worse.

**17** “Nor do men put new wine into old wineskins, else the wineskins break and the wine runs out, and the wineskins are ruined. But they put new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved.”

**18** ¶ While He spoke these things to them, behold, a certain ruler came and worshiped Him, saying, “My daughter has just died. But come and lay Your hand on her and she will live.”

**19** And Jesus arose and followed him, and *so did* His disciples.

**20** And behold, a woman who was diseased with a hemorrhage of blood for twelve years, came behind Him and touched the hem of His garment.

**21** For she said to herself, “If I only touch His garment, I will be healed.”

**22** But Jesus turning and seeing her

said, “Daughter, be of good cheer. Your faith has made you well.” And the woman was made well from that hour.

**23** And when Jesus came into the ruler’s house and saw the fluteplayers and the noisy crowd,

**24** He said to them, “Make room, for the maid is not dead, but sleeps.” And they *began* laughing at Him.

**25** But when the people were put outside, He went in and took her by the hand, and the girl arose.

**26** And the report of this went throughout all that land.

**27** ¶ And when Jesus departed from there, two blind men followed Him, crying out and saying, “Son of David, have mercy on us!”

**28** And when He came into the house, the blind men came to Him. And Jesus said to them, “Do you believe that I am able to do this?” They said to Him, “Yes, Lord.”

**29** Then He touched their eyes, saying, “According to your faith let it be done to you.”

**30** And their eyes were opened. And Jesus sternly charged them, saying, “See *that* no one knows *about this*.”

**31** But when they departed, they spread the news about Him throughout all that country.

**32** ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to Him a mute man possessed with a demon.

**33** And when the demon was cast out, the mute spoke. And the multitudes marveled, saying, “Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel.”

**34** But the Pharisees said, “He casts out demons by the ruler of the demons.”

**35 ¶** And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every kind of sickness and every kind of disease.

**36** But when He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and were scattered, like sheep having no shepherd.

**37** Then He said to His disciples, “The harvest truly *is* plentiful, but the laborers *are* few.

**38** “Therefore, pray *to* the Lord of the harvest so that He will send laborers into His harvest.”

### Chapter 10

**1 ¶** And when He had called His twelve disciples to *Him*, He gave them authority *over* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease.

**2** Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

**3** Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus;

**4** Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.

**5 ¶** These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying, “Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and

do not enter into *any* city of the Samaritans.

**6** “But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

**7** “And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand.’

**8** “Heal the sick. Raise *the* dead. Cleanse *the* lepers. Cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give.

**9** “Provide neither gold nor silver nor copper in your money belts,

**10** “nor bag for *your* journey, nor two coats, nor sandals, nor a staff, for the worker is worthy of his food.

**11** “And into whatever city or town you enter, inquire who is worthy in it, and there stay until you go.

**12** “And when you come into a household, greet it.

**13** “And if the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it. But if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you.

**14** “And whoever will not receive you or hear your words, when you depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet.

**15** “Truly I say to you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.

**16 ¶** “Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore, be wise as serpents and harmless as doves.

**17** “But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to councils and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

**18** “And you will be brought be-

fore governors and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them and the Gentiles.

**19** “But when they deliver you up, do not worry how or what you will say. For it will be given you in that same hour what you should say.

**20** “For it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you.

**21** “And a brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father *his* child. And the children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death.

**22** “And you will be hated by all *men* for My name’s sake. But he who endures to the end will be saved.

**23** “But when they persecute you in this city, flee to another. For truly I say to you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel until the Son of Man comes.

**24** “A disciple is not above *his* teacher, nor the bondservant above his master.

**25** “It is enough for the disciple that he become like his teacher, and the bondservant like his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebul, how much more *will they call* those of his household!

**26** “Therefore, do not fear them. For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed and hidden that will not be known.

**27** ¶ “What I tell you in darkness, speak in the light. And what you hear in the ear, preach on the housetops.

**28** “And do not fear those who kill

the body, but are not able to kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

**29** “Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And yet not one of them will fall to the ground apart from your Father.

**30** “But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

**31** “Therefore, do not fear. You are more valuable than many sparrows.

**32** ¶ “Therefore, whoever will confess Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father who is in heaven.

**33** “But whoever will deny Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in heaven.

**34** ¶ “Do not think that I came to bring peace on the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword.

**35** “For I came to ‘*set a man against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.*’

**36** “And a man’s enemies *will be* those of his own household.

**37** “He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.

**38** “And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.

**39** “He who finds his life will lose it. And he who loses his life for My sake will find it.

**40** ¶ “He who receives you receives Me. And he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me.

**41** “He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet’s reward. And he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man will receive a righteous man’s reward.

**42** “And whoever, in the name of a disciple, will give to one of these little ones a cup of cold *water*, truly I say to you, he will by no means lose his reward.”

### Chapter 11

**1** ¶ And it came to pass when Jesus had finished commanding His twelve disciples, He departed from there to teach and to preach in their cities.

Now when John had heard in the prison *concerning* the works of Christ, he sent *word* through his disciples,

**3** asking Him, “Are You the One who is to come, or do we look for another?”

**4** Jesus answered and said to them, “Go and show John again those things that you hear and see.

**5** “The blind receive their sight and the lame walk. The lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear. The dead are raised up and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

**6** “And blessed is he who does not take offense because of Me.”

**7** And as they departed, Jesus began to say to the multitudes concerning John, “What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

**8** “But what did you go out to see?

A man clothed in soft clothing? Behold, those who wear soft *clothing* are in kings’ houses.

**9** “But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet.

**10** “For this is the one about whom it is written, ‘*Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You.*’

**11** “Truly I say to you, among those who are born of women there has not risen a greater than John the Baptist. However, he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

**12** “And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force.

**13** “For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

**14** “And if you are willing to receive *it*, this is Elijah who was to come.

**15** “He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

**16** “But to what will I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces and calling to their fellows,

**17** “and saying, ‘We played the flute for you and you did not dance. We sang a dirge to you and you did not mourn.’

**18** “For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He has a demon.’

**19** “The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘Behold, a man gluttonous and a winebibber,

a friend of tax collectors and sinners.' But wisdom is vindicated by her works."

**20 ¶** Then He began to rebuke the cities in which most of His mighty works were done, because they did not repent.

**21** "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works that were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

**22** "But I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you.

**23** "And you, Capernaum, will you be exalted to heaven? No, you will be brought down to Hades, for if the mighty works that were done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

**24** "But I say to you, that it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you."

**25 ¶** At that time Jesus answered and said, "I thank You, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and have revealed them to babes.

**26** "Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight.

**27** "All things have been delivered to Me by My Father. And no one knows the Son except the Father. Nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and *the one* to whom the Son desires to reveal *Him*.

**28** "Come to Me all *you* who labor

and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

**29** "Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.

**30** "For My yoke *is* easy and My burden is light."

## Chapter 12

**1 ¶** At that time Jesus went on the Sabbath through the grainfields. And His disciples were hungry and began to pluck the ears of grain and to eat.

**2** But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said to Him, "Behold, your disciples do what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath."

**3** But He said to them, "Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him,

**4** "how he entered into the house of God and ate the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests?"

**5** "Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple break the Sabbath and are innocent?"

**6** "But I say to you, that in this place is *One* greater than the temple.

**7** "But if you had known what *this* means, '*I desire mercy and not sacrifice*,' you would not have condemned the innocent.

**8** "For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

**9 ¶** And when He had departed from

there, He went into their synagogue.

**10** And, behold, there was a man whose hand had withered. In order that they might accuse Him, they asked Him, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?"

**11** And He said to them, "What man is there among you who has a sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will not lay hold of it and lift it out?"

**12** "How much more valuable then is a man than a sheep? Therefore, it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath."

**13** Then He said to the man, "Stretch forth your hand." And he stretched it forth, and it was restored to normal like the other.

**14** Then the Pharisees went out and held a council against Him, how they might destroy Him.

**15** ¶ But when Jesus knew it, He withdrew Himself from there. And many followed Him, and He healed them all.

**16** And He charged them that they should not make Him known,

**17** so that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

**18** "Behold, My Servant whom I have chosen. My Beloved in whom My soul is well pleased. I will put My Spirit upon Him and He will proclaim justice to the Gentiles.

**19** He will not strive, nor cry. Nor will anyone hear His voice in the streets.

**20** A bruised reed He will not break and a smoking flax He will not

quench, until He leads justice to victory.

**21** And in His name the Gentiles will hope."

**22** ¶ Then one was brought to Him possessed with a demon, blind and mute. And He healed him, so that the mute both spoke and saw.

**23** And all the people were amazed, and said, "Is not this the Son of David?"

**24** But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, "This man does not cast out demons except by Beelzebul, the ruler of the demons."

**25** And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation. And every city or house divided against itself will not stand.

**26** "And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand?"

**27** "And if I by Beelzebul cast out demons, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore, they will be your judges.

**28** "But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come unto you.

**29** "Or how can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, except he first bind the strong man? And then he will plunder his house.

**30** "He who is not with Me is against Me. And he who does not gather with Me scatters abroad.

**31** ¶ "Therefore, I say to you, all manner of sin and blasphemy will be forgiven to men. But the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be

forgiven.

**32** “And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him. But whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the *age* to come.

**33** ¶ “Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or else make the tree bad and its fruit bad. For the tree is known by *its* fruit.

**34** “O generation of vipers, how can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks.

**35** “The good man brings good treasure out of good things. And an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things.

**36** “But I say to you, that every idle word that men will speak, they will give account for it in the day of judgment.

**37** “For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.”

**38** ¶ Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, “Teacher, we want to see a sign from You.”

**39** But He answered and said to them, “An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign. And no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah.

**40** “For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

**41** “The men of Nineveh will rise

up in judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because they repented unto the preaching of Jonah. And behold, someone greater than Jonah *is* here.

**42** “The Queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon. And behold, someone greater than Solomon *is* here.

**43** ¶ “When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, it passes through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none.

**44** “Then he says, ‘I will return to my house from where I came out.’ And when he comes, he finds *it* empty, swept and put in order.

**45** “Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there. And the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. So will it be also with this wicked generation.”

**46** ¶ While He was still talking to the people, behold, His mother and His brothers stood outside, desiring to speak with Him.

**47** Then one said to Him, “Behold, Your mother and Your brothers stand outside, desiring to speak with You.”

**48** But He answered and said to him who told Him, “Who is My mother? And who are My brothers?”

**49** And He stretched forth His hand toward His disciples and said, “Behold, My mother and My brothers!

**50** “For whoever will do the will of My Father who is in heaven, the same is My brother and sister and mother.”

### Chapter 13

**1** ¶ The same day Jesus went out of the house and sat by the sea shore.

**2** And great multitudes were gathered together to Him, so that He went into a boat and sat. And the whole multitude stood on the shore.

**3** ¶ And He spoke many things to them in parables, saying, “Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

**4** “And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayside. And the birds came and devoured them.

**5** “Some fell on stony places, where they did not have much soil. And they immediately sprang up, because they had no depth of soil.

**6** “And when the sun was up, they were scorched. And because they had no root, they withered away.

**7** “And some fell among thorns. And the thorns sprang up and choked them.

**8** “But others fell on good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

**9** “He who has ears, let him hear.”

**10** ¶ And the disciples came and said to Him, “Why do you speak to them in parables?”

**11** He answered and said to them, “Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given.

**12** “For whoever has, to him will

be given, and he will have more abundance. But whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.

**13** “Therefore, I speak to them in parables because seeing they do not see and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.

**14** “And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says, ‘*By hearing you will hear and will not understand. And seeing you will see and will not perceive.*

**15** *For the heart of this people has become calloused. Their ears are hard of hearing and their eyes they have closed. Otherwise, they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, and understand with their heart and return so that I would heal them.*’

**16** “But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear.

**17** “For truly I say to you, that many prophets and righteous *men* desired to see what you see, and have not seen *it*; and to hear what you hear, and have not heard *it*.

**18** ¶ “Therefore, hear the parable of the sower.

**19** “When anyone hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand, then the wicked *one* comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside.

**20** “But he who received the seed on stony places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy.

**21** “However, he has no root in himself, but endures only for a while. For when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he falls away.

**22** “He who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, and the worries of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful.

**23** “But he who received seed sown on the good ground is he who hears the word, and understands it. He indeed bears fruit and brings forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.”

**24** ¶ Another parable He set before them, saying, “The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field.

**25** “But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way.

**26** “But when the grain sprouted and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

**27** “So the bondservants of the landowner came and said to him, ‘Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?’

**28** “He said to them, ‘An enemy has done this.’ The bondservants said to him, ‘Do you want us, then, to go and gather them up?’

**29** “But he said, ‘No, lest while you gather up the tares, you root up also the wheat with them.

**30** ‘Let both grow together until the harvest. And in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, “Gather together first the tares and bind them

in bundles to burn them. But gather the wheat into My barn.””

**31** ¶ Another parable He set before them, saying, “The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed that a man took and sowed in his field,

**32** “which indeed is the least of all seeds. But when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches.”

**33** ¶ Another parable He spoke to them, “The kingdom of heaven is like leaven that a woman took and hid in three measures of meal until the whole was leavened.”

**34** ¶ All these things Jesus spoke to the multitude in parables. And without a parable He did not speak to them,

**35** so that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by the prophet, saying, “*I will open My mouth in parables. I will utter things that have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.*”

**36** ¶ Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, “Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field.”

**37** He answered and said to them, “He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man.

**38** “The field is the world. The good seed are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*.

**39** “The enemy who sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are messen-

gers.

**40** “Therefore, as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so will it be at the end of this age.

**41** “The Son of Man will send forth His messengers, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who commit lawlessness.

**42** “And He will cast them into a furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

**43** “Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.

**44** ¶ “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field that a man found and hid *again*. And for joy over it, he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field.

**45** “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking fine pearls,

**46** “who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had and bought it.

**47** ¶ “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net that was cast into the sea, gathering *fish* of every kind,

**48** “which, when it was full, they drew to shore and sat down and gathered the good *fish* into vessels, but cast the bad away.

**49** “So it will be at the end of the age. The messengers will go out and separate the wicked from among the righteous,

**50** “and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

**51** “Have you understood all these things?” They said to Him, “Yes.”

**52** Then He said to them, “Therefore, every scribe *who is* made a disciple of the kingdom of heaven is like a man *who is* a householder who brings out of his treasure *things* new and old.”

**53** ¶ And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these parables, He departed from there.

**54** And when He came into His own country, He taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, “Where did this man *receive* this wisdom and *these* powers?”

**55** “Is this not the carpenter’s son? Is not His mother called Mary, and His brothers, James and Joseph and Simon and Judas?”

**56** “And His sisters, are they not all with us? Where then did this man *receive* all these things?”

**57** And they took offense at Him. But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor, except in his own country and in his own house.”

**58** And He did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

## Chapter 14

**1** ¶ At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

**2** and said to his servants, “This is John the Baptist. He is risen from the dead, and that is why these powers are at work in him.”

**3** For Herod had laid hold on John and bound him and put *him* in prison

for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

**4** For John said to him, "It is not lawful for you to have her."

**5** And although he wanted to put him to death, he feared the multitude because they considered him as a prophet.

**6** But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced before them and pleased Herod.

**7** Therefore, he promised with an oath to give her whatever she might ask.

**8** And she, having been prompted by her mother, said, "Give me here the head of John the Baptist on a platter."

**9** And the king was sorry. Nevertheless, because of the oath and those who sat with him, he commanded *it* to be given *to her*.

**10** And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

**11** And his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl. And she brought *it* to her mother.

**12** And his disciples came and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

**13 ¶** When Jesus heard *of it*, He departed privately from there by boat to a deserted place. And when the people heard *this*, they followed Him on foot out of the cities.

**14** And Jesus went out and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion for them. And He healed their sick.

**15** And when it was evening, His disciples came to Him, saying, "This

is a deserted place and the time is now past. Send the multitude away so that they may go into the villages and buy food for themselves."

**16** But Jesus said to them, "They do not need to go away. You give them *something* to eat."

**17** And they said to Him, "We have here only five loaves and two fish."

**18** He said, "Bring them here to Me."

**19** And He commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass. And He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, He blessed and broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples. And the disciples *gave them* to the multitudes.

**20** And they all ate and were filled. And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments that remained.

**21** And those who had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

**22 ¶** Immediately, Jesus made His disciples get into a boat and go before Him to the other side, while He sent the multitudes away.

**23** And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up on a mountain by Himself to pray. And when evening came, He was there alone.

**24** Now the boat was many furlongs away from the land, tossed by waves, for the wind was contrary.

**25** And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went to them, walking on the sea.

**26** And when the disciples saw Him walking on the sea, they were terri-

fied, saying, "It is a ghost!" And they cried out for fear.

**27** But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, "Be of good cheer! It is I. Do not be afraid."

**28** And Peter answered Him and said, "Lord, if it is You, command me to come to You on the water."

**29** And He said, "Come." And when Peter got down out of the boat, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

**30** But when he saw the wind, he was afraid, and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, "Lord, save me!"

**31** And immediately Jesus stretched out *His* hand and caught him, and said to him, "O you of little faith, why did you doubt?"

**32** And when they got into the boat, the wind ceased.

**33** Then those who were in the boat worshiped Him, saying, "Truly, You are the Son of God."

**34** ¶ And when they had crossed over, they came to Gennesaret.

**35** And when the men of that place recognized Him, they sent out into all the surrounding country and brought to Him all who were diseased.

**36** And they begged Him that they might only touch the hem of His garment. And as many as touched *it* were made perfectly whole.

### Chapter 15

**1** ¶ Then the scribes and Pharisees who were from Jerusalem came to Jesus, saying,

**2** "Why do Your disciples trans-

gress the tradition of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread."

**3** But He answered and said to them, "Why do you also transgress the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition?"

**4** "For God commanded, saying, '*Honor your father and mother,*' and, '*He who curses father or mother, let him be put to death.*'"

**5** "But you say, 'Whoever says to *his* father or *his* mother, "Whatever gift you might receive from me has been given *to God,*"

**6** 'he is not to honor his father.' Thus you have made the word of God of no effect by your tradition.

**7** "*You hypocrites! Rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,*

**8** '*These people honor Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me.*

**9** *But in vain do they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.*"

**10** And He called the multitude and said to them, "Hear and understand.

**11** "*It is not what goes into the mouth that defiles a man. But what comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man.*"

**12** Then His disciples came and said to Him, "Do You know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this saying?"

**13** But He answered and said, "Every plant that My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted.

**14** "Let them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind

lead the blind, both will fall into the ditch.”

**15** Then Peter answered and said to Him, “Explain to us this parable.”

**16** And Jesus said, “Are you also still without understanding?”

**17** “Do you not yet understand that whatever enters into the mouth goes into the stomach and is eliminated?”

**18** “But those things that proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile the man.

**19** “For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, slander.

**20** “These are *the things* that defile a man. But to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man.”

**21** ¶ Then Jesus went away from there and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

**22** And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same region and cried to Him, saying, “Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David. My daughter is cruelly possessed with a demon.”

**23** But He did not answer her a word. And His disciples came and urged Him, saying, “Send her away, for she cries after us.”

**24** But He answered and said, “I was not sent but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.”

**25** Then she came and worshiped Him, saying, “Lord, help me!”

**26** But He answered and said, “It is not good to take the children’s bread and throw *it* to dogs.”

**27** And she said, “Yes, Lord. But

even the dogs eat of the crumbs that fall from their master’s table.”

**28** Then Jesus answered and said to her, “O woman, great *is* your faith. Let it be to you even as you wish.” And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

**29** ¶ And Jesus departed from there and came near to the sea of Galilee. And He went up onto a mountain and sat down there.

**30** And great multitudes came to Him, having with them *those who were* lame, blind, mute, crippled, and many others. And they laid them down at Jesus’ feet. And He healed them.

**31** So the multitude marveled when they saw the mute speaking, the crippled made whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing. And they glorified the God of Israel.

**32** ¶ Then Jesus called His disciples to Him, and said, “I have compassion on the multitude because they have continued with Me now three days and have nothing to eat. And I do not want to send them away hungry, lest they faint on the way.”

**33** And His disciples said to Him, “Where would we get enough bread in the wilderness to fill such a great multitude?”

**34** And Jesus said to them, “How many loaves do you have?” And they said, “Seven and a few small fish.”

**35** And He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

**36** And He took the seven loaves and the fish. And giving thanks, He

broke *them* and gave to His disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

**37** And they all ate and were filled. And they took up of the broken *pieces* that were left, seven baskets full.

**38** And they who ate were four thousand men, beside women and children.

**39** And He sent away the multitude, got into the boat, and came into the region of Magadan.

### Chapter 16

**1** ¶ The Pharisees and the Sadducees came, and testing Him, desired that He would show them a sign from heaven.

**2** He answered and said to them, "When it is evening, you say, '*It will be* fair weather, for the sky is red.'

**3** "And in the morning, '*It will be* bad weather today, for the sky is red and threatening.' You can discern the face of the sky, but you cannot *discern* the signs of the times.

**4** "A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign. And no sign will be given to it, but the sign of Jonah." And He left them and departed.

**5** ¶ And when His disciples came to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

**6** Then Jesus said to them, "Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees."

**7** And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "*It is* because we have taken no bread."

**8** But Jesus, aware of this, said to them, "O you of little faith, why do you reason among yourselves because you have no bread?"

**9** "Do you not yet understand, or remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets you took up?"

**10** "Or the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets you took up?"

**11** "How is it that you do not understand that I did not speak to you concerning bread, but beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?"

**12** Then they understood that He did not say to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

**13** ¶ When Jesus came into the region of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, saying, "Who do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?"

**14** And they said, "Some *say* John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets."

**15** He said to them, "But who do you say I am?"

**16** And Simon Peter answered and said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."

**17** And Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed *this* to you, but My Father who is in heaven.

**18** "And I also say to you, that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of

Hades will not prevail against it.

**19** “And I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will have been bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will have been loosed in heaven.”

**20** Then He charged His disciples that they should tell no one that He was the Christ.

**21 ¶** From that time Jesus began to show His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised the third day.

**22** Then Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, saying, “Far be it from You, Lord! This will not happen to You!”

**23** But He turned and said to Peter, “Get behind Me, Satan! You are an offense to Me, for you are not mindful of the things of God, but the things of men.”

**24 ¶** Then Jesus said to His disciples, “If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me.

**25** “For whoever desires to save his life will lose it. And whoever desires to lose his life for My sake will find it.

**26** “For what will it profit a man if he will gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?

**27** “For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward every man according to his works.

**28** “Truly I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste of death until they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom.”

### Chapter 17

**1 ¶** And after six days Jesus took Peter, James and John his brother, and led them up on a high mountain by themselves.

**2** And He was transfigured before them. And His face shone as the sun and His garments became white as the light.

**3** And behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah talking with Him.

**4** Then Peter answered and said to Jesus, “Lord, it is good for us to be here. If You wish, I will make here three tabernacles, one for You and one for Moses and one for Elijah.”

**5** While he was still speaking, a bright cloud overshadowed them. And behold, a voice out of the cloud said, “This is My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased. Hear Him.”

**6** And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their faces and were greatly afraid.

**7** And Jesus came and touched them, and said, “Arise, and do not be afraid.”

**8** And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one except Jesus.

**9** And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, “Tell the vision to no one until the Son of Man has risen again from the dead.”

**10** And His disciples asked Him, saying, "Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must first come?"

**11** And Jesus answered and said to them, "Elijah is coming and will restore all things.

**12** "But I say to you that Elijah has already come, and they did not know him, but have done to him whatever they wished. Likewise will also the Son of Man suffer at their hands."

**13** Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist.

**14** ¶ And when they had come to the multitude, a man came to Him, kneeling down to Him, and saying,

**15** "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is a lunatic and is very ill, for he often falls into the fire and often into the water.

**16** "And I brought him to your disciples, and they could not cure him."

**17** Then Jesus answered and said, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long will I be with you? How long will I put up with you? Bring him here to Me."

**18** And Jesus rebuked the demon and he departed out of him. And the child was cured from that very hour.

**19** Then the disciples came to Jesus privately, and said, "Why could we not cast him out?"

**20** And Jesus said to them, "Because of your little faith. For truly I say to you, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move. And nothing will be impossible to you.

**21** ["But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting."]

**22** ¶ And while they came together in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man will be betrayed into the hands of men.

**23** "And they will kill Him, and the third day He will be raised up." And they were exceedingly sorrowful.

**24** ¶ And when they came to Capernaum, those who received the *temple* tax came to Peter, and said, "Does your teacher not pay the *temple* tax?"

**25** He said, "Yes." And when he had come into the house, Jesus spoke to him first, saying, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth take custom or taxes, from their own sons or from strangers?"

**26** Peter said to Him, "From strangers." Jesus said to him, "Then the sons are exempt.

**27** "However, lest we should offend them, go to the sea and cast in a hook, and take up the fish that first comes up. And when you have opened his mouth, you will find a piece of money. Take that and give to them for Me and you."

## Chapter 18

**1** ¶ At the same time the disciples came to Jesus, saying, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"

**2** And Jesus called a little child to Himself and set him in the midst of them,

**3** and said, "Truly I say to you, unless you are converted and become

as little children, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven.

**4** “Therefore, whoever will humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

**5** “And whoever receives a little child like this in My name receives Me.

**6** “But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would be better for him that a millstone were hung around his neck and he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

**7** “Woe to the world because of offenses! For it is inevitable that offenses come, but woe to that man through whom the offense comes!

**8** “Therefore, if your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and cast *it* from you. It is better for you to enter into life crippled or lame, than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

**9** “And if your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and cast *it* from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into the fiery hell.

**10** “Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that in heaven their angels continually see the face of My Father who is in heaven.

**11** [For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost.]

**12** “What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine and go into the mountains and seek the one that is

straying?

**13** “And if he should find it, truly I say to you, he rejoices more over that *sheep* than over the ninety-nine who did not go astray.

**14** “Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

**15 ¶** “Moreover, if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother.

**16** “But if he will not hear, take with you one or two more so that ‘*by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.*’

**17** “And if he refuses to hear them, tell *it* to the church. But if he refuses to hear the church, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax collector.

**18** “Truly I say to you, whatever you will bind on earth will have been bound in heaven. And whatever you will loose on earth will have been loosed in heaven.

**19** “Again, truly I say to you, that if two of you will agree on earth concerning anything that they will ask, it will be done for them by My Father who is in heaven.

**20** “For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there I am in the midst of them.”

**21 ¶** Then Peter came to Him and said, “Lord, how often will my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?”

**22** Jesus said to him, “I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven.

**23** “Therefore, the kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his bondser-vants.

**24** “And when he had begun to settle *them*, one was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents.

**25** “But since he was not able to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, along with his wife and children and all that he had, and repayment to be made.

**26** “The bondservant therefore fell down before him, saying, ‘Lord, have patience with me and I will pay you all.’

**27** “Then the lord of that bondservant was moved with compassion and released him and forgave him the debt.

**28** “But the same bondservant went out and found one of his fellow bondservants who owed him a hundred denarii. And he laid hands on him and took *him* by the throat, saying, ‘Pay me what you owe.’

**29** “And his fellow bondservant fell down and begged him, saying, ‘Have patience with me and I will pay you.’

**30** “And he would not, but went and cast him into prison until he should pay the debt.

**31** “So when his fellow bondservants saw what was done, they were very grieved and came and told their lord all that had happened.

**32** “Then his lord, after he had called him, said to him, ‘You wicked bondservant! I forgave you all that

debt because you begged me.

**33** ‘Should you not also have had compassion on your fellow bondservant, just as I had pity on you?’

**34** “And his lord was angry, and delivered him to the tormentors until he should repay all that was due to him.

**35** “So likewise will My heavenly Father do also to you, if each one of you does not from the heart forgive his brother.”

### Chapter 19

**1** ¶ And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these sayings, He departed from Galilee and came into the region of Judea beyond Jordan.

**2** And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them there.

**3** The Pharisees also came to Him, testing Him, and saying to Him, “Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?”

**4** And He answered and said to them, “Have you not read that He who created *them* in the beginning ‘*made them male and female,*

**5** “and said, ‘*For this cause will a man leave his father and mother and will cleave to his wife. And the two will become one flesh?*’

**6** “Therefore, they are no more two but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let not man separate.”

**7** They said to Him, “Why then did Moses command to give a certificate of divorce, and to send her away?”

**8** He said to them, “Because of the

hardness of your hearts, Moses permitted you to put away your wives. But from the beginning it was not so.

**9** “And I say to you, whoever puts away his wife, except for fornication, and marries another, commits adultery.”

**10** His disciples said to Him, “If such is the case of the man with *his* wife, it is better not to marry.”

**11** ¶ But He said to them, “All *men* cannot receive this saying, but only *those* to whom it is given.

**12** “For there are some eunuchs who were born that way from *their* mother’s womb. And there are some eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men. And there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven’s sake. He who is able to accept *it*, let him accept *it*.”

**13** ¶ Then little children were brought to Him so that He might put *His* hands on them and pray. And the disciples rebuked them.

**14** But Jesus said, “Let the little children come to Me and do not forbid them, for of such is the kingdom of heaven.”

**15** And He laid *His* hands on them, and departed from there.

**16** ¶ And behold, one came and said to Him, “Teacher, what good thing must I do so that I may have eternal life?”

**17** And He said to him, “Why do you ask Me about what is good? *There is only One* who is good, *that is*, God. But if you wish to enter into

life, keep the commandments.”

**18** He said to Him, “Which ones?” Jesus said, “*You will not murder. You will not commit adultery. You will not steal. You will not bear false witness.*”

**19** *‘Honor your father and your mother. And, you will love your neighbor as yourself.’*”

**20** The young man said to Him, “All these things I have kept. What do I still lack?”

**21** Jesus said to him, “If you want to be perfect, go *and* sell what you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. And come, follow Me.”

**22** But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.

**23** ¶ Then Jesus said to His disciples, “Truly I say to you that it is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven.

**24** “And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.”

**25** ¶ When His disciples heard *this*, they were greatly astonished, saying, “Who then can be saved?”

**26** And looking at *them*, Jesus said to them, “With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”

**27** Then Peter answered and said to Him, “Behold, we have forsaken all and followed You. Therefore, what will we have?”

**28** And Jesus said to them, “Truly I say to you, that you who have fol-

lowed Me, in the regeneration when the Son of Man will sit on the throne of His glory, you also will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

**29** “And every one who has left houses, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or children, or lands, for My name’s sake, will receive a hundredfold, and will inherit everlasting life.

**30** “But many *who are* first will be last, and the last *will be* first.

### Chapter 20

**1 ¶** “For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard.

**2** “And when he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

**3** “And he went out about the third hour and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

**4** “and said to them, ‘You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.’ And they went their way.

**5** “Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour and did likewise.

**6** “And about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing, and said to them, ‘Why do you stand here idle all day?’

**7** “They said to him, ‘Because no man has hired us.’ He said to them, ‘You also go into the vineyard.’

**8** “So when evening had come, the lord of the vineyard said to his steward, ‘Call the laborers and give them

*their* wages, beginning with the last to the first.’

**9** “And when those came who *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a denarius.

**10** “But when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more. And everyone likewise received one denarius.

**11** “And when they had received *it*, they grumbled against the landowner,

**12** “saying, ‘These last have worked *only* one hour and you have made them equal to us, who have borne the burden and heat of the day.’

**13** “But he answered one of them, and said, ‘Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for a denarius?’

**14** “Take *what is* yours and go your way. I want to give to this last even as to you.

**15** ‘Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with my own? Is your eye evil because I am good?’

**16** “So the last will be first and the first last.”

**17 ¶** Now, going up to Jerusalem, Jesus took the twelve disciples aside on the road. And He said to them,

**18** “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes. And they will condemn Him to death.

**19** “And they will deliver Him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge and to crucify. And the third day He will rise again.”

**20 ¶** Then the mother of Zebedee’s

sons came to Him with her sons, bowing down and asking something of Him.

**21** And He said to her, "What do you desire?" She said to Him, "Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, one on Your right hand and the other on the left in Your kingdom."

**22** But Jesus answered and said, "You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink of the cup that I am about to drink, and be immersed with the immersion with which I am immersed?" They said to Him, "We are able."

**23** And He said to them, "You will indeed drink of My cup and be immersed with the immersion with which I am immersed. But to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give. But *it is* for those for whom it has been prepared by My Father."

**24** And when the ten heard *it*, they were greatly indignant with the two brothers.

**25** But Jesus called them and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them.

**26** "But it will not be so among you. But whoever desires to be great among you, let him be your servant.

**27** "And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your bond-servant,

**28** "just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

**29** ¶ And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed Him.

**30** And behold, two blind men sitting by the road, when hearing that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, "Have mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David."

**31** And the multitude rebuked them that they should hold their peace. But they cried the more, saying, "Have mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David."

**32** And Jesus stood still and called them, and said, "What do you want Me to do for you?"

**33** They said to Him, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened."

**34** So Jesus had compassion and touched their eyes. And immediately their eyes received sight and they followed Him.

## Chapter 21

**1** ¶ And when they drew near to Jerusalem, and had come to Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples,

**2** saying to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with it. Untie *them* and bring *them* to Me.

**3** "And if anyone says anything to you, you will say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and immediately he will send them."

**4** This was done so that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by the prophet, saying,

**5** "*Tell the daughter of Zion, 'Be-*

*hold, your King comes to you, gentle, and sitting upon a donkey, even on a colt, the foal of a donkey.’”*

**6 ¶** And the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them.

**7** And they brought the donkey and the colt, and put on them their garments, and He sat on them.

**8** And a great multitude spread their garments on the road. Others cut down branches from the trees and spread *them* on the road.

**9** The multitudes that went before and that followed, cried, saying, “Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed *is* He who comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!”

**10** And when He had entered Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, “Who is this?”

**11** And the multitude said, “This is Jesus, the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.”

**12** And Jesus went into the temple and cast out all those who sold and bought in the temple. And He overthrew the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those who sold doves.

**13** And He said to them, “It is written, ‘*My house will be called the house of prayer;*’ but you have made it a den of thieves.”

**14** And the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them.

**15** And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that He did, and the children crying

in the temple, and saying, “Hosanna to the Son of David,” they became indignant.

**16** And they said to Him, “Do You hear what these are saying?” And Jesus said to them, “Yes. Have you never read, ‘*Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants You have perfected praise*’?”

**17** And He left them and went out of the city to Bethany. And He lodged there.

**18** Now in the morning as He returned to the city, He became hungry.

**19** And when He saw a fig tree by the road, He came to it and found nothing thereon, but leaves only. And He said to it, “Let no fruit grow on you ever again.” And immediately the fig tree withered away.

**20 ¶** And when the disciples saw *it*, they marveled, saying, “How did the fig tree wither away so quickly?”

**21** Jesus answered and said to them, “Truly I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but also if you will say to this mountain, ‘Be removed and cast into the sea,’ it will be done.

**22** “And all things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.”

**23 ¶** And when He came into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to Him as He was teaching, and said, “By what authority do You do these things? And who gave You this authority?”

**24** And Jesus answered and said to them, “I will also ask you one thing,

which if you tell Me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

**25** “The immersion of John, from where was it, from heaven or from men?” And they reasoned among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ He will say to us, ‘Why then did you not believe him?’

**26** “But if we say, ‘From men,’ we fear the people, for all regard John as a prophet.”

**27** And they answered Jesus, and said, “We do not know.” And He said to them, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

**28** ¶ “But what do you think? A *certain* man had two sons. And he came to the first and said, ‘Son, go work today in my vineyard.’

**29** “He answered and said, ‘I will not,’ but afterward he repented and went.

**30** “And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, ‘I *will go*, sir,’ and did not go.

**31** “Which of the two did the will of *his* father?” They said to Him, “The first.” Jesus said to them, “Truly I say to you, that the tax collectors and the prostitutes will enter the kingdom of God before you.

**32** “For John came to you in the way of righteousness and you did not believe him. But the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. And you, after seeing *this*, did not repent and believe him.

**33** ¶ “Hear another parable. There was a certain landowner who planted a vineyard and put a wall

around it. And he dug a winepress in it and built a tower. And he leased it out to vinedressers and went into a far country.

**34** “And when the time of the harvest drew near, he sent his bondservants to the vinedressers so that they might receive his fruits.

**35** “And the vinedressers took his bondservants and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

**36** “Again he sent other bondservants, more than the first. And they did likewise to them.

**37** “But last of all he sent to them his son, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’

**38** “But when the vinedressers saw the son, they said among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.’

**39** “And they caught him and cast *him* out of the vineyard and killed *him*.

**40** “Therefore, when the lord of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vinedressers?”

**41** They said to Him, “He will bring those wretched men to a wretched end, and lease out *his* vineyard to other vinedressers who will give him the fruits in their seasons.”

**42** Jesus said to them, “Have you never read in the Scriptures, ‘*The stone that the builders rejected, the same became the cornerstone. This is the Lord’s doing and it is marvelous in our eyes*’?”

**43** “Therefore, I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a people bringing

forth the fruits of it.

44 “And whoever will fall on this stone will be broken. But on whom-ever it will fall, it will grind him to powder.”

45 ¶ And when the chief priests and Pharisees heard His parables, they perceived that He was speaking of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on Him, they feared the multitude, because they took Him for a prophet.

### Chapter 22

1 ¶ And Jesus answered and spoke to them again in parables and said,

2 “The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who prepared a marriage for his son.

3 “And he sent forth his bondservants to call those who were invited to the wedding. And they would not come.

4 “Again, he sent forth other bondservants, saying, ‘Tell those who are invited, ‘Behold, I have prepared my dinner. My oxen and *my* fattened cattle are killed and all things *are* ready. Come to the wedding feast.’”

5 “But they made light of *it* and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his business.

6 And the rest seized his bondservants, and treated *them* spitefully, and killed *them*.

7 “But when the king heard *of this*, he was furious. And he sent forth his armies and destroyed those murderers and burned their city.

8 “Then he said to his bondservants, ‘The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy.

9 ‘Therefore, go into the highways, and as many as you find, invite to the wedding feast.’

10 “So those bondservants went out into the highways and gathered together all they found, both bad and good. And the wedding was filled with guests.

11 “And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment.

12 “And he said to him, ‘Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?’ And he was speechless.

13 “Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot and cast *him* into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’

14 “For many are called, but few *are* chosen.”

15 ¶ Then the Pharisees went and took counsel how they might trap Him in what He said.

16 And they sent to Him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, “Teacher, we know that you are true and teach the way of God in truth, nor are You swayed by anyone, for You are not partial to anyone.

17 “Therefore, tell us what You think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?”

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, “Why do you tempt Me, *you* hypocrites?”

- 19** “Show Me the tax money.” And they brought to Him a denarius.
- 20** And He said to them, “Whose likeness and inscription is this?”
- 21** They said to Him, “Caesar’s.” Then He said to them, “Therefore, render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.”
- 22** When they had heard *these words*, they marveled and left Him and went their way.
- 23 ¶** On that day the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Jesus and questioned Him,
- 24** saying, “Teacher, Moses said that if a man die, having no children, his brother will marry his wife and raise up seed to his brother.
- 25** “Now there were with us seven brethren. The first died after he had married, and having no children, left his wife to his brother.
- 26** “Likewise the second also, and the third, down to the seventh.
- 27** “And last of all, the woman also died.
- 28** “Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife of the seven will she be, for they all had her?”
- 29** Jesus answered and said to them, “You are in error, not knowing the Scriptures nor the power of God.
- 30** “For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like the angels in heaven.
- 31** “But regarding the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, saying,
- 32** *‘I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’?* God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.”
- 33** And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at His teaching.
- 34 ¶** But when the Pharisees heard that He had put the Sadducees to silence, they gathered themselves together.
- 35** Then one of them, a lawyer, asked Him *a question*, testing Him, and saying,
- 36** “Teacher, which *is* the great commandment in the law?”
- 37** Jesus said to him, “*‘You will love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.’*”
- 38** “This is the first and great commandment.
- 39** “And the second *is* like it, *‘You will love your neighbor as yourself.’*”
- 40** “On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.”
- 41 ¶** While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
- 42** saying, “What do you think of the Christ? Whose Son is He?” They said to Him, “*The Son of David.*”
- 43** He said to them, “How then does David in spirit call Him Lord, saying,
- 44** *‘The Lord said to My Lord, ‘Sit at My right hand until I make Your enemies Your footstool?’*”
- 45** “If David then calls Him Lord, how is He his Son?”
- 46** And no man was able to answer Him a word, nor did anyone from that day on ask Him any more *questions*.

### Chapter 23

**1 ¶** Then Jesus spoke to the multitude and to His disciples,

**2** saying, “The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat.

**3** “Therefore, all that they tell you, *that* observe and do. But do not do according to their works, for they say and do not.

**4** “For they bind up heavy burdens and lay *them* on men’s shoulders. But they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

**5** “But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries broad and enlarge the borders of their garments.

**6** “They love the best places at feasts and the chief seats in the synagogues,

**7** “and greetings in the markets, and to be called by men, ‘Rabbi.’

**8** “But do not be called ‘Rabbi’, for One is your Teacher, and all of you are brothers.

**9** “And call no *one* your father on the earth, for One is your Father, He who is in heaven.

**10** “Do not be called masters, for one is your Master, the Christ.

**11** “But he who is greatest among you will be your servant.

**12** “And whoever will exalt himself will be humbled. And he who will humble himself will be exalted.

**13 ¶** “But woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men, for you neither go in *yourselves*, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.

**14 ¶** [Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour widows’ houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. Therefore, you will receive greater condemnation.]

**15 ¶** “Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel sea and land to make one proselyte. And when he is made, you make him twice as much the son of hell as yourselves.

**16 ¶** “Woe to you blind guides who say, ‘Whoever will swear by the temple, it is nothing. But whoever will swear by the gold of the temple, he is obligated *to do it*.’

**17** “*You* fools and blind men. Which is more important, the gold or the temple that sanctified the gold?

**18** “And, ‘Whoever will swear by the altar, it is nothing. But whoever swears by the gift that is upon it, he is obligated.’

**19** “*You* fools and blind men. Which is more important, the gift or the altar that sanctifies the gift?

**20** “Therefore, whoever swears by the altar, swears by it, and by all things on it.

**21** “And whoever swears by the temple, swears by it and by Him who dwells in it.

**22** “And he who will swear by heaven, swears by the throne of God and by Him who sits on it.

**23 ¶** “Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the weightier *mat- ters* of the law, judgment, mercy and

faith. These you should have done without neglecting the others.

**24** “You blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel.

**25 ¶** “Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence.

**26** “You blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and platter so that the outside of them may be clean also.

**27 ¶** “Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs that indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but within are full of dead *men’s* bones and of all uncleanness.

**28** “Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

**29 ¶** “Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous,

**30** “and say, ‘If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.’

**31** “Therefore, you are witnesses against yourselves, that you are the sons of those who killed the prophets.

**32** “Fill you up, then, the measure of your fathers.

**33** “You serpents, you generation of vipers, how can you escape the condemnation of hell?

**34** “Therefore, behold, I send to you

prophets and wise men and scribes. And *some* of them you will kill and crucify. And *some* of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city,

**35** “so that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah son of Berechiah, whom you killed between the temple and the altar.

**36** “Truly I say to you, all these things will come on this generation.

**37 ¶** “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her. How often I wanted to gather your children together, even as a hen gathers her chicks under *her* wings, and you would not.

**38** “Behold, your house is left to you desolate.

**39** “For I say to you, you will not see Me from now on until you will say, ‘Blessed *is* He who comes in the name of the Lord.’”

## Chapter 24

**1 ¶** And Jesus went out and departed from the temple. And His disciples came to show Him the buildings of the temple.

**2** And Jesus said to them, “Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, there will not be left here one stone upon another that will not be thrown down.

**3 ¶** And as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be? And what *will be*

- the sign of Your coming and of the end of the age?"
- 4** And Jesus answered and said to them, "Take heed that no one deceives you.
- 5** "For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many.
- 6** "And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled, for *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
- 7** "For nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines and earthquakes in various places.
- 8** "All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.
- 9** "Then they will deliver you up to be afflicted and will kill you. And you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake.
- 10** "And then many will be offended and will betray one another and will hate one another.
- 11** "And many false prophets will arise and will deceive many.
- 12** "And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold.
- 13** "But he who will endure to the end, the same will be saved.
- 14** "And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations, and then will the end come.
- 15 ¶** "Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation that was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place – whoever reads, let him understand –
- 16** "then let those who are in Judea flee into the mountains.
- 17** "Let him who is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house.
- 18** "Nor let him who is in the field go back to get his clothes.
- 19** "And woe to those who are with child and to those who are nursing infants in those days.
- 20** "But pray that your flight not be in the winter or on the Sabbath.
- 21** "For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world to this time, nor ever will.
- 22** "And except those days were shortened, no life would be saved. But for the elect's sake, those days will be shortened.
- 23** "Then if anyone says to you, 'Lo, here *is* Christ,' or 'There,' do not believe *it*.
- 24** "For there will arise false christs and false prophets. And they will show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.
- 25** "Behold, I have told you in advance.
- 26 ¶** "Therefore, if they say to you, 'Behold, He is in the desert,' do not go out; *or*, 'Behold, *He is* in the secret chambers,' do not believe *it*.
- 27** "For as the lightning comes from the east and shines even to the west, so also will be the coming of the Son of Man.
- 28** "For wherever the carcass is, there will the vultures be gathered together.
- 29 ¶** "Immediately after the tribula-

tion of those days, the sun will be darkened and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

**30** “And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven. And then will all the tribes of the earth mourn. And they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

**31** “And He will send His messengers with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

**32** ¶ “Now learn the parable of the fig tree. When its branch is yet tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer *is* near.

**33** “So likewise, when you see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

**34** “Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things are fulfilled.

**35** “Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away.

**36** ¶ “But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven nor the Son, but My Father only.

**37** “But as the days of Noah *were*, so also will be the coming of the Son of Man.

**38** “For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until that day *when* Noah entered the ark.

**39** “And they did not understand until the flood came and took them all away. So also will be the coming of the Son of Man.

**40** “Then will two men be in the field, the one will be taken and the other left.

**41** “Two *women will be* grinding at the mill, one will be taken and the other left.

**42** “Therefore, watch, for you do not know what day your Lord is coming.

**43** “But know this, that if the head of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched and would not have allowed his house to be broken into.

**44** “Therefore, you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you do not expect *Him*.

**45** ¶ “Who then is a faithful and wise bondservant whom his lord has made ruler over his household, to give them food at the proper time?

**46** “Blessed *is* that bondservant whom his master finds so doing when he comes.

**47** “Truly I say to you, that he will make him ruler over all his goods.

**48** “But if that evil bondservant will say in his heart, ‘My master delays,’

**49** “and begins to beat *his* fellow bondservants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards,

**50** “the master of that bondservant will come in a day when he is not looking for *him* and in an hour that he does not know.

**51** “And he will cut him in pieces

and assign him a place with the hypocrites. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

### Chapter 25

**1** ¶ “Then will the kingdom of heaven be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.

**2** “And five of them were wise and five *were* foolish.

**3** “Those who *were* foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them.

**4** “But the wise took oil in their jars with their lamps.

**5** “While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

**6** “And at midnight there was a cry made, ‘Behold, the bridegroom! Go out to meet him.’

**7** “Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps.

**8** “And the foolish said to the wise, ‘Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.’

**9** “But the wise answered, saying, ‘No, lest there not be enough for us and you. But go instead to those who sell and buy for yourselves.’

**10** “And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came. And they who were ready went in with him to the marriage. And the door was shut.

**11** “Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open to us!’

**12** “But he answered and said, ‘Truly I say to you, I do not know you.’

**13** “Therefore, watch, for you know

neither the day nor the hour.

**14** ¶ “For *it is* like a man traveling to a far country, *who* called his own bondservants and delivered to them his goods.

**15** “And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to everyone according to his own ability. And immediately he went on his journey.

**16** “Then he who had received the five talents went and traded with the same and made another five talents.

**17** “And likewise he who *had received* two gained two more.

**18** “But he who had received one went and dug in the earth and hid his master’s money.

**19** “After a long time the master of those bondservants came and settled accounts with them.

**20** “And so he who had received five talents came and brought five more talents, saying, ‘Master, you delivered to me five talents. Behold, I have gained beside them five more talents.’

**21** “His master said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful bondservant. You were faithful over a few things. I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.’

**22** “He also who had received two talents came and said, ‘Lord, you delivered to me two talents. Behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.’

**23** “His master said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful bondservant. You were faithful over a few

things. I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’

**24** “Then he who had received the one talent came and said, ‘Master, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown and gathering where you have not scattered seed.’

**25** “And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the earth. See, *here* you have *what is* yours.’

**26** “His master answered and said to him, ‘*You* wicked and lazy bond-servant. You knew that I reap where I did not sow and gather where I have scattered no *seed*.’

**27** ‘Therefore, you should have put my money in the bank, and *then* at my coming I would have received my own with interest.’

**28** ‘Therefore, take the talent from him and give *it* to him who has ten talents.’

**29** ‘For to everyone who has, *more* will be given, and he will have abundance. But from him who does not have, even what he does have will be taken away.’

**30** ‘Cast the unprofitable bond-servant into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’

**31** ¶ “When the Son of Man will come in His glory, and all the angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory.

**32** “And before Him will be gathered all nations. And He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides *his* sheep from the goats.

**33** “And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.

**34** “Then the King will say to those on His right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.’

**35** ‘For I was hungry and you gave Me food. I was thirsty and you gave Me drink. I was a stranger and you took Me in.’

**36** ‘I *was* naked and you clothed Me. I was sick and you visited Me. I was in prison and you came to Me.’

**37** “Then will the righteous answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed *You*, or thirsty, and give *You something* to drink?’

**38** ‘When did we see You a stranger and take *You* in, or naked, and clothe *You*?’

**39** ‘Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?’

**40** “And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Truly I say to you, inasmuch as you did *it* to one of the least of these My brothers, you have done *it* to Me.’

**41** “Then He will say also to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from Me you cursed into everlasting fire *that is* prepared for the devil and his angels.’

**42** ‘For I was hungry and you gave Me no food. I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink.’

**43** ‘I was a stranger and you did not take Me in. I *was* naked and you did not clothe Me; sick and in prison, and you did not visit Me.’

**44** “Then they will also answer, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to You?’”

**45** “Then He will answer them, saying, ‘Truly I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do *it* to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.’”

**46** “And these will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.”

### Chapter 26

**1** ¶ And it came to pass when Jesus had finished all these sayings, He said to His disciples,

**2** “You know that after two days is the Passover, and the Son of Man is *to be* handed over to be crucified.”

**3** ¶ Then the chief priests and the elders of the people gathered together at the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas.

**4** And they plotted to take Jesus by stealth and kill *Him*.

**5** But they said, “Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar among the people.”

**6** ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

**7** there came to Him a woman having an alabaster vial of very precious ointment. And she poured it on His head as He sat *at the table*.

**8** But when His disciples saw *it*, they were indignant, saying, “Why this waste?”

**9** “For this fragrant oil might have been sold for much and given to the

poor.”

**10** When Jesus was aware of this, He said to them, “Why do you trouble the woman, for she has done a good deed to Me?”

**11** “For you have the poor always with you, but you do not always have Me.”

**12** “For when she poured this ointment on My body, she did *it* for My burial.”

**13** “Truly I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told in memory of her.”

**14** Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests

**15** And he said *to them*, “What will you give me and I will deliver Him to you?” And they weighed out to him thirty pieces of silver.

**16** Then from that time he sought opportunity to betray Him.

**17** ¶ Now on the first *day* of the Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying to Him, “Where do You want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover?”

**18** And He said, “Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, ‘The Teacher says, “My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your house with My disciples.”’”

**19** ¶ So the disciples did as Jesus had directed them. And they prepared the Passover.

**20** Now when the evening came, He sat down with the twelve.

**21** And as they were eating, He said, “Truly I say to you, that one of you

will betray Me.”

**22** And they were exceedingly sorrowful, and each one of them began to say to Him, “Lord, is it I?”

**23** And He answered and said, “He who dipped *his* hand with Me in the dish, the same will betray Me.

**24** “The Son of Man goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been better for that man if he had not been born.”

**25** Then Judas, who was betraying Him, answered and said, “Teacher, is it I?” He said to him, “You have said *it*.”

**26** ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread and blessed *it*. And He broke *it* and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, “Take, eat. This is My body.”

**27** And He took the cup and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, “All of you drink of it.

**28** “For this is My blood of the covenant that is shed for many for the remission of sins.

**29** “But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father’s kingdom.”

**30** And having sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

**31** ¶ Then Jesus said to them, “All of you will fall away because of Me this night, for it is written, ‘*I will strike the Shepherd and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.*’

**32** “But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee.”

**33** Peter answered and said to Him, “Though all may fall away because of You, I will never fall away.”

**34** Jesus said to him, “Truly I say to you, that this night, before the cock crow, you will deny Me three times.”

**35** Peter said to Him, “Though I have to die with You, I will not deny You.” Likewise, all the disciples said the same thing.

**36** ¶ Then Jesus came with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said to the disciples, “You sit here while I go and pray over there.”

**37** And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and distressed.

**38** Then He said to them, “My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even unto death. Remain here, and watch with Me.”

**39** ¶ And He went a little farther and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, “O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me, nevertheless, not as I will, but as You *will*.”

**40** ¶ And He came to the disciples and found them asleep. And He said to Peter, “What, could you not watch with Me one hour?”

**41** “Watch and pray so that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.”

**42** ¶ He went away again the second time and prayed, saying, “O My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from Me unless I drink it, Your will be done.”

**43** And He came and found them

asleep again, for their eyes were heavy.

**44 ¶** And He left them and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

**45** Then He came to His disciples and said to them, “Are *you* still sleeping and resting? Behold, the hour is at hand and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.

**46** “Rise, let us be going. Behold, the one who betrays Me is at hand.”

**47 ¶** And while He was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and clubs. *He came* from the chief priests and elders of the people.

**48** Now he who betrayed Him gave them a sign, saying, “Whomever I kiss, He is the One. Seize Him.”

**49** And immediately he went up to Jesus, and said, “Hail, Rabbi!” And he kissed Him.

**50** And Jesus said to him, “Friend, why have you come?” Then they came and laid hands on Jesus and took Him.

**51** And behold, one of those who were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand and drew his sword. And he struck a bondservant of the high priest and cut off his ear.

**52** Then Jesus said to him, “Put up your sword into its place, for all those who take the sword will perish by the sword.

**53** “Or do you think that I cannot now pray to My Father, and He will provide Me more than twelve le-

gions of angels?”

**54** “But how then will the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must happen this way?”

**55 ¶** In that same hour Jesus said to the multitudes, “Have you come out as against a thief, with swords and clubs to take Me? I sat daily with you, teaching in the temple, and you did not seize Me.

**56** “But all this has taken place so that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.” Then all the disciples forsook Him and fled.

**¶ 57** And those who had laid hold on Jesus led *Him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

**58** But Peter followed Him at a distance to the high priest’s palace. And he went in and sat with the guards to see the end.

**59 ¶** Now the chief priests and all the council sought false testimony against Jesus to put Him to death.

**60** But they found none. Even though many false witnesses came, they found none. But at the last, two came

**61** and said, “This *man* said, ‘I am able to destroy the temple of God and to build it in three days.’”

**62** And the high priest arose and said to Him, “Do You answer nothing? What *is it* these are testifying against You?”

**63** But Jesus held His peace. And the high priest answered and said to Him, “I adjure You by the living God that You tell us whether You are the Christ, the Son of God.”

**64** Jesus said to him, “You have said it. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.”

**65** Then the high priest tore his clothes, saying, “He has spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses? Behold, now you have heard His blasphemy.

**66** “What do you think?” They answered and said, “He is deserving of death.”

**67** Then they spat in His face and beat Him, and others struck *Him* with the palms of their hands, **68** saying, “Prophecy to us, Christ! Who is the one who hit You?”

**69** ¶ Now Peter sat outside in the courtyard. And a servant girl came to him, saying, “You also were with Jesus of Galilee.”

**70** But he denied before *them* all, saying, “I do not know what you are saying.”

**71** And when he had gone out to the gateway, another *girl* saw him, and said to those who were there, “This *man* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.”

**72** And again he denied with an oath, “I do not know the man!”

**73** And after a while bystanders came up and said to Peter, “Surely you also are *one* of them, for your speech betrays you.”

**74** Then he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, “I do not know the man.” And immediately a cock crowed.

**75** And Peter remembered the word of Jesus who said to him, “Before the cock crow, you will deny Me three times.” And he went out and wept bitterly.

## Chapter 27

**1** ¶ When morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put Him to death.

**2** And when they had bound Him, they led *Him* away and delivered Him to Pilate the governor.

**3** ¶ Then when Judas, who had betrayed Him, saw that He had been condemned, he felt remorse and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

**4** saying, “I have sinned by betraying innocent blood.” And they said, “What *is that* to us? You see *to it!*”

**5** Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple and departed, and went and hanged himself.

**6** And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, “It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.”

**7** And they consulted together and bought with them the potter’s field, to bury strangers in.

**8** Therefore, that field was called the Field of Blood to this day.

**9** Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, “*And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the value of Him whose price had been set, whom they of the children of Israel priced,*

**10** *and gave them for the potter’s*

*field, as the Lord commanded me.*”

**11 ¶** And Jesus stood before the governor. And the governor asked Him, saying, “Are You the King of the Jews?” And Jesus said to him, “*It is as you say.*”

**12** And when He was accused by the chief priests and elders, He answered nothing.

**13** Then Pilate said to Him, “Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?”

**14** And He did not answer him a word, so that the governor marveled greatly.

**15 ¶** Now at *the* feast the governor was accustomed to release to the people a prisoner whom they desired.

**16** And they had at that time a notorious prisoner, called Barabbas.

**17** Therefore, when they had gathered together, Pilate said to them, “Whom do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?”

**18** For he knew that because of envy they had delivered Him.

**19** When he was sitting down on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, “Have nothing to do with that just man, for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of Him.”

**20** But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask for Barabbas and destroy Jesus.

**21** The governor answered and said to them, “Which of the two do you want me to release to you?” They

said, “Barabbas.”

**22** Pilate said to them, “Then what shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?” They all said, “Let Him be crucified!”

**23** And the governor said, “Why, what evil has He done?” But they cried out the more, saying, “Let Him be crucified!”

**24 ¶** When Pilate saw that he could not prevail, but rather a riot was starting, he took water and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, “I am innocent of the blood of this Man. See *to it* yourselves.”

**25** Then all the people answered and said, “His blood *be* on us and on our children.”

**26** Then he released Barabbas to them. And when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *Him* to be crucified.

**27 ¶** Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium and gathered the whole *Roman* cohort around Him.

**28** And they stripped Him and put on Him a scarlet robe.

**29** And when they had twisted a crown of thorns, they put *it* on His head, and a reed in His right hand. And they bowed the knee before Him and mocked Him, saying, “Hail, King of the Jews!”

**30** And they spit on Him, and took the reed and struck Him on the head again and again.

**31** And after they had mocked Him, they took the robe off Him and put His own garments back on Him, and led Him away to crucify Him.

**32 ¶** And as they were coming out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name. They compelled him to bear His cross.

**33** And when they came to a place called Golgotha, that is to say, Place of a Skull,

**34** they gave Him wine to drink mingled with gall. And when He had tasted *it*, He would not drink.

**35** And they crucified Him and divided His garments among themselves by casting lots.

**36** And sitting down, they kept watch over Him there.

**37** And they set above His head the accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

**38** Then there were two thieves crucified with Him, one on the right hand and another on the left.

**39 ¶** And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads,

**40** and saying, “You who destroy the temple and build *it* in three days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross.”

**41** Likewise the chief priests, with the scribes and elders, were mocking *Him*, saying,

**42** “He saved others; Himself He cannot save. He is the King of Israel, let Him now come down from the cross and we will believe in Him.

**43** “He trusted in God; let Him deliver Him now, if He will have Him, for He said, ‘I am the Son of God.’”

**44** The thieves who were crucified with Him were also insulting Him with the same words.

**45 ¶** Now from the sixth hour there

was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

**46** And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, “*Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?*” that is to say, “*My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?*”

**47** Some of those who stood there, when they heard *this*, said, “This man is calling for Elijah.”

**48** And immediately one of them ran and took a sponge and filled *it* with vinegar. And he put *it* on a reed and gave Him to drink.

**49** The rest said, “Let Him alone. Let us see whether Elijah will come to save Him.”

**50** Jesus, when He had cried again with a loud voice, gave up His spirit.

**51** And behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom. And the earth quaked and the rocks split.

**52** And the graves were opened. And many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised.

**53** And they came out of the graves after His resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared to many.

**54 ¶** Now when the centurion and those who were with him guarding Jesus, saw the earthquake and those things that were happening, they feared greatly, saying, “Truly this was the Son of God.”

**55 ¶** And many women were there looking on from a distance, who followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to Him.

**56** Among them was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James

and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

**57 ¶** When evening had come, there came a rich man of Arimathea named Joseph, who himself was also discipled to Jesus.

**58** He went to Pilate and begged for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered *to him*.

**59** And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

**60** and laid it in his own new tomb that he had cut out in the rock. And he rolled a great stone against the entrance of the tomb and departed.

**61** And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb.

**62 ¶** Now on the next day, the day that followed the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate,

**63** saying, "Sir, we remember that while He was still alive, that deceiver said, 'After three days I will rise again.'

**64** "Therefore, command that the tomb be made secure until the third day, lest His disciples come and steal Him away, and say to the people, 'He is risen from the dead.' So the last deception will be worse than the first."

**65** Pilate said to them, "You have a guard. Go your way *and* make *it* as secure as you know how."

**66** So they went and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and setting a guard.

## Chapter 28

**1 ¶** Now after the Sabbath, as the first *day* of the week began to dawn, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb.

**2** And behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came and rolled back the stone and sat upon it.

**3** His appearance was like lightning and his garment white as snow.

**4** The guards shook because of fear of him and became as dead *men*.

**5** And the angel answered and said to the women, "Do not fear, for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified.

**6** "He is not here, for He is risen as He said. Come, see the place where He lay.

**7** "Now go quickly and tell His disciples that He is risen from the dead. And behold, He is going before you into Galilee. There you will see Him. Behold, I have told you."

**8** Then they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy and ran to bring word to His disciples.

**9 ¶** And behold, Jesus met them, saying, "Hello." And they came and held Him by the feet and worshiped Him.

**10** Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid. Go tell My brethren to go to Galilee, and there they will see Me."

**11 ¶** Now when they were going, behold, some of the guards came into the city and reported to the chief priests all the things that had hap-

pened.

**12** And when they were assembled with the elders and consulted together, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers,

**13** saying, "You are to say, 'His disciples came by night and stole Him away while we slept.'"

**14** "And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will persuade him and keep you out of trouble."

**15** So they took the money and did as they were told. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews unto this day.

**16** ¶ Then the eleven disciples went

away into Galilee, to the mountain which Jesus had designated.

**17** And when they saw Him, they worshiped Him. But some doubted.

**18** And Jesus came *near* and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.

**19** "Going, therefore, disciple all the nations, immersing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

**20** "teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you. And, lo, I am with you always, *even* to the end of the age."

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MARK

### Chapter 1

**1** ¶ The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

**2** As it is written in Isaiah the prophet, "*Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You.*"

**3** "*The voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Prepare the way for the Lord. Make His paths straight.'*"

**4** ¶ John came in the wilderness immersing and preaching the immersion of repentance for the remission of sins.

**5** And there went out to him all the land of Judea and those from Jerusalem. And they were all immersed by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins.

**6** Now John was clothed with camel's hair and *wore* a leather belt

around his waist. And he ate locusts and wild honey.

**7** And he preached, saying, "There comes One after me who is mightier than I, the straps of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie.

**8** "I indeed have immersed you with water, but He will immerse you with the Holy Spirit."

**9** ¶ Now it came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and was immersed by John in the Jordan.

**10** And immediately coming up out of the water, He saw the heavens opening and the Spirit like a dove descending upon Him.

**11** Then there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, "You are My beloved Son in whom I am well

pleased.”

**12 ¶** And immediately the Spirit drove Him into the wilderness.

**13** Now He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan. And He was with the wild beasts and the angels ministered to Him.

**¶ 14** Now after John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God,

**15** and saying, “The time is fulfilled and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent and believe the gospel.”

**16 ¶** Now as He walked by the Sea of Galilee, He saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen.

**17** Then Jesus said to them, “Follow Me and I will make you become fishers of men.”

**18** And immediately they left their nets and followed Him.

**19** Now when He had gone a little farther from there, He saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending their nets.

**20** Then immediately He called them. And they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants and went after Him.

**21 ¶** And they went into Capernaum. Immediately on the Sabbath, He entered into the synagogue and taught.

**22** And they were astonished at His teaching, for He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

**23** Now there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit. And he cried out,

**24** saying, “Let us alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are, the Holy One of God!”

**25** Then Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Hold your peace and come out of him.”

**26** Now when the unclean spirit had torn him and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

**27** And they were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying, “What is this? What new teaching is this? With authority He commands even the unclean spirits and they obey Him.”

**28** And immediately His fame spread throughout all the region around Galilee.

**29 ¶** Now as soon as they came out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

**30** But Simon’s wife’s mother lay sick of a fever, and at once they told Him about her.

**31** So He came and took her by the hand and lifted her up, and immediately the fever left her. And she ministered to them.

**32 ¶** Now at evening when the sun had set, they brought to Him all who were diseased and those who were possessed with demons.

**33** Then all the city was gathered together at the door.

**34** And He healed many who were sick of various diseases, and cast out many demons. And He did not allow the demons to speak, because

they knew Him.

**35 ¶** In the early morning, while it was still dark, He got up, went out, and departed into a solitary place. And there He prayed.

**36** And Simon and those who were with Him followed after Him.

**37** Now when they had found Him, they said to Him, "Everyone is seeking You."

**38** Then He said to them, "Let us go into the next towns so that I may preach there also, for that is why I have come forth."

**39** So He was preaching in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and casting out demons.

**40 ¶** Then there came a leper to Him, begging Him and kneeling down to Him, and saying to Him, "If You are willing, You can make me clean."

**41** So Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *His* hand and touched him, and said to him, "I am willing. Be cleansed."

**42** Now as soon as He had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him and he was cleansed.

**43** Then He sternly warned him, and immediately sent him away.

**44** And He said to him, "See that you say nothing to anyone. But go your way, show yourself to the priest and offer for your cleansing those things that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them."

**45 ¶** But he went out and began to proclaim it freely, and to spread abroad the matter, so that Jesus could no longer openly enter into the

city. But He was outside in desert places. And they came to Him from every direction.

## Chapter 2

**1 ¶** And again He entered into Capernaum after *some* days. It was heard that He was at home.

**2** Now many were gathered together, so that there was no room to receive *them*, not even near the door. And He preached the word to them.

**3** Then they came to Him, bringing to Him a paralytic who was carried by four men.

**4** Now when they could not come near to Him because of the crowd, they uncovered the roof where He was. And when they had broken through, they let down the bed on which the paralytic was lying.

**5** When Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, "Son, your sins are forgiven you."

**6** But there were some of the scribes sitting there and reasoning in their hearts,

**7** "Why does this *Man* speak blasphemies this way? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

**8** And immediately when Jesus perceived in His spirit that they reasoned thus within themselves, He said to them, "Why do you reason about these things in your hearts?"

**9** "Which is easier to say to the paralytic, '*Your* sins are forgiven you,' or to say, 'Arise, and take up your bed, and walk'?"

**10** "But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to

forgive sins” – He said to the paralytic,

**11** “I say to you, arise, and take up your bed and go to your house.”

**12** And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went in the sight of them all, so that they were all amazed and glorified God, saying, “We have never seen *anything* like this.”

**13 ¶** So He went out again by the seashore. And all the multitude came to Him and He taught them.

**14** Now as He passed by, He saw Levi the *son* of Alphaeus sitting at the tax office. And He said to him, “Follow Me. And he arose and followed Him.”

**15 ¶** Now it came to pass that as He was dining in his house, many tax collectors and sinners also sat together with Jesus and His disciples, for there were many and they followed Him.

**16** But when the scribes of the Pharisees saw Him eat with tax collectors and sinners, they said to His disciples, “Why is it that He eats and drinks with tax collectors and sinners?”

**17** When Jesus heard *it*, He said to them, “Those who are whole have no need of the physician, but those who are sick. I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners.”

**18 ¶** Now the disciples of John and of the Pharisees were fasting. And they came and said to Him, “Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?”

**19** So Jesus said to them, “Can the children of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

**20** “But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast in those days.

**21** “No one sews a piece of new cloth on an old garment, otherwise the new piece pulls away from the old and the tear is made worse.

**22** “And no man puts new wine into old wineskins, otherwise the new wine bursts the wineskins and the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are ruined. But new wine must be put into new wineskins.”

**23 ¶** Now it came to pass that He went through the grainfields on the Sabbath. And as they went, His disciples began to pluck the heads *of grain*.

**24** So the Pharisees said to Him, “Look, why are they doing what is not lawful on the Sabbath?”

**25** Then He said to them, “Have you never read what David did when he was in need and hungry, he and those who were with him?”

**26** “How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest and ate the showbread, which is not lawful to eat, except for the priests. And he also gave to those who were with him?”

**27** So He said to them, “The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.”

**28** Therefore, the Son of Man is

Lord also of the Sabbath.

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** Then He entered again into the synagogue. And there was a man there who had a withered hand.

**2** Now they carefully watched Him, whether He would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse Him.

**3** And He said to the man who had the withered hand, "Stand forward."

**4** Then He said to them, "Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath or to do evil, to save life or to kill?" But they held their peace.

**5** So when He had looked around at them with anger, being grieved by the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, "Stretch forth your hand." And he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored.

**6** Then the Pharisees went out and immediately took counsel with the Herodians against Him, how they might destroy Him.

**7 ¶** But Jesus withdrew Himself with His disciples to the sea. And a great multitude followed Him from Judea and from Galilee

**8** and from Jerusalem and from Idumea and beyond Jordan. And those around Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things He did, came to Him.

**9** Then He told His disciples that a small boat should wait for Him because of the multitude, lest they should crowd Him.

**10** For He had healed many, so that

as many as had afflictions pressed upon Him in order to touch Him.

**11** And unclean spirits, when they saw Him, fell down before Him, and cried, saying, "You are the Son of God."

**12** And He sternly warned them that they should not make Him known.

**13 ¶** Then He went up into a mountain and called *to Him* those whom He Himself wanted. And they came to Him.

**14** Then He appointed twelve, whom He also named apostles, so that they should be with Him, and that He might send them out to preach,

**15** and to have power to cast out demons.

**16** And He appointed the twelve: Simon (to whom He gave the name Peter),

**17** and James, the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (to them He gave the name Boanerges, which means, "The Sons of Thunder");

**18** and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Zealot,

**19** and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.

**20 ¶** Then they went into a house. And the multitude came together again, so that they could not even eat bread.

**21** Now when His own people heard *of this*, they went out to lay hold on Him, for they said, "He is

beside Himself.”

**22** And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, “He has Beelzebul,” and, “By the ruler of the demons He casts out demons.”

**23** Then He called them *to Himself* and said to them in parables, “How can Satan cast out Satan?”

**24** “And if a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

**25** “And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

**26** “And if Satan has risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but has an end.

**27** “No man can enter into a strong man’s house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man, and then he will plunder his house.

**28 ¶** “Truly I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they will utter.

**29** “But whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is in danger of an eternal sin” –

**30** because they said, “He has an unclean spirit.”

**31 ¶** Then there came His brothers and His mother. And standing outside, they sent to Him, calling Him.

**32** Now the multitude was sitting around Him, and they said to Him, “Behold, your mother and your brothers and your sisters are outside looking for You.”

**33** Then He answered them, saying, “Who is My mother, or My

brothers?”

**34** So He looked around about at those who sat around Him, and said, “Behold My mother and My brothers!”

**35** “For whoever will do the will of God, he is My brother and My sister and mother.”

## Chapter 4

**1 ¶** And He began again to teach by the sea. And there a great multitude was gathered to Him, so that He entered into a boat on the sea and sat down. And the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

**2** Then He taught them many things by parables. And he said to them in His teaching,

**3** “Listen! Behold, there went out a sower to sow.

**4** “Now it came to pass as he sowed, some *seed* fell by the wayside and the birds came and devoured it.

**5** “And some *seed* fell on stony ground where it did not have much earth. And immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

**6** “But when the sun was up, it was scorched. And because it did not have root, it withered away.

**7** “Then some *seed* fell among thorns. And the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yielded no crop.

**8** “And other *seed* fell on good ground and yielded a crop that sprang up and increased and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundredfold.”

**9** Then He said, “He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”

**10 ¶** Now when He was alone, those who were around Him, with the twelve, asked Him about the parable.

**11** So He said to them, “To you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God. But to those who are outside, all things are said in parables,

**12** “so that ‘*seeing they may see and not perceive, and hearing they may hear and not understand, lest they should return and their sins be forgiven them.*’”

**13 ¶** And He said to them, “Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables?”

**14** “The sower sows the word.

**15** “And these are the ones by the wayside where the word is sown. But when they have heard, Satan comes immediately and takes away the word that was sown in their hearts.

**16** “Now these are the ones who are sown on stony ground, who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with gladness.

**17** “But they have no root in themselves, and so endure only for a while. Afterward, when affliction or persecution arises because of the word, they immediately fall away.

**18** “And others are the ones who are sown among thorns. *These* are the ones who have heard the word,

**19** “but the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things enter in and choke the word, and it becomes un-

fruitful.

**20** “Now these are the ones who are sown on good ground. And they hear the word and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirty, some sixty, and some a hundredfold.”

**21 ¶** Then He said to them, “Is a candle brought to be put under a basket or under a bed? Is it not *brought* to be set on a lamp?”

**22** “For there is nothing hidden that will not be manifested, nor has anything been kept secret that is meant to come to light.

**23** “If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.”

**24** Then He said to them, “Take heed what you hear. With what standard you measure, it will be measured to you; and to you who hear, more will be given.

**25** “For he who has, to him will be given. And he who does not have, from him will be taken even that which he has.”

**26 ¶** So He said, “The kingdom of God is like a man who casts seed on the ground,

**27** “and should sleep at night and rise by day, and the seed should sprout and grow – he does not know how.

**28** “For the earth produces grain by itself; first the blade, then the head, after that the full grain in the ear.

**29** “But when the grain is ripe, immediately he puts in the sickle because the harvest has come.”

**30 ¶** Then He said, “To what will we liken the kingdom of God? Or

with what parable will we compare it?

**31** “*It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that are on the earth.

**32** “But when it is sown, it grows up and becomes greater than all herbs. And it shoots out great branches, so that the birds of the air may nest under its shade.”

**33 ¶** And with many such parables He spoke the word to them as they were able to hear *it*.

**34** But without a parable, He did not speak to them. And when they were alone, He explained all things to His disciples.

**35 ¶** On the same day, when evening had come, He said to them, “Let us cross over to the other side.”

**36** So when they had sent the multitude away, they took Him along in the boat just as He was. And there were also other boats with Him.

**37** Then there arose a great storm of wind. And the waves were breaking into the boat, so that it was already filling up.

**38** Now He was in the stern, asleep on a pillow. And they awoke Him, and said to Him, “Teacher, do You not care that we are perishing?”

**39 ¶** Then He arose and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, “Peace, be still.” And the wind ceased and there was a great calm.

**40** Then He said to them, “Why are you so fearful? Have you still no faith?”

**41** So they feared exceedingly, and

said one to another, “What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey Him?”

## Chapter 5

**1 ¶** Then they came over to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes.

**2** And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there met Him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

**3** who had *his* dwelling among the tombs. And no one could bind him anymore, not even with chains,

**4** because he had often been bound with shackles and chains, and the chains had been torn apart by him and the shackles broken in pieces. No one could tame him.

**5** And always, night and day, he was in the mountains and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

**6 ¶** But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and bowed down before Him.

**7** And he cried with a loud voice, and said, “What have I to do with You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore You by God that You do not torment me!”

**8** For He said to him, “Come out of the man, *you* unclean spirit.”

**9** Then He asked him, “What *is* your name?” And he answered, saying, “My name *is* Legion, for we are many.”

**10** And he begged Him earnestly that He would not send them away out of the country.

**11** Now there was a large herd of

swine feeding nearby on the mountain.

**12** Then all the demons begged Him, saying, "Send us into the swine so that we may enter into them."

**13** So He gave them permission. And the unclean spirits went out and entered into the swine. And the herd, about two thousand in number, ran violently down a steep place into the sea and were drowned in the sea.

**14 ¶** Now those who fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what had happened.

**15** And they came to Jesus and saw the man who had been possessed with the demon and had the legion, sitting and clothed and in his right mind. And they were afraid.

**16** Then those who saw *it* told them how it had happened to him who was possessed with the demon, and *all* about the swine.

**17** Then they began to implore Him to depart out of their region.

**18 ¶** Now as He was getting into the boat, he who had been possessed with the demon, begged Him that he might be with Him.

**19** However, Jesus did not permit him, but said to him, "Go home to your friends and tell them what great things the Lord has done for you, and *how* He had compassion on you."

**20** So he departed and began to proclaim in Decapolis what great things Jesus had done for him. And all marveled.

**21 ¶** Now when Jesus had crossed

over again by boat to the other side, many people gathered to Him. And He was near by the sea.

**22** And behold, there came one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name. And when he saw Him, he fell at His feet.

**23** Then he begged Him greatly, saying, "My little daughter lies at the point of death. Come and lay Your hands on her so that she may be healed, and she will live."

**24** So *Jesus* went with him, and many people followed Him and pressed against Him.

**25 ¶** Now a certain woman had a flow of blood for twelve years.

**26** And she had suffered many things by many physicians. She had spent all that she had and was not better, but rather grew worse.

**27** When she had heard of Jesus, she came up in the crowd behind *Him* and touched His garment.

**28** For she said, "If I only touch His clothes, I will be well."

**29** Then immediately the flow of her blood was dried up, and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of the affliction.

**30** Now Jesus, immediately knowing in Himself that power had gone out of Him, turned around in the crowd, and said, "Who touched My clothes?"

**31** Then His disciples said to Him, "You see the multitude pressing against You, and You say, 'Who touched Me?'"

**32** So He looked around to see her who had done this thing.

**33** But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before Him and told Him the whole truth.

**34** Then He said to her, “Daughter, your faith has made you whole. Go in peace, and be whole of your affliction.”

**35** ¶ While He was still speaking, they came from the *house* of the ruler of the synagogue, saying, “Your daughter is dead. Why trouble the Teacher any further?”

**36** As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, He said to the ruler of the synagogue, “Do not be afraid, only believe.”

**37** Now He allowed no one to follow Him, except Peter, James, and John the brother of James.

**38** Then He came to the house of the ruler of the synagogue and saw the commotion and *people* loudly weeping and wailing.

**39** Now when He came in, He said to them, “Why make this commotion and weep? The child is not dead, but is asleep.”

**40** ¶ Then they ridiculed Him. But when He had put them all out, He took the father and the mother of the child, and those with Him, and entered in where the child was lying.

**41** Then He took the child by the hand, and said to her, “Talitha cumi,” which is translated, “Little girl, I say to you, arise.”

**42** And immediately the girl arose and walked, for she was twelve years old. And they were overcome with great astonishment.

**43** Then He strictly charged them that no one should know it. And He commanded that something should be given her to eat.

## Chapter 6

**1** ¶ Now He went out from there and came to His own country. And His disciples followed Him.

**2** Then when the Sabbath came, He began to teach in the synagogue. And many hearing *Him* were astonished, saying, “Where did this man receive these things? And what wisdom *is* this that is given to Him, that such mighty deeds are worked by His hands?”

**3** “Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, Joses, Judas, and Simon? And are not His sisters here with us?” And they took offense at Him.

**4** But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and among his own relatives and in his own house.”

**5** Now He could do no mighty work there, except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed *them*.

**6** And He marveled because of their unbelief. And He went around the villages, teaching.

**7** Then He called the twelve and began to send them out two *by* two. And He gave them power over unclean spirits.

**8** And He commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey except a staff; no bag, no bread, no money in *their* belt;

**9** but to wear sandals and not put on two tunics.

**10** Then He said to them, "In whatever place you enter a house, remain there until you depart from that place.

**11** "And whatever place will not receive you nor hear you, when you depart from there, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them."

**12** Then they went out and preached that men should repent.

**13** And they cast out many demons and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed *them*.

**14** ¶ Now King Herod heard *of Him*, for His name became well known. And he said, "John the Baptist has risen from the dead, and therefore powers are at work in him."

**15** Others said, "He is Elijah." And others said, "He is a prophet like one of the prophets."

**16** ¶ But when Herod heard *of it*, he said, "It is John, whom I beheaded. He is risen from the dead!"

**17** For Herod himself had sent and laid hold of John and bound him in prison on account of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, for he had married her.

**18** For John had said to Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife."

**19** ¶ Therefore, Herodias had a grudge against him and wanted to kill him. But she could not,

**20** for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just and holy man. And he kept him safe. And when he heard

him, he was very puzzled, but he gladly heard him.

**21** ¶ Finally, an opportune day came when Herod on his birthday made a supper for his lords, high captains and chief *men* of Galilee.

**22** And when the daughter of Herodias came in and danced, she pleased Herod and those who sat with him. And the king said to the damsel, "Ask of me whatever you want and I will give *it* to you."

**23** Then he swore to her, "Whatever you will ask of me, I will give *it* to you, *even* to half of my kingdom."

**24** Then she went out and said to her mother, "What will I ask?" And she said, "The head of John the Baptist."

**25** Immediately she came in with haste to the king and asked, saying, "I want you to give me at once on a platter, the head of John the Baptist."

**26** ¶ Now the king was exceedingly sorry. *But* because of his oaths and because of those who sat with him, he was unwilling to refuse her.

**27** So immediately the king sent an executioner and commanded his head to be brought. Then he went and beheaded him in the prison.

**28** And he brought his head on a platter and gave it to the girl. Then the girl gave it to her mother.

**29** Now when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took his body and laid it in a tomb.

**30** ¶ Then the apostles gathered themselves together to Jesus and

- told Him all that they had done and taught.
- 31** Then He said to them, “Come away by yourselves into a deserted place and rest a while.” For there were many coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat.
- 32** So they departed to a deserted place by boat by themselves.
- 33 ¶** Now the *people* saw them departing, and many recognized Him, and ran on foot out of all cities. They arrived there together before them.
- 34** And Jesus, when He came out, saw many people and was moved with compassion for them because they were as sheep not having a shepherd. And He began to teach them many things.
- 35** Now when the day was almost over, His disciples came to Him and said, “This is a deserted place, and now it is already late.
- 36** “Send them away so that they may go into the surrounding country and into the villages and buy something to eat.”
- 37** He answered and said to them, “You give them *something* to eat.” And they said to Him, “Will we go and buy two hundred denarii of bread and give them *something* to eat?”
- 38** He said to them, “How many loaves do you have? Go and see.” And when they found out, they said, “Five, and two fish.”
- 39 ¶** Then He commanded them to make all sit down in groups on the green grass.
- 40** And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties.
- 41** Now when He had taken the five loaves and the two fish, He looked up to heaven and blessed and broke the loaves. And He gave *them* to His disciples to set before them. And He divided the two fish among *them* all.
- 42** So they all ate and were filled.
- 43** Now they took up twelve baskets full of fragments and of the fish.
- 44** And those who ate of the loaves were five thousand men.
- 45 ¶** Then immediately He made His disciples get into the boat and go before Him to the other side of Bethsaida, while He sent the people away.
- 46** Now when He had sent them away, He departed to a mountain to pray.
- 47** Then when evening came, the boat was in the middle of the sea, and He *was* alone on the land.
- 48** Now He saw them straining at rowing, for the wind was against them. And about the fourth watch of the night He came to them, walking on the sea, and would have passed by them.
- 49** But when they saw Him walking on the sea, they supposed that it was a spirit. And they cried out,
- 50** for they all saw Him and were terrified. And immediately He spoke with them, and said to them, “Be of good cheer. It is I. Do not be afraid.”
- 51** Then He went up to them into the boat, and the wind ceased. And they were greatly astonished,
- 52** for they had not understood *the miracle* of the loaves because their

heart was hardened.

**53 ¶** Now when they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret and anchored to the shore.

**54** Now when they came out of the boat, immediately *the people* recognized Him.

**55** So they ran throughout that whole surrounding region, and began to carry about on beds those who were sick, to the place they heard He was.

**56** Wherever He entered villages, or cities, or the countryside, they laid the sick in the streets and begged Him that they might just touch the border of His garment. And as many as touched Him were made whole.

### Chapter 7

**1 ¶** And having come from Jerusalem, the Pharisees and some of the scribes came together to Him.

**2** And they saw some of His disciples eat bread with defiled, that is, with unwashed hands.

**3** For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they wash *their* hands, *thus* holding the tradition of the elders.

**4** And *when they come* from the market place, they do not eat unless they wash themselves. And there are many other things that they have received in order to observe, *such as* the immersions of cups and pitchers and copper pots.

**5** Then the Pharisees and scribes asked Him, “Why do Your disciples

not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?”

**6** He answered and said to them, “Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written, *‘This people honors Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me.*

**7** *In vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.’*”

**8** “For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men – [the washing of pitchers and cups, and many other such things you do.]”

**9 ¶** Then He said to them, “All too well you reject the commandment of God so that you may keep your own tradition.

**10** “For Moses said, *‘Honor your father and your mother,’* and, *‘He who curses father or mother, let him be put to death.’*”

**11** “But you say, ‘If a man will say to his father or mother, “Whatever I have that would help you is Corban”’ (that is to say, given *to God*),

**12** “then you no longer permit him to do anything for his father or his mother,

**13** “making the word of God of no effect through your tradition that you have handed down. And many such things you do.”

**14 ¶** Now when He had called all the people *to Himself*, He said to them, “Listen to Me everyone, and understand.

**15** “There is nothing outside a man

that enters into him that can defile him. But the things that come out of him, those are the things that defile the man.

**16** ["If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear."]

**17** ¶ Now when He had entered into the house away from the people, His disciples asked Him concerning the parable.

**18** Then He said to them, "Are you so without understanding also? Do you not understand that whatever thing from outside that enters into the man, *it* cannot defile him,

**19** "because it does not enter into his heart, but into the stomach, and is eliminated?" (*Jesus thus* declared all foods clean.)

**20** Then He said, "That which comes out of the man, that defiles the man.

**21** "For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

**22** "thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness.

**23** "All these evil things come from within and defile the man."

**24** ¶ And from there He arose and went to the region of Tyre. And He entered into a house, and wanted no one to know *it*. But He could not be hidden.

**25** A woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of Him, and came and fell at His feet.

**26** The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by race. And she kept asking Him to cast the demon

out of her daughter.

**27** But Jesus said to her, "Let the children be filled first, for it is not good to take the children's bread and to cast *it* to the dogs."

**28** Then she answered and said to Him, "Yes, Lord, yet even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs."

**29** So He said to her, "For this saying go your way. The demon has gone out of your daughter."

**30** Now when she had come to her house, she found the demon gone out, and her daughter lying on the bed.

**31** ¶ And again, departing from the region of Tyre and Sidon, He came to the sea of Galilee through the middle of the region of Decapolis.

**32** And they brought to Him one who was deaf and had an impediment in his speech. And they begged Him to put His hand on him.

**33** Then He took him aside from the multitude and put His fingers into his ears. And He spit and touched his tongue.

**34** Then looking up to heaven, He sighed, and said to him, "Ephphatha!" that is, "Be opened."

**35** And immediately his ears were opened and the impediment of his tongue was removed, and he spoke plainly.

**36** ¶ Then He commanded them that they should tell no one. But the more He commanded them, the more widely they continued to proclaim it.

**37** So they were utterly astonished,

saying, "He has done all things well. He makes both the deaf to hear and the mute to speak."

### Chapter 8

**1 ¶** In those days the multitude was again very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called His disciples and said to them,

**2** "I have compassion on the multitude because they have now been with Me three days and have nothing to eat.

**3** "And if I send them away to their own houses fasting, they will faint on the way, for some of them came from a great distance."

**4** Then His disciples answered Him, "How can anyone satisfy these people with bread here in the wilderness?"

**5** And He asked them, "How many loaves do you have?" And they said, "Seven."

**6** So He commanded the people to sit down on the ground. And He took the seven loaves and gave thanks. And He broke *them* and gave to His disciples to set before *them*. And they set *them* before the people.

**7** Now they *also* had a few small fish. And He blessed them and commanded to set them also before *them*.

**8** So they ate and were filled. And they took up seven baskets full of leftover fragments.

**9** Now those who had eaten were about four thousand. And He sent them away.

**10 ¶** Then immediately He entered

into a boat with His disciples and came into the district of Dalmanutha.

**11** Now the Pharisees came out and began to question Him, seeking from Him a sign from heaven, testing Him.

**12** So He sighed deeply in His spirit, and said, "Why does this generation seek after a sign? Truly I say to you, no sign will be given to this generation."

**13 ¶** And He left them. Then entering into the boat again, He departed to the other side.

**14** Now *they* had forgotten to take bread, and they did not have more than one loaf in the boat.

**15** And He charged them, saying, "Take heed. Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod."

**16** Now they reasoned among themselves, saying, "*It is* because we have no bread."

**17** And when Jesus knew *it*, He said to them, "Why do you reason because you have no bread? Do you not yet see nor understand? Are your hearts hardened?"

**18** "Having eyes, do you not see? And having ears, do you not hear? And do you not remember?"

**19** "When I broke the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments did you take up?" They said to Him, "Twelve."

**20** "And when *I broke* the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments did you

take up?" And they said, "Seven."

**21** Then He said to them, "How is it that you do not understand?"

**22 ¶** Then He came to Bethsaida. And they brought a blind man to Him and begged Him to touch him.

**23** So He took the blind man by the hand and led Him out of the village. And when He had spit on his eyes, and put his hands on him, He asked him if he saw anything.

**24** Then he looked up, and said, "I see men as trees, walking."

**25** After that He put *His* hands again on his eyes and made him look up. And he was restored and saw every man clearly.

**26** Then He sent him away to his house, saying, "Do not enter the village."

**27 ¶** Then Jesus went out *with* His disciples into the villages of Caesarea Philippi. And on the way He asked His disciples, saying to them, "Who do men say that I am?"

**28** And they answered, "John the Baptist. But some *say*, Elijah, and others, one of the prophets."

**29** Then He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" And Peter answered and said to Him, "You are the Christ."

**30** Then He commanded them that they should tell no man about Him.

**31 ¶** So He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

**32** And He spoke this matter openly.

And Peter took Him *aside* and began to rebuke Him.

**33** But when He had turned around and looked on His disciples, He rebuked Peter, saying, "Get behind me, Satan! For you do not have in mind the things of God, but the things that are of men."

**34 ¶** Now when He had called the people *to Himself* with His disciples also, He said to them, "Whoever wishes to come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me.

**35** "For whoever wishes to save his life will lose it, but whoever wishes to lose his life for My sake and the gospel's, the same will save it.

**36** "For what will it profit a man if he will gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

**37** "Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?"

**38** "For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also will the Son of Man be ashamed when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels."

## Chapter 9

**1 ¶** Then He said to them, "Truly I say to you, there are some of those who are standing here who will not taste of death until they have seen the kingdom of God come with power."

**2 ¶** Now after six days Jesus took Peter, James and John, and led them up onto a high mountain apart by themselves. And He was transfig-

ured before them.

**3** And His garments became shining, exceedingly white as snow, as no launderer on earth can whiten them.

**4** And there appeared to them Elijah with Moses. And they were talking with Jesus.

**5** Then Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tabernacles, one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

**6** (He did not know what to say, for they were greatly afraid.)

**7** Then there came a cloud that overshadowed them. And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son! Hear Him."

**8** Then suddenly, when they had looked around, they saw no man anymore, but Jesus alone with themselves.

**9 ¶** Now as they came down from the mountain, He commanded them that they should tell no man what things they had seen until the Son of Man was risen from the dead.

**10** So they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one another what the rising from the dead meant.

**11** And they asked Him, saying, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must first come?"

**12** Then He answered and told them, "Elijah truly comes first and restores all things. And *yet* why is it written of the Son of Man that He must suffer many things and be treated with contempt?"

**13** "But I say to you that Elijah has

indeed come, and they have done to him whatever they desired, as it was written of him."

**14 ¶** Now when He came to *His* disciples, He saw a great multitude around them, and scribes disputing with them.

**15** Then immediately all the people, when they saw Him, were greatly amazed, and *began* running to *Him* to greet Him.

**16** Then He asked the scribes, "What are you disputing with them?"

**17 ¶** Now one of the multitude answered and said, "Teacher, I brought to You my son who has a mute spirit.

**18** "And whenever it seizes him, it tears him. And he foams and gnashes with his teeth, and stiffens. And I spoke to Your disciples that they should cast him out, and they could not."

**19** He answered him, and said, "O faithless generation, how long will I be with you? How long will I bear with you? Bring him to Me."

**20** So they brought him to Him. And when he saw Him, immediately the spirit convulsed him. And he fell on the ground and wallowed, foaming *at the mouth*.

**21** Then He asked his father, "How long has this been happening to him?" And he said, "From childhood.

**22** "And often it has cast him into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him. But if You can do anything, have compassion on us and help us."

- 23** Jesus said to him, "If you can? All things *are* possible to him who believes."
- 24** Then immediately the father of the child cried out and said with tears, "Lord, I believe! Help my unbelief!"
- 25** When Jesus saw that the people came running together, He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him, "*You* deaf and mute spirit, I command you, come out of him and enter no more into him."
- 26** Then *the spirit* cried, and greatly convulsed him and came out of him. And he was as one dead, so that many said, "He is dead."
- 27** But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up. And he arose.
- 28 ¶** Now when He came into the house, His disciples asked Him privately, "Why could we not cast it out?"
- 29** Then He said to them, "This kind can come out by nothing but prayer."
- 30 ¶** Now they departed from there and passed through Galilee. And He did not want anyone to know *about it*.
- 31** For He taught His disciples, and said to them, "The Son of Man is to be delivered into the hands of men and they will kill Him. And after He is killed, He will rise the third day."
- 32** But they did not understand this saying, and were afraid to ask Him.
- 33 ¶** Then He came to Capernaum. And when He was in the house, He asked them, "What was it that you disputed among yourselves on the way?"
- 34** But they held their peace, for on the way they had disputed among themselves who *was* the greatest.
- 35** So He sat down and called the twelve, and said to them, "If anyone desires to be first, he will be last of all, and servant of all."
- 36** Then He took a child and set him in the midst of them. And when He had taken him in His arms, He said to them,
- 37** "Whoever receives one of these little children in My name, receives Me. And whoever receives Me, receives not Me but Him who sent Me."
- 38 ¶** Then John answered Him, saying, "Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in Your name, and he did not follow us. And we forbade him because he did not follow us."
- 39** But Jesus said, "Do not forbid him, for there is no one who will do a miracle in My name who can afterward speak evil of Me.
- 40** "For he who is not against us is on our side.
- 41** "For whoever will give you a cup of water to drink in My name because you belong to Christ, truly I say to you, he will not lose his reward.
- 42** "And whoever will offend one of *these* little ones who believe in Me, it would be better for him that a millstone were hung around his neck and he were cast into the sea.
- 43** "And if your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed, than hav-

ing two hands to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire –

**44** [“where *‘their worm does not die and the fire is not quenched.’*]

**45** “And if your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter lame into life, than having two feet, to be cast into hell –

**46** [“where *‘their worm does not die and the fire is not quenched.’*]

**47** “And if your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell,

**48** “where *‘their worm does not die and the fire is not quenched.’*”

**49** “For everyone will be salted with fire.

**50** “Salt *is* good. But if the salt has lost its saltiness, how can it be made salty again? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.”

### Chapter 10

**1** ¶ Then He arose from there and came into the region of Judea by the other side of the Jordan. And the people gathered to Him again. And according to His custom, He once more taught them.

**2** ¶ Then the Pharisees came to Him, testing Him, and asked Him, “Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife?”

**3** So He answered and said to them, “What did Moses command you?”

**4** And they said, “Moses permitted *a man* to write a bill of divorcement and send *her* away.”

**5** Then Jesus answered and said to

them, “Because of the hardness of your heart he wrote you this commandment.

**6** “But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

**7** “For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and cleave to his wife.

**8** “And the two will be one flesh; so then they are no longer two, but one flesh.

**9** “Therefore, what God has joined together, let not man separate.”

**10** ¶ Now in the house His disciples asked Him again about the same *matter*.

**11** Then He said to them, “Whoever puts away his wife and marries another, commits adultery against her.

**12** “And if a woman puts away her husband and is married to another, she commits adultery.”

**13** ¶ Then they brought young children to Him so that He might touch them. And *His* disciples rebuked those who brought *them*.

**14** But when Jesus saw *it*, He was greatly displeased, and said to them, “Permit the little children to come to Me and do not forbid them, for of such is the kingdom of God.

**15** “Truly I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a little child, will not enter it.”

**16** Then He took them up in His arms, put *His* hands on them, and blessed them.

**17** ¶ Now when He was going out

to the road, there came one running, and kneeling before Him. And he asked Him, "Good Teacher, what must I do so that I may inherit eternal life?"

**18** Then Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? *There is none good but one, that is, God.*

**19** "You know the commandments: *'Do not commit adultery. Do not kill. Do not steal. Do not bear false witness. Do not defraud. Honor your father and mother.'*"

**20** And he answered and said to Him, "Teacher, all these I have observed from my youth."

**21** Then looking at him, Jesus loved him, and said to him, "One thing you lack. Go your way *and* sell whatever you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. And come, take up the cross, and follow Me."

**22** But he was sad at this saying and went away grieving, for he had great possessions.

**23** Then Jesus looked around and said to His disciples, "How hard it will be for those who have riches to enter into the kingdom of God!"

**24** Now the disciples were astonished at His words. But Jesus answered again and said to them, "Children, how hard it is for those who trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!"

**25** "It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."

**26** Then they were more astonished,

saying among themselves, "Who then can be saved?"

**27** Then looking at them, Jesus said, "With men *it is* impossible, but not with God. For with God all things are possible."

**28** Then Peter began to say to Him, "Behold, we have left all and have followed You."

**29** And Jesus answered and said, "Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands for My sake and the gospel's,

**30** "who will not receive a hundred-fold now in this time, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions, and in the age to come eternal life.

**31** "But many *who are* first will be last, and the last first."

**32** ¶ Then they were on the road going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus went before them. And they were amazed. And as they followed, they were afraid. And He took the twelve aside again and began to tell them what things would happen to Him.

**33** "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and to the scribes. And they will condemn Him to death, and will deliver Him to the Gentiles.

**34** "Then they will mock Him and will scourge Him and will spit on Him and will kill Him. And the third day He will rise again."

**35** ¶ Now James and John, the sons

of Zebedee, came to Him, saying, "Teacher, we want You to do for us whatever we ask."

**36** Then He said to them, "What do you want Me to do for you?"

**37** They said to Him, "Grant to us that we may sit, one on Your right hand and the other on Your left hand in Your glory."

**38** But Jesus said to them, "You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink and be immersed with the immersion with which I am immersed?"

**39** Then they said to Him, "We can." And Jesus said to them, "You will indeed drink of the cup that I drink and you will be immersed with the immersion with which I am immersed."

**40** "But to sit on My right hand and on My left hand is not Mine to give, but *it is for those* for whom it has been prepared."

**41** Now when the ten heard *it*, they began to be greatly displeased with James and John.

**42** But Jesus called them *to Himself* and said to them, "You know that those who are recognized as rulers over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them. And their great ones exercise authority over them."

**43** "But it will not be so among you. But whoever desires to be great among you, will be your servant."

**44** "And whoever of you desires to be the first will be the bondservant of all."

**45** "For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve,

and to give His life a ransom for many."

**46 ¶** Then they came to Jericho. And as He went out of Jericho with His disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the road.

**47** Now when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me."

**48** Then many commanded him that He should hold his peace. But he cried all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me."

**49** Then Jesus stood still and commanded him to be called. And they called the blind man, saying to him, "Be of good cheer. Rise. He calls you."

**50** Then casting away his garment, he rose and came to Jesus.

**51** So Jesus answered and said to him, "What do you want Me to do for you?" The blind man said to Him, "Lord, that I might receive my sight."

**52** Then Jesus said to him, "Go your way. Your faith has made you whole." And immediately he received his sight and followed Jesus in the way.

## Chapter 11

**1 ¶** Now when they came near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, He sent two of His disciples,

**2** and said to them, "Go into the village opposite you. And as soon as you have entered it, you will find

a colt tied *there*, on which no one has ever sat. Loose it and bring *it here*.

**3** “Now if anyone says to you, ‘Why are you doing this?’ you say, ‘The Lord has need of it.’ And immediately he will send it back here.”

**4** ¶ So they went their way and found a colt tied at the door, outside in the street. And they untied it.

**5** Now some of them who stood there said to them, “What are you doing, untying the colt?”

**6** Then they said to them as Jesus had commanded. And they let them go.

**7** Then they brought the colt to Jesus and cast their garments on it. And He sat on it.

**8** Then many spread their garments on the road. And others cut down branches off the trees and spread *them* on the road.

**9** Now those who went before and those who followed, cried, saying, “Hosanna! Blessed *is* He who comes in the name of the Lord.

**10** “Blessed *is* the kingdom of our father David. Hosanna in the highest!”

**11** Then Jesus entered into Jerusalem and into the temple. And when He had looked around at everything, and since it was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve.

**12** ¶ Now on the next day, when they had come from Bethany, He was hungry.

**13** Then seeing a fig tree from a distance having leaves, He went *to see* if perhaps He might find some-

thing on it. And when He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs.

**14** Then Jesus answered and said to it, “Let no one eat fruit from you ever again.” And His disciples heard *it*.

**15** ¶ Then they came to Jerusalem. And Jesus went into the temple and began to cast out those who sold and bought in the temple. And He overthrew the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves.

**16** And He would not allow anyone to carry merchandise through the temple.

**17** Then He taught, saying to them, “Is it not written, ‘*My house will be called the house of prayer for all the nations*’? But you have made it a den of thieves.”

**18** Now the scribes and chief priests heard *it* and sought how they might destroy Him, for they feared Him because all the people were astonished at His teaching.

**19** Now when evening had come, He went out of the city.

**20** ¶ So in the morning as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

**21** Then Peter, being reminded, said to Him, “Teacher, behold, the fig tree that You cursed has withered away.”

**22** Then Jesus answering said to them, “Have faith in God.

**23** “For truly I say to you, that whoever will say to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’

and will not doubt in his heart, but will believe that those things that he said will come to pass, he will have whatever he says.

**24** “Therefore, I say to you, whatever things you desire, when you pray, believe that you receive *them*, and you will have *them*.”

**25** “And when you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone, so that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

**26** [“But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your trespasses.”]

**27** ¶ Then they came again to Jerusalem. And as He was walking in the temple, there came to Him the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

**28** And they said to Him, “By what authority do You do these things? And who gave You this authority to do these things?”

**29** Then Jesus answered and said to them, “I will also ask of you one question, and answer Me, and *then* I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

**30** “The immersion of John, was *it* from heaven or from men? Answer Me.”

**31** Then they reasoned among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ He will say, ‘Why then did you not believe him?’”

**32** “But if we will say, ‘From men . . .’” (They feared the people, for everyone considered John to have been a prophet indeed.)

**33** Then they answered and said to Jesus, “We do not know.” And Jesus answering said to them, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

## Chapter 12

**1** ¶ Then He began to speak to them in parables. “A *certain* man planted a vineyard and set a hedge around *it*, and dug a *place* for the wine vat and built a tower. And he leased it out to vinedressers and went into a far country.

**2** “And at the *harvest* time, he sent to the vinedressers a bondservant so that he might receive from the vinedressers the fruit from the vineyard.

**3** “But they caught and beat him and sent *him* away empty.

**4** “Then again he sent to them another bondservant. And they wounded *him* in the head and sent *him* away shamefully treated.

**5** “Then again he sent another, and they killed him; and many others, beating some and killing some.

**6** “Therefore, having still one son, his beloved, he sent him also to them last, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’”

**7** “But those vinedressers said among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and the inheritance will be ours.’”

**8** “So they took him and killed *him* and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

**9** “Therefore, what will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the vinedressers and

give the vineyard to others.

**10** “Have you not read this Scripture, *‘The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone.*

**11** *This was the Lord’s doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?’”*

**12** Then they sought to lay hold on Him, but feared the people, for they knew that He had spoken the parable against them. And they left Him and went their way.

¶ **13** Then they sent to Him some of the Pharisees and the Herodians to catch Him in *His* words.

**14** Now when they had come, they said to Him, “Teacher, we know that You are true, and not swayed by anyone, for You do not regard the person of men, but teach the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not?”

**15** “Shall we pay, or shall we not pay?” But He, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, “Why do you test Me? Bring Me a denarius so that I may see *it*.”

**16** So they brought *it*. And He said to them, “Whose *is* this image and inscription?” And they said to Him, “Caesar’s.”

**17** Then Jesus answering said to them, “Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.” And they marveled at Him.

¶ **18** Then *some* Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him. And they asked Him, saying,

**19** “Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man’s brother dies and leaves

*his* wife behind, and leaves no children, his brother should take his wife and raise up children to his brother.

**20** “Now there were seven brethren. And the first took a wife, and died leaving no children.

**21** “Then the second took her, and died, and he did not leave any children; and the third likewise.

**22** “So the seven had her, and left no children. Last of all the woman died also.

**23** “Therefore, in the resurrection, when they rise, whose wife will she be? For the seven *men* had her *as a* wife.”

**24** Then Jesus answering said to them, “Do you not err because you do not know the Scriptures or the power of God?”

**25** “For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage. But they are as the angels who are in heaven.

**26** “Now concerning the dead, that they rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spoke to him, saying, ‘*I am* the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob’?”

**27** “He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. Therefore, you are greatly mistaken.”

¶ **28** Then one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together and seeing that He had answered them well, asked Him, “What is the first commandment of all?”

**29** And Jesus answered him, “The first of all the commandments *is*,

*'Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord.*

**30** *'And you will love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength.'* This is the first commandment.

**31** "And the second *is* like it, namely this, *'You will love your neighbor as yourself.'* There is no other commandment greater than these."

**32** Then the scribe said to Him, "Well *said*, Teacher, you have said the truth. For there is one God and there is no other besides Him.

**33** "And to love Him with all the heart and with all the understanding and with all the strength, and to love *one's* neighbor as himself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices."

**34** Now when Jesus saw that he answered wisely, He said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." And no man after that dared ask Him *any question*.

**35** ¶ Then Jesus answered and said while He taught in the temple, "How *is it that* the scribes say that Christ is the Son of David?"

**36** "David himself said by the Holy Spirit, *'The Lord said to My Lord, 'Sit at My right hand until I make Your enemies Your footstool.'*"

**37** "Therefore, David himself called Him 'Lord.' So in what sense is He *then* his Son?" And the common people heard Him gladly.

**38** ¶ Then He said to them in His teaching, "Beware of the scribes,

who like to go around in long robes and *like* greetings in the market-places,

**39** "and the chief seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at feasts.

**40** "They devour widows' houses, and for show make long prayers. These will receive greater condemnation."

**41** ¶ Now Jesus sat opposite the treasury and observed how the people cast money into the treasury. And many who were rich cast in much.

**42** Then there came a certain poor widow and she put in two lepta that make a quadrans.

**43** Now He called *to Himself* His disciples, and said to them, "Truly I say to you that this poor widow has put in more than all those who have cast into the treasury,

**44** "for they all put in out of their abundance, but she out of her poverty put in all that she had, *even* all her living."

### Chapter 13

**1** ¶ Now as He went out of the temple, one of His disciples said to Him, "Teacher, see what kind of stones and what buildings *are here!*"

**2** Then Jesus answering said to him, "Do you see these great buildings? Not one stone will be left upon another that will not be thrown down."

**3** ¶ Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, James, John and Andrew asked Him

privately,

**4** “Tell us when these things will be? And what *will be* the sign when all these things will be fulfilled?”

**5** Then Jesus answering them began to say, “Take heed lest anyone deceives you.

**6** “For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am *He*,’ and will deceive many.

**7** “And when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be troubled, for *such things* must take place. But *that is* not the end.

**8** “For nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines. These *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

**9** “But take heed to yourselves, for they will deliver you up to councils. And in the synagogues you will be beaten. And you will stand before rulers and kings for My sake, for a testimony to them.

**10** “But the gospel must first be preached to all nations.

**11** “But when they arrest *you* and deliver you up, do not worry beforehand what you will say. But just speak whatever is given you in that hour, for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit.

**12** “Now brother will betray brother to death, and the father the son. And children will rise up against *their* parents and will cause them to be put to death.

**13** “And you will be hated by all for My name’s sake. But he who will

endure to the end, the same will be saved.

**14 ¶** “But when you see the abomination of desolation standing where it should not – let him who reads understand – then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.

**15** “And let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house, nor go inside to take anything out of his house.

**16** “And let him who is in the field not turn back to get his garment.

**17** “But woe to those who are with child, and to those who are nursing *babies* in those days!

**18** “And pray that your flight not be in the winter.

**19** “For *in* those days there will be tribulation such as has not occurred since the beginning of the creation that God created until this time, and never will be.

**20** “And except the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh would have been saved. But for the elect’s sake, whom He has chosen, He has shortened the days.

**21** “Now then, if anyone says to you, ‘Behold, here *is* the Christ’; or, ‘Behold, *He is* there’; do not believe *him*.

**22** “For false christs and false prophets will rise and will show signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.

**23** “But take heed. Behold, I have told you all things in advance.

**24 ¶** “But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened and the moon will not give its light,

25 “And the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers that are in heaven will be shaken.

26 “And then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 “And then He will send His messengers, and will gather together His elect from the four winds, from the farthest part of the earth to the farthest part of heaven.

28 ¶ “Now learn a parable from the fig tree. When its branch is yet tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near.

29 “So you in like manner, when you will see these things come to pass, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

30 “Truly I say to you, that this generation will not pass away until all these things take place.

31 “Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away.

32 ¶ “But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels who are in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father *only*.

33 “Take heed, watch and pray; for you do not know when the time is.

34 “*It is* like a man going on a journey, who left his house and gave authority to his bondservants and to each one his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to watch.

35 “Therefore, you watch, for you do not know when the master of the house comes, in the evening, or at midnight, or at the cock crow, or in the morning –

36 “lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 “And what I say to you I say to all, Watch!”

## Chapter 14

1 ¶ After two days was the Passover and *the Feast of Unleavened Bread*. And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take Him by trickery and put *Him* to death.

2 But they said, “Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar of the people.”

3 ¶ While in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as He sat at the table, there came a woman having an alabaster vial of very costly oil of spikenard. And she broke the vial and poured *it* on His head.

4 Now there were some who were indignant among themselves, and said, “Why was this fragrant oil wasted?”

5 “For it might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii, and *the money* given to the poor.” And they harshly rebuked her.

6 But Jesus said, “Let her alone. Why do you trouble her? She has done a good deed to Me.

7 “For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish, you may do good to them. But you do not always have Me.

8 “She has done what she could. She has come beforehand to anoint My body for the burial.

9 “Truly I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached throughout the whole world, what this woman has

done will also be told in memory of her.”

**10 ¶** Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests to betray Him to them.

**11** Now when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. So he sought how he might conveniently betray Him.

**12 ¶** On the first day of Unleavened Bread, when they killed the Passover *lamb*, His disciples said to Him, “Where do You want us to go and prepare for You to eat the Passover?”

**13** Then He sent out two of His disciples, and said to them, “Go into the city, and there a man will meet you bearing a pitcher of water. Follow him.

**14** “And wherever he goes in, you say to the owner of the house, ‘The Teacher said, “Where is the guest room where I may eat the Passover with My disciples?”’

**15** “And he will show you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared; there make ready for us.”

**16 ¶** So His disciples went out and came into the city and found as He had said to them. And they made ready the Passover.

**17** Now in the evening, He came with the twelve.

**18** And as they sat and ate, Jesus said, “Truly I say to you, one of you who eats with Me will betray Me.”

**19** Then they began to be sorrowful and to say to Him one by one, “*Is it I?*”

**20** Then He answered and said to

them, “*It is* one of the twelve who dips with Me in the dish.

**21** “The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him. But woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! *It would have been* better for that man if he had never been born.”

**22 ¶** While they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed and broke *it*, and gave to them and said, “Take. This is My body.”

**23** Then He took the cup, and when He had given thanks, He gave *it* to them. And they all drank of it.

**24** Then He said to them, “This is My blood of the covenant that is shed for many.

**25** “Truly I say to you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.”

**26 ¶** Now after singing a hymn, they went out onto the Mount of Olives.

**27** Then Jesus said to them, “All of you will be offended, for it is written, ‘*I will smite the shepherd and the sheep will be scattered.*’

**28** “But after I have been raised, I will go before you into Galilee.”

**29** But Peter said to Him, “Although all will be offended, yet I will not.”

**30** Then Jesus said to him, “Truly I say to you that this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crows twice, you will deny Me three times.”

**31** But he spoke more emphatically, “If I have to die with You, I will not deny You.” And they all said likewise.

**32 ¶** And they came to a place that

was named Gethsemane. And He said to His disciples, "Sit here while I pray."

**33** Then He took with Him Peter and James and John, and began to be greatly distressed and troubled.

**34** So He said to them, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, *even* to death. Stay here and watch."

**35** ¶ Then He went a little farther and fell on the ground. And He prayed that if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him.

**36** Then He said, "Abba, Father, all things *are* possible to You. Take away this cup from Me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what You will."

**37** ¶ So He came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, "Simon, are you sleeping? Could you not watch one hour?"

**38** "Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak."

**39** ¶ Then again He went away and prayed, and spoke the same words.

**40** Now when He returned, He found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy, and they did not know what to answer Him.

**41** ¶ And He came the third time and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? It is enough! The hour has come. Behold, the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.

**42** "Rise up, let us go. Behold, he who betrays Me is at hand."

**43** ¶ Then immediately, while He was still speaking, Judas, one of the

twelve, with a great multitude with swords and clubs, came from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

**44** Now he who betrayed Him had given them a signal, saying, "Whomever I will kiss, that is the one. Take Him and lead *Him* away safely."

**45** ¶ Then as soon as he had come, he went immediately to Him, and said, "Rabbi!" and kissed Him.

**46** Then they laid their hands on Him and took Him.

**47** Now one of those who stood by drew a sword and struck a bondservant of the high priest and cut off his ear.

**48** But Jesus answered and said to them, "Have you come out as against a thief, with swords and *with* clubs to take Me?"

**49** "I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and you did not take Me. But the Scriptures must be fulfilled."

**50** Then they all forsook Him and fled.

**51** ¶ Now there followed Him a certain young man, having a linen cloth thrown around *his* naked *body*. And the young men laid hold on him.

**52** But he left the linen cloth and fled from them naked.

**53** ¶ Then they led Jesus away to the high priest. And with Him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

**54** Now Peter followed Him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest. And he sat with the servants

and warmed himself at the fire.

**55 ¶** Then the chief priests and all the council sought for testimony against Jesus to put Him to death. And they found none.

**56** For many gave false testimony against Him, but their testimonies did not agree.

**57** Then some rose up and gave false testimony against Him, saying,

**58** “We heard Him say, ‘I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.’”

**59** But even then their testimony did not agree.

**60** Then the high priest stood up in the midst of *them* and asked Jesus, saying, “Do You answer nothing? What *is it* these testify against You?”

**61** But He held His peace and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked Him, saying to Him, “Are You the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?”

**62** Then Jesus said, “I am. And you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of power and coming with the clouds of heaven.”

**63 ¶** Then the high priest tore his clothes, and said, “What further need do we have of witnesses?”

**64** “You have heard the blasphemy! What do you think?” And they all condemned Him to be deserving of death.

**65** Then some began to spit on Him and to cover His face, and to beat Him, and to say to Him, “Prophesy!” And the guards took Him and beat Him.

**66 ¶** As Peter was below in the palace, there came one of the servant girls of the high priest.

**67** Now when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked at him, and said, “You also were with Jesus of Nazareth.”

**68** But he denied it, saying, “I do not know nor understand what you are saying.” And he went out onto the porch, and the cock crowed.

**69 ¶** Now a servant girl saw him again, and began to say to those who stood by, “This is *one* of them!”

**70** But he denied it again. And a little later those who stood by said again to Peter, “Surely you are *one* of them, for you are a Galilean.”

**71** But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, “I do not know this man of whom you speak.”

**72 ¶** Then the second time the cock crowed. And Peter remembered the word that Jesus said to him, “Before the cock crows twice, you will deny Me three times.” And when he thought about this, he wept.

## Chapter 15

**1 ¶** Then immediately in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council. And they bound Jesus and carried *Him* away and delivered *Him* to Pilate.

**2** Now Pilate asked Him, “Are You the King of the Jews?” And He answered him, “It is as you say.”

**3 ¶** Then the chief priests accused Him of many things, but He answered nothing.

- 4** So Pilate asked Him again, saying, “Do You answer nothing? See how many things they testify against You.”
- 5** But Jesus still answered nothing, so that Pilate marveled.
- 6 ¶** Now at the feast he released to them one prisoner, whomever they requested.
- 7** Now there was *one* named Barabbas, *who was* imprisoned with those who had made insurrection with him. He had committed murder in the insurrection.
- 8** Then the multitude came up and began to ask *him to do* as he had always done for them.
- 9** But Pilate answered them, saying, “Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?”
- 10** For he knew that the chief priests had delivered Him because of envy.
- 11 ¶** But the chief priests stirred the people so that he should rather release Barabbas to them.
- 12** But Pilate answered and said again to them, “What then do you want me to do *to Him* whom you call the King of the Jews?”
- 13** And they cried out again, “Crucify Him!”
- 14** Then Pilate said to them, “Why, what evil has He done?” And they cried out all the more, “Crucify Him!”
- 15** Then Pilate, willing to satisfy the people, released Barabbas to them, and delivered Jesus, when He had scourged *Him*, to be crucified.
- 16 ¶** So the soldiers led Him away into the hall called Praetorium. And they called together the whole *Roman* cohort.
- 17** Then they clothed Him with purple and twisted a crown of thorns and put it on His *head*.
- 18** And they began to salute Him, “Hail, King of the Jews!”
- 19** Now they kept beating Him on the head with a reed, and spitting on Him. And bowing *their* knees, they paid homage to Him.
- 20** Then when they had mocked Him, they took off the purple from Him and put His own clothes on Him. And they led Him out to crucify Him.
- 21 ¶** Then they compelled one passing by *who was* coming from the country, Simon a Cyrenian (the father of Alexander and Rufus), to bear His cross.
- 22** Then they brought Him to the place Golgotha, which is, being translated, Place of a skull.
- 23** Then they gave Him to drink wine mixed with myrrh. But He did not take it.
- 24** Now when they had crucified Him, they divided His garments, casting lots for them *to decide* what every man should take.
- 25** Now it was the third hour, and they crucified Him.
- 26** And the inscription of His accusation was written above *Him*: THE KING OF THE JEWS.
- 27** Now with Him they crucified two thieves, the one on His right hand and the other on His left.
- 28** [So the Scripture was fulfilled which says, “*And He was numbered*”

with the transgressors.”]

**29 ¶** Now those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads, and saying, “Ha! You who destroy the temple and build *it* in three days,

**30** “save Yourself, and come down from the cross.”

**31** Likewise the chief priests also mocking said among themselves with the scribes, “He saved others. Himself He cannot save.

**32** “Let the Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, so that we may see and believe.” And those who were crucified with Him insulted Him.

**33 ¶** Now when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

**34** Then at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, “Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?” which is translated, “My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?”

**35** Now some of those who stood by, when they heard *it*, said, “Behold, He calls Elijah.”

**36** Then one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar and put *it* on a reed, and gave Him a drink, saying, “Let Him alone. Let us see if Elijah will come to take Him down.”

**37 ¶** Then Jesus cried with a loud voice and breathed His last.

**38** And the veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom.

**39** Now when the centurion who stood opposite Him, saw the way He breathed His last, he said, “Truly this Man was the Son of God!”

**40** There were also women looking on from afar, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the Younger and of Joses, and Salome.

**41** When He was in Galilee, they followed Him and ministered to Him, and many other women who came up with Him to Jerusalem.

**42 ¶** And now when evening had come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath,

**43** Joseph of Arimathaea, a prominent council member who also waited for the kingdom of God, came and went in boldly to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.

**44** And Pilate marveled that He was already dead. And calling *to him* the centurion, he questioned him as to whether He was already dead.

**45** Now when he found out from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

**46** Then he bought fine linen. And he took Him down and wrapped Him in the linen and laid Him in a tomb that was cut out of a rock. And he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb.

**47** Then Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses observed where He was laid.

## Chapter 16

**1 ¶** Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, bought sweet spices so that they might come and anoint Him.

- 2** And very early in the morning on the first *day* of the week, they came to the tomb at the rising of the sun.
- 3** And they said among themselves, “Who will roll away the stone for us from the door of the tomb?”
- 4** But when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away, for it was very great.
- 5** When entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment. And they were astonished.
- 6** Then he said to them, “Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus of Nazareth who was crucified. He is risen. He is not here. Behold the place where they laid Him.
- 7** “But go your way. Tell His disciples and Peter that He is going before you into Galilee. There you will see Him as He said to you.”
- 8** Then they went out and fled from the tomb, for they trembled and were amazed. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.
- 9** ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early on the first *day* of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven demons.
- 10** She went and told those who had been with Him, as they mourned and wept.
- 11** And they, when they had heard that He was alive, and had been seen by her, did not believe.
- 12** ¶ After that He appeared in another form to two of them as they walked and went into the country.
- 13** Then they went and told *it* to the rest. They did not believe them either.
- 14** ¶ Afterward He appeared to the eleven as they sat at the table. And He rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He was risen.
- 15** And He said to them, “Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.
- 16** “He who believes and is immersed will be saved. But he who does not believe will be condemned.
- 17** “And these signs will follow those who believe. In My name they will cast out demons. They will speak with new languages.
- 18** They will take up serpents with their hands. And if they drink any deadly thing, it will not hurt them. They will lay hands on the sick and they will recover.”
- 19** ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven and sat at the right hand of God.
- 20** And they went forth and preached everywhere, the Lord working with *them* and confirming the word by the signs that followed.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO LUKE

### Chapter 1

**1** ¶ Inasmuch as many have undertaken to compile an account of those things that have been believed among us,

**2** just as they were delivered to us by those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word,

**3** it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write to you an orderly account, most excellent Theophilus,

**4** that you might know the certainty of those things you have been taught.

**5** ¶ There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. And his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elizabeth.

**6** And they were both righteous before God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord.

**7** And they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren. And they were both advanced in years.

**8** ¶ Now it came to pass while he was performing the priestly service before God in the order of his division,

**9** according to the custom of the priest's office, his turn was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

**10** And the whole multitude of the people were praying outside at the time of incense.

**11** Then there appeared to him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

**12** And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

**13** But the angel said to him, "Do not fear, Zacharias, for your prayer has been heard. And your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you will call his name John.

**14** "And you will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth.

**15** "For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and will drink neither wine nor strong drink. And he will be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb.

**16** "And he will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God.

**17** "And he will go before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, *'to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,'* and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."

**18** Then Zacharias said to the angel, "How will I know this? For I am an old man and my wife is advanced in years."

**19** And the angel answered and said to him, "I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God. And I have

been sent to speak to you and to show you these glad tidings.

**20** “And behold, you will be mute and not able to speak until the day that these things take place, because you did not believe my words that will be fulfilled in their proper time.”

**21** ¶ Now the people waited for Zacharias, and marveled that he tarried so long in the temple.

**22** And when he came out, he could not speak to them. And they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple, for he beckoned to them and remained speechless.

**23** ¶ Now it came to pass as soon as the days of his service were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

**24** And after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived. And she hid herself five months, saying,

**25** “Thus the Lord has dealt with me in the days when He looked on me, to take away my disgrace among men.”

**26** ¶ And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

**27** to a virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. And the virgin’s name was Mary.

**28** Now the angel came to her, and said, “Hail, *you who are* highly favored. The Lord is with you.”

**29** And she was troubled at his saying, and pondered in her mind what manner of greeting this was.

**30** And the angel said to her, “Do

not fear, Mary, for you have found favor with God.

**31** “And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son. And you will call His name JESUS.

**32** “He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Most High. And the Lord God will give to Him the throne of His father David.

**33** “And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end.”

**34** Then Mary said to the angel, “How will this be, since I do not know a man?”

**35** And the angel answered and said to her, “The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore, the holy One who will be born of you will be called the Son of God.

**36** “And behold, your cousin Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age. And this is the sixth month with her who was called barren.

**37** “For with God nothing will be impossible.”

**38** And Mary said, “Behold the bondservant of the Lord. Let it be to me according to your word.” And the angel departed from her.

**39** ¶ Then Mary arose in those days and went in a hurry into the hill country, into a city of Judah.

**40** And she entered into the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth.

**41** Now it came to pass when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb. And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit.

- 42** And she spoke out with a loud voice, and said, “Blessed *are* you among women and blessed *is* the fruit of your womb.
- 43** “And why *has* this *happened* to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
- 44** “For behold, as soon as the voice of your greeting sounded in my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
- 45** “And blessed *is* she who believed, for there will be a fulfillment of those things that were told her from the Lord.”
- 46** ¶ Then Mary said, “My soul magnifies the Lord,
- 47** “and my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior.
- 48** “For He has regarded the low estate of His bondservant. For behold, from now on all generations will call me blessed.
- 49** “For He who is mighty has done to me great things. Holy *is* His name.
- 50** “And His mercy *is* on those who fear Him from generation to generation.
- 51** “He has shown strength with His arm. He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
- 52** “He has put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.
- 53** “He has filled the hungry with good things. And the rich, He has sent away empty.
- 54** “He has helped His servant Israel, in remembrance of *His* mercy,
- 55** “as He spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed forever.”
- 56** And Mary stayed with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
- 57** ¶ Now Elizabeth’s full time came to give birth, and she gave birth to a son.
- 58** And her neighbors and her cousins heard how the Lord had showed great mercy to her. And they rejoiced with her.
- 59** ¶ Now it came to pass on the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child. And they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
- 60** But his mother answered and said, “No. He will be called John.”
- 61** And they said to her, “There is no one among your relatives who is called by that name.”
- 62** And they made signs to his father as to what he would have him called.
- 63** And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, “His name is John.” And they all marveled.
- 64** Then his mouth was opened immediately and his tongue *loosed*, and he spoke and praised God.
- 65** And fear came on all who dwelt around about them. And all these sayings were talked about throughout all the hill country of Judea.
- 66** And all those who heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, “What manner of child will this be!” And the hand of the Lord was with him.
- 67** ¶ Then his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,
- 68** “Blessed *is* the Lord God of Is-

rael, for He has visited and redeemed His people.

**69** “And He has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David,

**70** “as He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets who have been since the world began,

**71** “that we should be saved from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us,

**72** “to perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers and to remember His holy covenant,

**73** “the oath that He swore to our father Abraham,

**74** “to grant us that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve Him without fear,

**75** “in holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our life.

**76** “And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Most High, for you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare His ways,

**77** “to give knowledge of salvation to His people by the remission of their sins,

**78** “through the tender mercy of our God, with which the Sunrise from on high will visit us,

**79** “to give light to those who sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.”

**80** ¶ And the child grew, and became strong in spirit. And he was in the deserts until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

## Chapter 2

**1** ¶ And it came to pass in those days that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus that a census be taken of all the world.

**2** This census was first made when Quirinius was governor of Syria.

**3** And all went to register for the census, every one to his own city.

**4** ¶ And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to the city of David that is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David, **5** to be registered with Mary who was engaged to him, who was with child.

**6** ¶ And so it was, that while they were there the days were completed for her to give birth.

**7** And she brought forth her first-born son and wrapped Him in swaddling clothes. And she laid Him in a manger because there was no room for them in the inn.

**8** ¶ Now there were in the same country shepherds dwelling in the fields, keeping watch over their flocks at night.

**9** Then the angel of the Lord came before them. And the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were greatly afraid.

**10** And the angel said to them, “Do not fear, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy that will be to all the people.

**11** “For to you a Savior is born this day in the city of David, who is Christ the Lord.

**12** “And this *will be* a sign to you:

You will find the babe wrapped in cloths, lying in a manger.”

**13** Then suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

**14** “Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace toward men of good will!”

**15** And it came to pass when the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said to one another, “Let us now go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has come to pass that the Lord has made known to us.”

**16 ¶** So they came with haste and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

**17** Now when they had seen *this*, they made known abroad the saying that was told them concerning this child.

**18** And all those who heard *it* wondered at those things that were told them by the shepherds.

**19** But Mary kept all these things, pondering *them* in her heart.

**20** Then the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told to them.

**21 ¶** Now when eight days were completed for His circumcision, His name was called JESUS, the name given by the angel before He was conceived in the womb.

**22 ¶** And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought Him to Jerusalem to present *Him* to the Lord

(as it is written in the law of the Lord, “*Every male that opens the womb will be called holy to the Lord*”),

**24** and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, “*A pair of turtledoves or two young pigeons.*”

**25 ¶** And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon. And this man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel. And the Holy Spirit was upon him.

**26** Now it was revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord’s Christ.

**27** He then came by the Spirit into the temple. And when the parents brought in the child Jesus to do for Him after the custom of the law,

**28** he took Him up in his arms and blessed God, and said,

**29** “Lord, now You are letting Your bondservant depart in peace, according to Your word.

**30** “For my eyes have seen Your salvation

**31** “that you have prepared before the face of all peoples,

**32** a light to enlighten the Gentiles and the glory of your people Israel.”

**33 ¶** Now His father and mother marveled at those things that were spoken about Him.

**34** And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary His mother, “Behold, this *child* is destined for the fall and rising of many in Israel, and for a sign that will be spoken against,

**35** “so that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. And a sword will also pierce through your own soul.”

**36 ¶** Now there was one, Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was of a great age and had lived with a husband seven years from her marriage.

**37** And she *was* a widow of about eighty-four years. She did not depart from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

**38** And coming in that instant she *began* giving thanks to God, and spoke of Him to all those who looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

**39 ¶** Now when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own city of Nazareth.

**40** And the Child grew and became strong, filled with wisdom. And the grace of God was upon Him.

**41 ¶** Now His parents went to Jerusalem every year for the Feast of the Passover.

**42** And when He was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast.

**43** Now when they were returning after they had fulfilled the days, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem. And His parents did not know *it*.

**44** But supposing Him to be in the company, they went a day’s journey, and *began* looking for Him among *their* relatives and acquaintances.

**45** And when they did not find Him,

they returned to Jerusalem, seeking Him.

**46 ¶** Now it came to pass after three days they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both hearing them and asking them questions.

**47** And all who heard Him were astonished at His understanding and answers.

**48** Now when they saw Him, they were amazed. And His mother said to Him, “Son, why have You treated us this way? Behold, your father and I have anxiously sought You.”

**49** Then He said to them, “Why is it that you were looking for Me? Did you not know that I must be about My Father’s business?”

**50** And they did not understand the saying that He spoke to them.

**51 ¶** And He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them. But His mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

**52** Now Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

**2** during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

**3** And he came into all the country around the Jordan, preaching the immersion of repentance for the remission of sins,

**4** as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying, *“The voice of one crying in the wilderness, ‘Prepare the way of the Lord, make His paths straight.*

*5 Every valley will be filled and every mountain and hill will be brought low. And the crooked will be made straight and the rough ways will be made smooth.*

*6 And all flesh will see the salvation of God.”*

**7** ¶ Then he said to the multitude that came out to be immersed by him, “O generation of vipers, who has warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

**8** “Therefore, bring forth fruits worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say within yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as *our* father.’ For I say to you that God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham.

**9** “And indeed the ax is now laid at the root of the trees. Therefore, every tree that does not bring forth good fruit is cut down and cast into the fire.”

**10** ¶ And the people asked him, saying, “What will we do then?”

**11** He answered and said to them, “He who has two coats, let him give to him who has none. And he who has food, let him do likewise.”

**12** Then the tax collectors came also to be immersed, and said to him, “Master, what will we do?”

**13** And he said to them, “Collect no more than that which is appointed you.”

**14** And the soldiers likewise asked of him, saying, “And what will we do?” And he said to them, “Do not intimidate anyone, nor accuse *any* falsely. And be content with your wages.”

**15** Now as the people were in expectation, and all men wondered in their hearts about John, as to whether he was the Christ,

**16** John answered, saying to them all, “I indeed immerse you with water. But One mightier than I is coming, the straps of whose sandal I am not worthy to untie. He will immerse you with the Holy Spirit and with fire.

**17** “His winnowing fan *is* in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean His threshing floor. And He will gather the wheat into His barn, but the chaff He will burn with unquenchable fire.”

**18** And he preached many other things in his exhortation to the people.

**19** But Herod the tetrarch, being rebuked by him for Herodias his brother Philip’s wife, and for all the evils that Herod had done,

**20** added also this to them all, that he locked up John in prison.

**21** ¶ Now when all the people were immersed, it came to pass that Jesus also was immersed. And while praying, the heaven was opened.

**22** And the Holy Spirit descended in a bodily form like a dove upon

Him. And a voice came from heaven, which said, "You are My beloved Son. In You I am well-pleased."

**23** ¶ Now when He began *His ministry*, Jesus Himself was about thirty years of age, being, as was supposed, the son of Joseph, *the son of Heli,*

**24** *the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph,*

**25** *the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Hesli, the son of Naggai,*

**26** *the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda,*

**27** *the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri,*

**28** *the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er,*

**29** *the son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi,*

**30** *the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim,*

**31** *the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David,*

**32** *the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon,*

**33** *the son of Amminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah,*

**34** *the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son*

*of Terah, the son of Nahor,*

**35** *the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah,*

**36** *the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,*

**37** *the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Cainan,*

**38** *the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.*

#### Chapter 4

**1** ¶ And Jesus, being full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness

**2** for forty days, being tempted by the devil. And in those days He ate nothing. Now when they were ended, He was hungry.

**3** Then the devil said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command this stone to become bread."

**4** And Jesus answered him, saying, "It is written, '*Man will not live by bread alone.*'"

**5** Then the devil, taking Him up on a high mountain, showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

**6** And the devil said to Him, "All this dominion I will give You and its glory; for it has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I desire.

**7** "Therefore, if You will worship me, all will be Yours."

**8** And Jesus answered and said to him, "It is written, '*You will wor-*

- ship the Lord your God, and Him only will you serve.”*
- 9** Then he brought Him to Jerusalem and set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, “If You are the Son of God, cast Yourself down from here.
- 10** “For it is written, *‘He will give His angels charge over You, to guard You,’*
- 11** “and, *‘In their hands they will bear You up, lest at any time You dash Your foot against a stone.’”*
- 12** And Jesus answered and said to him, “It is said, *‘You will not tempt the Lord your God.’”*
- 13** ¶ Now when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from Him until an opportune time.
- 14** And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee. And His fame went throughout all the surrounding region.
- 15** And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.
- 16** ¶ Now He came to Nazareth where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath and stood up to read.
- 17** Then there was handed to Him the scroll of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had unrolled the scroll, He found the place where it was written,
- 18** *“The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me because He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor. He has sent Me to preach deliverance to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set free those who*
- are oppressed,*
- 19** *to preach the acceptable year of the Lord.”*
- 20** Then He rolled up the scroll and gave it again to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all those who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him.
- 21** And He began to say to them, “This day this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing.”
- 22** And all spoke well of Him and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of His mouth. And they said, “Is not this Joseph’s son?”
- 23** Then He said to them, “You will surely say to Me this proverb, ‘Physician, heal Yourself! Whatever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in Your country.’”
- 24** And He said, “Truly I say to you, no prophet is accepted in his own country.
- 25** “But I tell you a truth. Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when a great famine was throughout all the land.
- 26** “But to none of them was Elijah sent except to Zarephath, a city of Sidon, to a woman *who was* a widow.
- 27** “And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet. And none of them was cleansed, except Naaman the Syrian.”
- 28** Now all those in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath.
- 29** And they rose up and cast Him

out of the city. And they led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city was built, so that they might cast Him down the cliff.

**30** But passing through their midst, He went His way.

**31** ¶ Then He came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And He taught them on the Sabbath.

**32** And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority.

**33** Now in the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon. And he cried out with a loud voice,

**34** saying, "Let *us* alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are – the Holy One of God!"

**35** Then Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Hold your peace and come out of him." And when the demon had thrown him in *their* midst, he came out of him and did not hurt him.

**36** Now they were all amazed, and spoke among themselves, saying, "What word *is* this! For with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits and they come out."

**37** And His fame went out into every place in the surrounding area.

**38** ¶ Then He arose from the synagogue and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was sick with a great fever. And they asked Him concerning her.

**39** Then He stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and minis-

tered to them.

**40** ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all those who had any sick with various diseases brought them to Him. And He laid His hands on every one of them and healed them.

**41** And demons also came out of many, crying out, and saying, "You are the Son of God!" And rebuking them, He would not allow them to speak, for they knew that He was the Christ.

**42** ¶ Now when it was day, He departed and went into a desert place. And the people sought Him, and came to Him. And they tried to keep Him from leaving them.

**43** Then He said to them, "I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also, because for this purpose I was sent."

**44** And He preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

## Chapter 5

**1** ¶ Now it came to pass as the people crowded Him to hear the word of God, He stood by the lake of Gennesaret

**2** and saw two boats standing by the lake. But the fishermen were gone from them and were washing *their* nets.

**3** And He entered into one of the boats that was Simon's, and asked him to launch out a little way from the land. And He sat down and taught the people out of the boat.

**4** ¶ Now when He had finished speaking, He said to Simon, "Launch out into the deep and let

down your nets for a catch.”

**5** And Simon answered and said to Him, “Master, we have worked all night and have taken nothing. Nevertheless, at Your word I will let down the nets.”

**6** Now when they had done this, they caught a great multitude of fish. And their nets *began* to break.

**7** And they signaled to *their* partners who were in the other boat that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink.

**8** When Simon Peter saw *this*, he fell down at Jesus’ knees, saying, “Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!”

**9** For he and all who were with him were astonished at the catch of the fish that they had taken,

**10** and so *were* James and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. Then Jesus said to Simon, “Do not fear. From now on you will catch men.”

**11** Now when they had brought their boats to land, they left all and followed Him.

**12** ¶ Now it came to pass when He was in a certain city, *there was* a man full of leprosy. When he saw Jesus, he fell on *his* face and asked Him, saying, “Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean.”

**13** And He put out *His* hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing. Be cleansed.” And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

**14** Then He ordered him to tell no one, “But go and show yourself to

the priest and make an offering for your cleansing, just as Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.”

**15** ¶ But His fame was spreading even farther. And great multitudes came together to hear *Him* and to be healed by Him of their infirmities.

**16** Then He withdrew Himself into the wilderness and prayed.

**17** ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day as He was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by who had come out of every town of Galilee and Judea and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was *present* to heal.

**18** And behold, men brought on a bed a man who was paralyzed. And they tried to bring him in and to lay *him* before Him.

**19** Now when they could not find how they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop and let him down through the tiling with *his* bed into the midst before Jesus.

**20** And when He saw their faith, He said to him, “Man, your sins are forgiven you.”

**21** Then the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, “Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?”

**22** But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, He answered and said to them, “Why are you reasoning in your hearts?”

**23** “Which is easier to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven you,’ or to say,

‘Rise up and walk’?

**24** “But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins,” – He said to the man who was paralyzed, “I say to you, arise, and take up your bed and go to your house.”

**25** And immediately he rose up before them and took up what he had been lying on, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

**26** And they were all amazed, and they glorified God. And they were filled with fear, saying, “We have seen strange things today.”

**27 ¶** Now after these things He went out and saw a tax collector named Levi, sitting at the tax booth. And He said to him, “Follow Me.”

**28** And he left all, rose up and followed Him.

**29** Then Levi made Him a great feast in his own house. And there was a great company of tax collectors and others who sat down with them.

**30** But the Pharisees and their scribes complained against His disciples, saying, “Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?”

**31** Then Jesus answered and said to them, “Those who are well do not need a physician, but those who are sick.

**32** “I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.”

**33 ¶** And they said to Him, “The disciples of John fast often and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees. But Yours

eat and drink.”

**34** Then He said to them, “Can you make the attendants of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them?”

**35** “But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast in those days.”

**36 ¶** And He also spoke a parable to them: “No one tears a piece from a new garment and puts it on an old, otherwise, the new makes a tear, and also the piece that was *taken* out of the new does not match the old.

**37** “And no one puts new wine into old wineskins, else the new wine will burst the skins and be spilled, and the skins will be ruined.

**38** “But new wine must be put into new wineskins.

**39** “No one, having drunk old *wine* first, desires new, for he says, ‘The old is better.’”

## Chapter 6

**1 ¶** Now it came to pass on one Sabbath that He went through the grain-fields. And His disciples plucked the heads of grain and ate, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

**2** Then some of the Pharisees said to them, “Why do you do that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?”

**3** But Jesus answering them said, “Have you not even read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him,

**4** “how he went into the house of God and took and ate the showbread that is not lawful to eat except for

the priests alone, and he gave also to those who were with him?"

**5** And He said to them, "The Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath."

**6 ¶** Now it also came to pass on another Sabbath that He entered into the synagogue and taught. And there was a man there whose right hand was withered.

**7** And the scribes and Pharisees watched Him, whether He would heal on the Sabbath, so that they might find an accusation against Him.

**8** But He knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, "Rise up and stand forward." And he arose and stood forward.

**9** Then Jesus said to them, "I will ask you one thing. Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy *it*?"

**10** And looking around at them all, He said to him, "Stretch out your hand." And he did so, and his hand was restored as whole as the other.

**11** Then they were filled with rage, and discussed with one another what they might do to Jesus.

**12 ¶** Now it came to pass in those days that He went out into a mountain to pray. And He continued all night in prayer to God.

**13** And when it was day, He called His disciples. And from them He chose twelve, whom also He named apostles:

**14** Simon, whom He also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and

Bartholomew;

**15** Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zealot;

**16** and Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, who also was the traitor.

**17 ¶** Then He came down with them and stood in the plain. And *there was* a large crowd of His disciples and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear Him and to be healed of their diseases.

**18** And those who were troubled with unclean spirits were healed.

**19** Now the whole multitude sought to touch Him, for power went out of Him and healed *them* all.

**20** Then He lifted up His eyes on His disciples, and said, "Blessed *are you who are* poor, for yours is the kingdom of God.

**21** "Blessed *are you* who hunger now, for you will be filled. Blessed *are you* who weep now, for you will laugh.

**22** "Blessed are you when men will hate you, and when they will exclude you and scorn *you*, and cast out your name as evil for the Son of Man's sake.

**23** "Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, for behold, your reward *is* great in heaven. For in like manner their fathers did to the prophets.

**24** "But woe to you who are rich, for you have received your comfort.

**25** "Woe to you who are full, for you will hunger. Woe to you who

laugh now, for you will mourn and weep.

**26** “Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

**27** ¶ “But I say to you who hear, love your enemies, do good to those who hate you.

**28** Bless those who curse you and pray for those who mistreat you.

**29** “And to him who smites you on the *one* cheek, offer also the other. And whoever takes away your coat, do not withhold *your* tunic either.

**30** “Give to everyone who asks of you. And from him who takes away your goods, do not ask *them* back.

**31** “Do to others as you would have them do to you.

**32** “For if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them.

**33** “And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same.

**34** “And if you lend *to those* from whom you hope to receive *repayment*, what credit is *that* to you? For sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

**35** “But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing in return; and your reward will be great. You will *then* be the children of the Most High, for He is kind to the ungrateful and *to* the evil.

**36** “Therefore, be merciful, just as your Father also is merciful.

**37** “Do not judge, and you will not

be judged. Do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven.

**38** “Give, and it will be given to you. Good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, it will be poured into your lap. For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured to you again.”

**39** ¶ And He spoke a parable to them: “Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into the ditch?

**40** “A disciple is not above his teacher. But everyone who is fully trained will be as his teacher.

**41** “And why do you behold the speck that is in your brother’s eye, but do not notice the plank that is in your own eye?

**42** “Or how can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, let me remove the speck that is in your eye,’ when you yourself do not behold the plank that is in your own eye? You hypocrite, remove first the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck that is in your brother’s eye.

**43** ¶ “For a good tree does not bring forth corrupt fruit, nor does a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

**44** “For every tree is known by its own fruit. For men do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush.

**45** “The good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth that which is good. And an evil man out of the evil brings forth that which is evil. For out of the abundance of the

heart his mouth speaks.

**46 ¶** “And why do you call Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not do the things that I say?”

**47** “Whoever comes to Me and hears My words, and does them, I will show you whom he is like:

**48** “He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, the torrent beat vehemently against that house, and could not shake it, because it was well built on a rock.

**49** “But he who hears and does nothing is like a man who built a house on the ground without any foundation, against which the torrent beat vehemently, and immediately it collapsed. And the ruin of that house was great.”

### Chapter 7

**1 ¶** Now when He had ended all His sayings in the hearing of the people, He entered Capernaum.

**2** And a certain centurion’s bondservant who was dear to him, was sick and ready to die.

**3** And when he heard of Jesus, he sent to Him the elders of the Jews, pleading with Him that He come and heal his bondservant.

**4** Now when they came to Jesus, they asked Him earnestly, saying, “He is worthy for You to grant this to him,

**5** for he loves our nation. It was he who built us a synagogue.”

**6** Then Jesus went with them. And when He was not far from the house,

the centurion sent friends to Him, saying to Him, “Lord, do not trouble Yourself, for I am not worthy that You should enter under my roof.

**7** “For this reason I did not even consider myself worthy to come to You. But *just* say the word and my bondservant will be healed.

**8** “For I also am a man placed under authority, having under me soldiers. And I say to one, ‘Go,’ and he goes, and to another, ‘Come,’ and he comes, and to my bondservant, ‘Do this,’ and he does *it*.”

**9** When Jesus heard these things, He marveled at him, and turned and said to the people who followed Him, “I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel.”

**10** And those who were sent, *when* returning to the house, found the bondservant in good health.

**11 ¶** Then it came to pass the day after, that He went into a city called Nain. And many of His disciples went with Him, and many people.

**12** Now when He came near to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother. Now she was a widow. And a large crowd of the city was with her.

**13** And when the Lord saw her, He had compassion on her, and said to her, “Do not weep.”

**14** Then He came and touched the coffin. And those who carried *him* stood still. And He said, “Young man, I say to you, arise.”

**15** And he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He delivered

him to his mother.

**16** Then fear came upon all. And they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has arisen among us," and, "God has visited His people."

**17** Then this report of Him went throughout all Judea and throughout all the surrounding region.

**18 ¶** And the disciples of John reported to him about all these things.

**19** Then calling two of his disciples to *him*, John sent them to the Lord, saying, "Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?"

**20** When the men came to Him, they said, "John the Baptist has sent us to You, saying, 'Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?'"

**21** Now in that same hour He healed many of *their* infirmities and afflictions and evil spirits. And He gave sight to many *who were* blind.

**22** And He answered and said to them, "Go your way and tell John the things you have seen and heard: that *the* blind see, *the* lame walk, *the* lepers are cleansed, *the* deaf hear, *the* dead are raised, *the* poor have the gospel preached to them.

**23** "And blessed is *he* who is not offended because of Me."

**24 ¶** Now when the messengers of John had departed, He began to speak to the people concerning John. "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?"

**25** "But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft clothing? Behold, those who are gorgeously

clothed and live luxuriously are in kings' courts.

**26** "But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and much more than a prophet.

**27** "This is *he* of whom it is written, '*Behold, I send My messenger before Your face who will prepare Your way before You.*'"

**28** "For I say to you, among those who are born of women there is none greater than John. But he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."

**29 ¶** And when all the people heard *Him*, even the tax collectors declared the righteousness of God, having been immersed with the immersion of John.

**30** But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, not having been immersed by John.

**31** "To what then will I liken the men of this generation? And to what are they like?"

**32** "They are like children sitting in the marketplace and calling one to another, and saying, 'We have played to you and you have not danced. We have mourned to you and you have not wept.'

**33** "For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.'

**34** "The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Behold, a gluttonous man and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!'"

**35** "But wisdom is vindicated by

all her children.”

**36 ¶** Now one of the Pharisees asked Him to eat with him. And He went into the Pharisee’s house and reclined to eat.

**37** And behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* reclined at the table in the Pharisee’s house, brought an alabaster vial of perfume.

**38** And she stood at His feet behind *Him* weeping. Then she began to wash His feet with her tears, and wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissing His feet and anointing *them* with the perfume.

**39** Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw *it*, he said to himself, “If this man were a prophet He would know who and what sort of woman *this is* who touches Him, for she is a sinner.”

**40** And Jesus answered and said to him, “Simon, I have something to say to you.” And he said, “Teacher, say it.”

**41** “There was a certain creditor who had two debtors. The one owed five hundred denarii and the other fifty.

**42** “Now when they had nothing to pay, he graciously forgave them both. Tell Me, therefore, which of them will love him more?”

**43** Simon answered and said, “I suppose that *he* to whom he forgave most.” And He said to him, “You have rightly judged.”

**44** Then He turned to the woman, and said to Simon, “Do you see this woman? I entered your house *and*

you gave Me no water for My feet. But she has washed My feet with tears and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

**45** “You gave Me no kiss. But this woman has not ceased to kiss My feet since the time I came in.

**46** “You did not anoint My head with oil, but she has anointed My feet with perfume.

**47** “Therefore, I say to you, her sins, that are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loves little.”

**48** And He said to her, “Your sins are forgiven.”

**49** Then those who sat at the table with Him began to say within themselves, “Who is this who also forgives sins?”

**50** And He said to the woman, “Your faith has saved you. Go in peace.”

## Chapter 8

**1 ¶** Now it came to pass afterward that He went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God. And the twelve *were* with Him,

**2** and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom had gone seven demons,

**3** and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod’s steward, and Susanna, and many others who ministered to Him from their substance.

**4 ¶** Now when many people had gathered together, and had come to Him out of every city, He spoke by

a parable:

**5** “A sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed, some fell by the wayside. And it was trodden down, and the birds of the air devoured it.

**6** “Then some fell upon rocky *soil*. And as soon as it sprang up, it withered away because it lacked moisture.

**7** “Then some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it and choked it.

**8** “Then others fell on good ground, and sprang up, and produced a crop a hundredfold.” And when He had said these things, He cried out, “He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”

**9** ¶ And His disciples asked Him, saying, “What does this parable mean?”

**10** And He said, “To you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God. But to the rest *it is given* in parables, so that *‘seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.’*”

**11** ¶ “Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

**12** “Those by the wayside are those who hear. Then the devil comes and takes away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

**13** “Those on the rocky *soil are those* who, when they hear, receive the word with joy. And these have no root, who believe for a while, and in time of temptation fall away.

**14** “And the *seed* that fell among thorns are those who, when they have heard, go out and are choked

with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to maturity.

**15** “But the *seed* that fell on the good ground are those who, having heard the word with an honest and good heart, keep *it* and bring forth fruit with patience.

**16** ¶ “No one after lighting a lamp covers it with a vessel or puts *it* under a bed. But he sets *it* on a lampstand so that those who enter in may see the light.

**17** “For nothing is secret that will not be revealed, nor *anything* hidden that will not be known and come to light.

**18** “Therefore, take heed how you hear, for whoever has, to him will be given. And whoever does not have, from him will be taken even that which he thinks he has.”

**19** ¶ Then *His* mother and His brothers came to Him. And they could not get to Him because of the crowd.

**20** Then it was told Him *by some* who said, “Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, desiring to see You.”

**21** And He answered and said to them, “My mother and My brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it.”

**22** ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day that He went into a boat with His disciples. And He said to them, “Let us go over to the other side of the lake.” And they launched out.

**23** But as they sailed He fell asleep. Now there descended on the lake a

storm of wind. And they were filling *with water* and were in danger.

**24** Then they came to Him and awoke Him, saying, “Master, Master, we are perishing!” Then He arose and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water. And they ceased, and there was a calm.

**25** And He said to them, “Where is your faith?” And they were afraid and amazed, saying one to another, “Who is this! For He commands even the winds and water, and they obey Him.”

**26 ¶** Then they arrived at the country of the Gerasenes that is opposite Galilee.

**27** Now when He went out on the land, there met Him a certain man out of the city a who had demons. And for a long time he wore no clothes, nor stayed in a house, but in the tombs.

**28** When he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell down before Him. And with a loud voice he said, “What have I to do with You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg You, do not torment me!”

**29** For He had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man, for it had seized him many times. And he was kept bound with chains and in shackles, and *yet* he broke the bonds and was driven by the demon into the wilderness.

**30** And Jesus asked him, saying, “What is your name?” And he said, “Legion,” because many devils had entered into him.

**31** Then they asked Him that He

not command them to go out into the abyss.

**32** Now there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain. And they begged Him that He would permit them to enter into them. And He permitted them.

**33** Then the demons went out of the man and entered the swine. And the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake and drowned.

**34** When those who fed *them* saw what had happened, they fled and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

**35 ¶** Then they went out to see what happened. And they came to Jesus and found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind. And they were afraid.

**36** They also who saw *it* told them by what means he who was possessed of the devils had been healed.

**37** Then the whole multitude of the surrounding region of the Gerasenes asked Him to depart from them, for they were seized with great fear. And He got into the boat and returned.

**38** Now the man out of whom the demons had departed was begging Him that he might be with Him. But Jesus sent him away, saying,

**39** “Return to your own house and show what great things God has done for you.” And he went his way, proclaiming throughout the whole city what great things Jesus had done for him.

**40 ¶** Now it came to pass that when Jesus returned, the people wel-

came Him, for they were all waiting for Him.

**41** And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue. And he fell down at Jesus' feet and begged Him that He come to his house,

**42** for he had only one daughter about twelve years of age, and she lay dying. But as He went, the crowds were pressing Him.

**43** And a woman who had a hemorrhage for twelve years, and could not be healed by anyone,

**44** came behind *Him* and touched the border of His garment. And immediately her hemorrhage of blood stopped.

**45** Then Jesus said, "Who touched Me?" And while they were all denying it, Peter said, "Master, the multitude is crowding and pressing against You."

**46** But Jesus said, "Somebody has touched Me, for I perceived that power has gone out of Me."

**47** Now when the woman saw that she was not hidden, she came trembling. And falling down before Him, she declared to Him before all the people the reason she had touched Him, and how she was immediately healed.

**48** And He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace."

**49 ¶** While He was still speaking, there came one from *the house of* the ruler of the synagogue, saying to Him, "Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the Teacher anymore."

**50** But when Jesus heard *it*, He answered him, saying, "Do not fear. Only believe, and she will be made well."

**51** Now when He came into the house, He did not let anyone go in with Him except Peter, John and James, and the father and mother of the girl.

**52** And all wept and lamented for her. But He said, "Do not weep. She is not dead, but is asleep."

**53** And they laughed at Him, knowing that she was dead.

**54** Then He took her by the hand and called, saying, "Little girl, arise."

**55** And her spirit returned, and she immediately rose up. And He ordered for *something* to be given her to eat.

**56** And her parents were astonished. But He instructed them that they tell no one what had happened.

## Chapter 9

**1 ¶** Then He called His twelve disciples together. And He gave them power and authority over all demons and to cure diseases.

**2** Then He sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick.

**3** And He said to them, "Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staffs, nor bag, nor bread, nor money; and do not *even* have two tunics apiece.

**4** "And whatever house you enter, stay there until you depart.

**5** "And whoever will not receive you, when you go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your

feet for a testimony against them.”

**6** Then they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere.

**7 ¶** Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by Him. And he was perplexed, because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead,

**8** and by some that Elijah had appeared, and by others that one of the old prophets had risen again.

**9** And Herod said, “John I have beheaded. But who is this of whom I hear such things?” And he kept trying to see Him.

**10 ¶** Then when the apostles returned, they told Him all that they had done. And He took them and withdrew by Himself to a city called Bethsaida.

**11** But when the people were aware of *this*, they followed Him. And He received them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God. And He healed those who had need of healing.

**12 ¶** Now when the day began to end, the twelve came and said to Him, “Send the multitude away so that they may go into the surrounding towns and country and lodge and get provisions, for we are in a desolate place here.”

**13** But He said to them, “You give them *something* to eat.” And they said, “We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless we go and buy food for all these people.”

**14** For there were about five thousand men. And He said to His dis-

ciples, “Make them sit down in groups of fifty.”

**15** And they did so, and made them all sit down.

**16** Then He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, He blessed and broke them, and gave *them* to the disciples to set before the multitude.

**17** And they all ate and were filled. And there was taken up by them twelve baskets of the leftover fragments.

**18 ¶** Now it came to pass as He was alone praying, His disciples were with Him. And He asked them, saying, “Who do the people say that I am?”

**19** They answered and said, “John the Baptist. But some *say* Elijah; and others *say* that one of the old prophets is risen again.”

**20** He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” Peter answered and said, “The Christ of God.”

**21 ¶** But He warned and commanded them to tell this to no one,

**22** saying, “The Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed and be raised the third day.”

**23 ¶** And He said to *them* all, “If anyone will come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow Me.

**24** “For whoever will save his life will lose it. But whoever will lose his life for My sake will save it.

**25** “For what is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and loses or

forfeits himself?

**26** “For whoever will be ashamed of Me and of My words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed when He comes in His own glory and *the glory* of the Father and of the holy angels.

**27** “But I tell you truthfully, there are some standing here who will not taste of death until they see the kingdom of God.”

**28 ¶** Now it came to pass about eight days after these statements that He took Peter and John and James and went up on a mountain to pray.

**29** Now as He prayed, the appearance of His face was altered, and His clothing *became white and glistening*.

**30** And behold, two men talked with Him, who were Moses and Elijah,

**31** who appeared in glory and spoke of His departure that He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.

**32** But Peter and those who were with Him were heavy with sleep. And when they were fully awake, they saw His glory and the two men who stood with Him.

**33** Now it came to pass as they departed from Him, Peter said to Jesus, “Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tabernacles, one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah” – not knowing what he said.

**34** While he was saying this, there came a cloud and *it began* to overshadow them. And they feared as they entered the cloud.

**35** Then there came a voice out of

the cloud, saying, “This is My Son, My chosen One! Hear Him!”

**36** Now when the voice had ceased, Jesus was found alone. And they kept silent, and told no one in those days any of the things that they had seen.

**37 ¶** Now it came to pass on the next day, when they had come down from the mountain, many people met Him.

**38** And behold, a man of the multitude cried out, saying, “Teacher, I beg You to look at my son, for he is my only child.

**39** “And behold, a spirit seizes him and he suddenly cries out. And it convulses him so that he foams *at the mouth*. And it leaves him with great difficulty, bruising him.

**40** “I asked Your disciples to cast it out, and they could not.”

**41** And Jesus answered and said, “O faithless and perverse generation, how long will I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here.”

**42** Now as he was still coming, the demon threw him down and convulsed *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child. And He delivered him again to his father.

**43 ¶** And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while everyone was amazed at all things that Jesus did, He said to His disciples,

**44** “Let these words sink down into your ears, for the Son of Man will be betrayed into the hands of men.”

**45** But they did not understand this statement. And it was hidden from them so that they did not perceive it. And they were afraid to ask Him about this statement.

**46 ¶** Then there arose a dispute among them as to which of them should be the greatest.

**47** And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child and set him by Him,

**48** and said to them, “Whoever will receive this child in My name receives Me. And whoever will receive Me receives Him who sent Me. For he who is least among you all, the same will be great.”

**49 ¶** Then John answered and said, “Master, we saw one casting out demons in Your name, and we forbade him because he does not follow with us.”

**50** And Jesus said to him, “Do not forbid *him*, he who is not against us is for us.”

**51 ¶** Now it came to pass when the time had come for Him to be received up, He steadfastly set His face to go to Jerusalem.

**52** And He sent messengers before His face. And they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans to prepare for Him.

**53** But they did not receive Him because His face was *set* for the journey to Jerusalem.

**54** Now when His disciples, James and John, saw *this*, they said, “Lord, do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them?”

**55** But He turned and rebuked them.

**56** Then they went to another village.

**57 ¶** Now it came to pass as they went along the road, a certain *man* said to Him, “Lord, I will follow you wherever You go.”

**58** Then Jesus said to him, “Foxes have holes and birds of the air *have* nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay *His* head.”

**59** And He said to another, “Follow Me.” But he said, “Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father.”

**60** Jesus said to him, “Let the dead bury their own dead. But you go and preach the kingdom of God.”

**61** And another also said, “Lord, I will follow You, but let me first go *and* say good-bye to those in my house.”

**62** Then Jesus said to him, “No one, after putting his hand to the plow and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.”

## Chapter 10

**1 ¶** After these things the Lord appointed seventy-two others also. And He sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was going to come.

**2** Then He said to them, “The harvest truly *is* great, but the laborers *are* few. Therefore, plead with the Lord of the harvest that He send out laborers into His harvest.

**3** “Go your way. Behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves.

**4** “Carry no money bag, no wallet,

no sandals. And do not greet anyone along the way.

**5** “And into whatever house you enter, first say, ‘Peace to this house.’

**6** “And if a son of peace is there, your peace will rest on it. If not, it will return to you.

**7** “And remain in the same house, eating and drinking such things as they give you, for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Do not go from house to house.

**8** “And into whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

**9** “And heal the sick that are in it, and say to them, ‘The kingdom of God has come near to you.’

**10** “But into whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say,

**11** ‘Even the very dust of your city that clings to our feet, we wipe off against you. Yet be sure of this, that the kingdom of God has come near to you.’

**12** “I say to you that it will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

**13** ¶ “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon that have been done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

**14** “But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you.

**15** “And you, Capernaum, will you be exalted to heaven? You will be brought down to Hades!

**16** “The one who hears you hears Me. And the one who rejects you rejects Me. And the one who rejects Me rejects the One who sent Me.”

**17** ¶ Then the seventy-two returned again with joy, saying, “Lord, even the demons are subject to us in Your name.”

**18** And He said to them, “I saw Satan fall from heaven as lightning.

**19** “Behold, I give you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy. And nothing will by any means hurt you.

**20** “Nevertheless, do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you. But rejoice because your names are written in heaven.”

**21** ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, “I thank You, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and have revealed them to babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight.

**22** “All things are delivered to Me by My Father. And no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son, and *the one* to whom the Son wills to reveal *Him*.”

**23** Then He turned to *His* disciples, and said privately, “Blessed *are* the eyes that see the things that you see,

**24** for I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see the things that you see, and have not seen *them*, and to hear the things that you hear, and have not heard *them*.

**25** ¶ “And behold, a certain lawyer

stood up and tested Him, saying, “Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?”

**26** He said to him, “What is written in the law? How does it read to you?”

**27** And he answered and said, “*You will love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbor as yourself.*”

**28** And He said to him, “You have answered right. Do this and you will live.”

**29** But wanting to justify himself, he said to Jesus, “And who is my neighbor?”

**30** And Jesus answered and said, “A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothing and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

**31** “And by chance there came down that way a certain priest. And when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

**32** “And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked at *him*, and passed by on the other side.

**33** “But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was. And when he saw him, he had compassion on *him*.

**34** “Then he went to *him* and bound up his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. And he set him on his own beast and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

**35** “Now on the next day he took out two denarii and gave *them* to the host, and said to him, “Take care of him. And what more you spend, when I come again, I will repay you.”

**36** “Now which of these three do you think was neighbor to him who fell among the thieves?”

**37** Then he said, “He who showed mercy toward him.” Then Jesus said to him, “Go and do likewise.”

**38** ¶ Now it came to pass as they traveled that He entered into a certain village. And a certain woman named Martha welcomed Him into her house.

**39** And she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at the Lord’s feet and heard His word.

**40** But Martha was distracted with much serving. And she came to Him, and said, “Lord, do You not care that my sister has left me to serve alone? Therefore, tell her that she *must* help me.”

**41** And the Lord answered and said to her, “Martha, Martha, you are worried and troubled about many things.

**42** “But one thing is needed, and Mary has chosen that good part that will not be taken away from her.”

## Chapter 11

**1** ¶ Now it came to pass that as He was praying in a certain place, when He finished, one of His disciples said to Him, “Lord, teach us to pray as John also taught his disciples.”

**2** Then He said to them, “When you

pray, say: 'Father, hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come.

3 'Give us each day our daily bread.

4 'And forgive us our sins, for we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And do not lead us into temptation.'"

5 ¶ Then He said to them, "Which of you will have a friend, and goes to him at midnight, and says to him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves,

6 'for a friend of mine has come to me on his journey and I have nothing to set before him';

7 "and from within he will answer and say, 'Do not trouble me. The door is now shut and my children are with me in bed. I cannot rise and give to you'?

8 "I say to you, though he will not rise and give to him because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence he will rise and give him as many as he needs.

9 ¶ "And I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and it will be opened to you.

10 "For everyone who asks receives. And he who seeks finds. And to him who knocks it will be opened.

11 "If a son will ask for a fish, will he give him a serpent instead of a fish?

12 "Or if he will ask for an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?"

14 ¶ Now He was casting out a demon, and it was mute. And it came to pass when the demon had gone out, the mute spoke, and the people marveled.

15 But some of them said, "He casts out demons by Beelzebul the ruler of the demons."

16 And others, testing *Him*, sought from Him a sign from heaven.

17 But knowing their thoughts, He said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation. And a house *divided* against itself falls.

18 "If Satan is also divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? *I say this* because you say that I cast out demons by Beelzebul.

19 "Now if I by Beelzebul cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? Therefore, they will be your judges.

20 "But if I with the finger of God cast out demons, certainly the kingdom of God has come upon you.

21 "When an armed strong man keeps his palace, his goods are undisturbed.

22 "But when a stronger than he comes upon him and overcomes him, he takes from him all his armor in which he trusted, and divides his spoils.

23 "He who is not with Me is against Me. And he who does not gather with Me, scatters.

24 ¶ "When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walks through waterless places, seeking rest. And finding none, he says, 'I will return

to my house from which I came.’

**25** “And when he comes, he finds *it* swept and put in order.

**26** “Then he goes and takes *along* seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there. And the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.”

**27** ¶ Now it came to pass as He spoke these things, a certain woman of the crowd lifted up her voice and said to Him, “Blessed *is* the womb that bore You and the breasts that nursed You!”

**28** But He said, “On the contrary, blessed *are* those who hear the word of God and keep it.”

**29** ¶ Now when the people were thickly gathered together, He began to say, “This is an evil generation. They seek a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah.

**30** “For as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so also will the Son of Man be to this generation.

**31** “The Queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them. For she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon. And behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

**32** “The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it. For they repented unto the preaching of Jonah. And behold, a greater than Jonah *is* here.

**33** “No man, when he has lit a lamp, puts *it* in a secret place or under a

basket, but on a lampstand so that those who come in may see the light.

**34** “The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, when your eye is clear, your whole body also is full of light. But when *your eye* is evil, your body also *is* full of darkness.

**35** “Therefore, take heed that the light that is in you is not darkness.

**36** “If therefore your whole body *is* full of light, having no part dark, it will be full of light, as when the bright lamp gives you light.”

**37** ¶ And as He spoke, a certain Pharisee asked Him to dine with him. And He went in and reclined to eat.

**38** Now when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marveled that He had not first washed before dinner.

**39** Then the Lord said to him, “Now you Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter, but your inward part is full of greed and wickedness.

**40** “You foolish ones! Did not He who made that which is outside also make that which is inside?”

**41** “But rather give alms of such things as you have. And then, all things are clean to you.

**42** “But woe to you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and all kinds of herbs, and disregard justice and the love of God. These you ought to have done without leaving the others undone.

**43** “Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the best seats in the synagogues and greetings in the markets.

**44** “Woe to you because you are

like unmarked graves, and men who walk over *them* are not aware of *them*.”

**45 ¶** Then one of the lawyers answered and said to Him, “Teacher, by saying this, You insult us also.”

**46** And He said, “Woe to you lawyers also! For you load men with burdens hard to bear, and you yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers.

**47** “Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

**48** “Therefore, you bear witness that you approve the deeds of your fathers. For they indeed killed them, and you build their tombs.

**49** “Therefore, the wisdom of God also said, ‘I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they will kill and persecute,’

**50** “so that the blood of all the prophets that was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation,

**51** “from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zachariah who perished between the altar and the temple. Truly, I say to you, it will be required of this generation.

**52** “Woe to you lawyers! For you have taken away the key of knowledge. You entered not in yourselves, and those who were entering in you hindered.”

**53** Now when He left there, the scribes and the Pharisees began to vehemently rail *at Him* and to provoke Him to speak on many things,

**54** plotting against Him to catch

*Him* in something He might say.

## Chapter 12

**1 ¶** In the meantime, when an innumerable multitude of people had gathered together, so that they trampled upon one another, He began to say to His disciples first, “Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees which is hypocrisy.

**2** “For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, nor hidden that will not be known.

**3** “Therefore, whatever you have spoken in the dark will be heard in the light. And what you have spoken in the ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed on the housetops.

**4** “And I say to you My friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

**5** “But I will forewarn you whom you should fear. Fear Him who, after He has killed, has authority to cast into hell. Yes, I say to you, fear Him!

**6** “Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings? And not one of them is forgotten before God.

**7** “But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not fear. You are of more value than many sparrows.

**8** “Also I say to you, whoever will confess Me before men, him will the Son of Man also confess before the angels of God.

**9** “But he who denies Me before men, will be denied before the angels of God.

- 10** “And whoever will speak a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him. But he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him.
- 11** “And when they bring you to the synagogues and magistrates and powers, do not worry how or what you will answer, or what you will say.
- 12** “For the Holy Spirit will teach you in the same hour what you ought to say.”
- 13** ¶ Then one of the company said to Him, “Teacher, speak to my brother to divide the inheritance with me.”
- 14** And He said to him, “Man, who made Me a judge or arbitrator over you?”
- 15** Then He said to them, “Take heed and beware of all covetousness, for a man’s life does not consist in the abundance of the things that he possesses.”
- 16** And He spoke a parable to them, saying, “The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.
- 17** “Now he thought within himself, saying, ‘What will I do, because I have no room to store my crops?’
- 18** “Then he said, ‘This I will do. I will pull down my barns and build larger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods.
- 19** ‘And I will say to my soul, ‘Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years, take your ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.’”
- 20** “But God said to him, ‘You fool! This night your soul will be required
- of you; then whose will those things be that you have provided?’
- 21** “So *is* he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.”
- 22** ¶ Then He said to His disciples, “Therefore I say to you, do not take thought for your life, what you will eat; nor for the body, what you will put on.
- 23** “The life is more than food, and the body *is more* than clothing.
- 24** “Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap. They have neither storehouse nor barn. And God feeds them. How much more valuable are you than the birds?
- 25** “And which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature?
- 26** “If you then are not able to do that thing which is least, why are you anxious for the rest?
- 27** “Consider the lilies, how they grow. They toil not, nor do they spin. And yet, I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like one of these.
- 28** “If God then so clothes the grass that is today in the field and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more *will He clothe* you, O *you* of little faith?
- 29** “And do not seek what you will eat, or what you will drink, nor be worrisome.
- 30** “For all these things the nations of the world seek after. But your Father knows that you have need of these things.
- 31** “But rather seek His kingdom, and these things will be added to

you.

**32** “Do not fear, little flock, for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

**33** “Sell what you have and give alms. Provide yourselves money bags that do not grow old, a treasure in the heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches, nor moth destroys.

**34** “For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

**35** ¶ “Let your waist be girded and your lights burning.

**36** “Be like men who are waiting for their master when he returns from the wedding, so that when he comes and knocks, they may immediately open to him.

**37** “Blessed *are* those bondservants whom the lord, when he comes, will find watching. Truly I say to you that he will gird himself and have them sit down to eat, and will come and serve them.

**38** “Now if he comes in the second watch, or comes in the third watch, and finds *them* so, blessed are those bondservants.

**39** “Now know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would not have allowed his house to be broken into.

**40** “Therefore, you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you do not expect *Him*.”

**41** ¶ Then Peter said to Him, “Lord, do You speak this parable *only* to us, or to everyone *else*?”

**42** Then the Lord said, “Who then

is that faithful and wise steward whom *his* lord will make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of food at the proper time?

**43** “Blessed *is* that bondservant whom his lord, when he comes, will find so doing.

**44** “Of a truth I say to you that he will make him ruler over all that he has.

**45** “But if that bondservant says in his heart, ‘My lord delays his coming,’ and will begin to beat *both* the men and women bondservants, and to eat and drink and be drunk,

**46** “the lord of that bondservant will come in a day when he does not look for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in two, and assign him a place with the unbelievers.

**47** “But that bondservant who knew his master’s will and did not prepare, nor did according to his will, will be beaten with many *stripes*.

**48** “But he who did not know, and did commit things deserving of stripes, will be beaten with few *stripes*. For to whomever much is given, of him will much be required. And to whom they have entrusted much, of him they will ask the more.

**49** ¶ “I have come to send fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled!

**50** “But I have an immersion to be immersed with, and how distressed I am until it is accomplished!

**51** “Do you suppose that I came to give peace on earth? I tell you, no, but rather division.

**52** “For from now on there will be five in one house divided, three against two and two against three.

**53** “The father will be divided against the son and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.”

**54** ¶ And He said also to the people, “When you see a cloud rise out of the west, immediately you say, ‘There is coming a shower,’ and so it is.

**55** “Now when *you see* the south wind blow, you say, ‘There will be hot weather,’ and it comes to pass.

**56** “Hypocrites! You can discern the face of the sky and of the earth, but how is it that you do not discern this present time?”

**57** ¶ “Yes, and why even of yourselves do you not judge what is right?”

**58** “When you go with your adversary to the magistrate, *as you are* on the way *there*, make every effort to settle with him, lest he drag you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison.

**59** “I tell you, you will not depart from there until you have paid the very last cent.”

### Chapter 13

**1** ¶ There were present at that time some who told Him of the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled

with their sacrifices.

**2** Then Jesus said to them, “Do you suppose that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans because they suffered such things?”

**3** “I tell you, no. But unless you repent, you will all likewise perish.

**4** “Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were sinners above all the men who dwelt in Jerusalem?”

**5** “I tell you, no. But unless you repent, you will all likewise perish.”

**6** ¶ He spoke also this parable: “A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard. And he came looking for fruit on it and found none.

**7** “Then he said to the dresser of his vineyard, ‘Behold, I have come these three years seeking fruit on this fig tree and find none. Cut it down. Why does it use up the ground?’”

**8** “Then he answered and said to him, ‘Lord, let it alone this year also, until I will dig around it and fertilize *it*.

**9** ‘And if it bears fruit after that, *fine*. But if not, you can cut it down.’”

**10** ¶ Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.

**11** And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years. And she was bowed together and could in no way straighten *herself* up.

**12** Now when Jesus saw her, He called *her to Him* and said to her, “Woman, you are freed from your infirmity.”

**13** Then He laid *His* hands on her. And immediately she was made straight and glorified God.

**14** Then the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath. And he said to the people, "There are six days in which men ought to work. Therefore, in them come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day."

**15** The Lord then answered him and said, "Hypocrites! Does not each one of you on the Sabbath untie his ox or *his* donkey from the stall and lead it away to water *him*?"

**16** "So ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound for these eighteen *long* years be released from this bond on the Sabbath day?"

**17** Now when He had said these things, all His adversaries were ashamed. And all the people rejoiced over all the glorious things that were done by Him.

**18** Then He said, "What is the kingdom of God like, and to what will I compare it?"

**19** "It is like a grain of mustard seed that a man took and threw into his garden. And it grew and became a tree. And the birds of the air lodged in its branches."

**20** ¶ And again He said, "To what will I compare the kingdom of God?"

**21** "It is like leaven that a woman took and hid in three measures of meal until the whole was leavened."

**22** ¶ Now He went through the cities and villages, teaching and trav-

eling toward Jerusalem.

**23** Then one said to Him, "Lord, are there few who are saved?" And He said to them,

**24** "Strive to enter in through the narrow gate. For many, I say to you, will seek to enter in, and will not be able.

**25** "Once the owner of the house rises up and shuts the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock on the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us,' then He will answer and say to you, 'I do not know where you are from.'

**26** "Then you will begin to say, 'We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.'

**27** "But He will say, 'I tell you, I do not know where you are from. Depart from Me all you workers of iniquity.'

**28** "There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrown out.

**29** "And they will come from the east and *from* the west and from the north and *from* the south, and will sit down in the kingdom of God.

**30** "And behold, *some* are last who will be first and *some* are first who will be last."

**31** ¶ The same day there came some of the Pharisees, saying to Him, "Get out and depart from here, for Herod wants to kill You."

**32** Then He said to them, "Go and tell that fox, 'Behold, I cast out demons and I do healing today and to-

morrow, and the third *day* I will be finished.’

**33** “Nevertheless, I must walk today and tomorrow, and the *day* following; for it cannot be that a prophet would perish outside of Jerusalem.

**34** ¶ “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to you. How often I would have gathered your children together as a hen *gathers* her brood under *her* wings, and you were not willing!

**35** “Behold, your house is left to you desolate. And indeed I say to you *that* you will not see Me until *the time* comes when you will say, ‘Blessed *is* he who comes in the name of the Lord!’”

### Chapter 14

**1** ¶ Now it came to pass as He went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath, that they closely watched Him.

**2** And behold, there was a certain man before Him who had dropsy.

**3** Then Jesus answered and spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, “Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath or not?”

**4** But they held their peace. And He took *him* and healed him, and let him go.

**5** He then answered them, saying, “Which of you will have a son or an ox fall into a pit, and will not immediately pull him out on the Sabbath day?”

**6** Now they could not answer Him

again concerning these things.

**7** ¶ Then He told a parable to those who were invited, when He noted how they chose out the chief places, saying to them,

**8** “When you are invited by anyone to a wedding, do not sit down in the highest places, lest a more honorable man than you be invited by him,

**9** “and he who invited you both will come and say to you, ‘Give this place to this man,’ and then in disgrace you take the lowest place.

**10** “But when you are invited, go and sit down in the lowest place so that when he who invited you comes, he may say to you, ‘Friend, go up higher.’ Then you will have honor in the presence of those who sit at the table with you.

**11** “For whoever exalts himself will be humbled. And he who humbles himself will be exalted.”

**12** ¶ Then He said also to him who invited Him, “When you prepare a dinner or a supper, do not call your friends or your brothers or your relatives or rich neighbors, lest they also invite you in return and you be repaid.

**13** “But when you prepare a feast, call *the* poor, crippled, lame *and* blind.

**14** “And you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you; for you will be repaid at the resurrection of the just.”

**15** ¶ Now when one of those who reclined at the table with Him heard these things, he said to Him,

“Blessed is he who will eat the bread in the kingdom of God!”

**16** Then He said to him, “A certain man made a great supper and invited many.

**17** “And he sent his bondservant at supper time to say to those who were invited, ‘Come, for all things are now ready.’

**18** “But they all with one *accord* began to make excuse. The first said to him, ‘I have bought a piece of ground, and I must go and see it. I ask you to have me excused.’

**19** “And another said, ‘I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to test them. I ask you to have me excused.’

**20** “Then another said, ‘I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.’

**21** “So that bondservant came and reported these things to his lord. Then the master of the house became angry and said to his bondservant, ‘Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in here *the* poor and crippled and lame and blind.’

**22** “Then the bondservant said, ‘Master, what you commanded has been done, and still there is room.’

**23** “And the master said to the bondservant, ‘Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in so that my house may be filled.

**24** ‘For I say to you that none of those men who were invited will taste of my supper.’”

**25** ¶ Now great multitudes went

with Him. And He turned and said to them,

**26** “If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple.

**27** “And whoever does not bear his own cross and come after Me, cannot be My disciple.

**28** “For which one of you, intending to build a tower, does not first sit down and count the cost, whether he has *enough* to finish it?

**29** “Otherwise, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all who see *it* begin to mock him,

**30** “saying, ‘This man began to build and was not able to finish.’

**31** “Or what king, going to make war against another king, does not first sit down and consider whether he is able with ten thousand *men* to encounter him who comes against him with twenty thousand?

**32** “Or else, while the other is still a great way off, he sends a delegation and asks for terms of peace.

**33** “So likewise, whoever of you who does not forsake all that he has, cannot be My disciple.

**34** ¶ “Salt *is* good. But if the salt has lost its saltiness, how will it be seasoned?

**35** “It is neither fit for the land nor for the dunghill. It is thrown out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”

## Chapter 15

**1** ¶ Then all the tax collectors and the sinners drew near to Him to hear

Him.

**2** But the Pharisees and scribes complained, saying, "This man receives sinners and eats with them."

**3 ¶** Then He spoke this parable to them, saying,

**4** "What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness and go after the one that is lost until he finds it?"

**5** "Now when he has found *it*, he lays *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

**6** "And when he comes home, he calls together *his* friends and neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep that was lost!'

**7** "I say to you, that likewise *more* joy will be in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who need no repentance.

**8 ¶** "Or what woman, having ten silver coins, if she loses one coin, does not light a lamp and sweep the house and diligently seek until she finds *it*?"

**9** "And when she has found *it*, she calls *her* friends and neighbors together, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the coin that I had lost!'"

**10** "Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents."

**11 ¶** And He said, "A certain man had two sons.

**12** "Now the younger of them said to *his* father, 'Father, give me the portion of the inheritance that falls

to me.' And he divided to them *his* livelihood.

**13** "And not many days after, the younger son gathered everything together and took his journey to a far country. And there he wasted his inheritance with wild living.

**14** "Now when he had spent all, there arose a severe famine in that land. And he began to be in need.

**15** "Then he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country. And he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

**16** "And he would have gladly filled his stomach with the pods that the swine were eating. But no one gave *anything* to him.

**17** "Now when he came to himself, he said, 'How many hired servants of my father's have enough bread and to spare, and I am dying with hunger!'

**18** 'I will arise and go to my father, and will say to him, "Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you,

**19** "and I am no more worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your hired servants.'"

**20** "Then he arose and came to his father. But when he was still a great way off, his father saw him and had compassion. And he ran and fell on his neck and kissed him.

**21** "Then the son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight, and am no more worthy to be called your son.'

**22** "But the father said to his servants, 'Quickly bring out the best

robe and put *it* on him. And put a ring on his hand and shoes on *his* feet.

**23** “And bring here the fattened calf and kill *it*. Let us eat and be merry,

**24** ‘for this my son was dead and is alive again. He was lost and is found.’ And they began to celebrate.

**25** “Now his older son was in the field. And as he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing.

**26** “Then he called one of the servants and asked what these things meant.

**27** “And he said to him, ‘Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fattened calf because he has received him back safe and sound.’

**28** “Then he became angry and would not go in. Therefore, His father came out and pleaded with him.

**29** “And he answered and said to *his* father, ‘Look, these many years I have been serving you. I have never transgressed your commandment at any time. And yet, you never gave me a young goat so that I might celebrate with my friends.

**30** ‘But as soon as this son of yours came, who has devoured your livelihood with harlots, you have killed for him the fattened calf.’

**31** “Then he said to him, ‘Son, you are always with me, and all that I have is yours.

**32** ‘It was right that we should celebrate and be glad, for this your brother was dead, and is alive again. And he was lost and is found.’”

## Chapter 16

**1 ¶** Then He also said to His disciples, “There was a certain rich man who had a steward. And it was reported to him that *the steward* was wasting his goods.

**2** “And he called him and said to him, ‘What is this that I hear of you? Give an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.’

**3** “Then the steward said within himself, ‘What will I do? For my lord takes away from me the stewardship. I cannot dig. I am ashamed to beg.

**4** ‘I know what to do, so that when I am removed from the stewardship they may receive me into their houses.’

**5** “So he called every one of his master’s debtors, and said to the first, ‘How much do you owe my master?’

**6** “And he said, ‘A hundred measures of oil.’ And he said to him, ‘Take your bill and sit down quickly and write fifty.’

**7** “Then he said to another, ‘And how much do you owe?’ And he said, ‘A hundred measures of wheat.’ And he said to him, ‘Take your bill, and write eighty.’

**8** “Then the master commended the unjust steward, because he had acted shrewdly. For the children of this age are more shrewd in relation to their generation than the children of light.

**9** “Now I say to you, make friends for yourselves by means of unright-

teous wealth, so that when it fails, they may receive you into everlasting dwellings.

**10** “He who is faithful in that which is a little is also faithful in much. And he who is unrighteous in a little is also unrighteous in much.

**11** “Therefore, if you have not been faithful in the *use of* unrighteous wealth, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

**12** “And if you have not been faithful in that which is another man’s, who will give you that which is your own?

**13** “No servant can serve two masters. For either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth.”

**14** ¶ And the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things, and they scoffed at Him.

**15** Then He said to them, “You are those who justify yourselves before men. But God knows your hearts. For that which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God.

**16** “The law and the prophets *were preached* until John. Since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and everyone is forcing his way into it.

**17** “But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass than one tittle of the law to fail.

**18** “Whoever puts away his wife and marries another, commits adultery. And he who marries one who has been put away from a husband

commits adultery.

**19** ¶ “There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen. And he lived in luxury every day.

**20** “Now there was a certain beggar named Lazarus who was laid at his gate, covered with sores,

**21** “and desiring to be fed with what fell from the rich man’s table. Moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

**22** “Now it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham’s bosom. The rich man also died and was buried.

**23** “And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments. And he saw Abraham far away and Lazarus in his bosom.

**24** “Then he cried and said, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus so that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.’

**25** “But Abraham said, ‘Son, remember that you in your lifetime received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things. But now he is comforted and you are suffering.

**26** ‘And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they who wish to come over from here to you cannot, nor can those from there cross over to us.’

**27** “Then he said, ‘Therefore, I beg you, father, that you would send him to my father’s house.

**28** ‘For I have five brothers to

whom he may testify, lest they also come to this place of torment.’

**29** “Abraham said to him, ‘They have Moses and the prophets. Let them hear them.’

**30** “But he said, ‘No, father Abraham. But if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent!’

**31** “Then he said to him, ‘If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded even if one rises from the dead.’”

### Chapter 17

**1** ¶ Then He said to the disciples, “It is inevitable that offenses will come. But woe to *him* through whom they come!

**2** “It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck and he were thrown into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

**3** “Take heed to yourselves. If your brother sins, rebuke him. And if he repents, forgive him.

**4** “And if he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day returns, saying, ‘I repent,’ you will forgive him.”

**5** ¶ Then the apostles said to the Lord, “Increase our faith.”

**6** And the Lord said, “If you had faith as a grain of mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, ‘Be plucked up by the root and be planted in the sea,’ and it would obey you.

**7** “But which of you, having a bond-servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say to him when he has come

in from the field, ‘Come immediately and sit down to eat’?

**8** “But will he not rather say to him, ‘Prepare something for my supper, and clothe yourself and serve me while I eat and drink. Afterward you may eat and drink’?”

**9** “Does he thank that bond-servant because he did the things that were commanded?

**10** “So likewise you, when you have done all those things that are commanded you, say, ‘We are unprofitable bond-servants. We have done that which was our duty to do.’”

**11** ¶ Now it came to pass as He went to Jerusalem that He passed between Samaria and Galilee.

**12** And as He entered into a certain village, He was met by ten men who were lepers, who stood at a distance.

**13** Then they lifted up *their* voices, and said, “Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!”

**14** Now when He saw *them*, He said to them, “Go show yourselves to the priests.” And it came to pass that as they were going, they were cleansed.

**15** Then one of them, when he saw that he was healed, returned, and with a loud voice glorified God.

**16** And he fell down on *his* face at His feet, giving Him thanks. And he was a Samaritan.

**17** Then Jesus answered and said, “Were there not ten cleansed? But where *are* the nine?”

**18** “Were there not any found who returned to give glory to God, except this foreigner?”

**19** And He said to him, “Arise, go

your way. Your faith has made you well.”

**20 ¶** Now when he was questioned by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, He answered them and said, “The kingdom of God does not come with observation.

**21** “Nor will they say, ‘Look here!’ or, ‘Look there!’ For behold, the kingdom of God is within you.”

**22** Then He said to the disciples, “The days will come when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see *it*.

**23** “And they will say to you, ‘See here,’ or, ‘Look there.’ Do not go after *them* or follow *them*.

**24** “For as the lightning flashes out of one *part* of the sky, shines to the other *part* of the sky, so will also the Son of Man be in His day.

**25** “But first He must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation.

**26** “And as it was in the days of Noah, so will it be also in the days of the Son of Man.

**27** “They ate, they drank, they married wives. They were given in marriage until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.

**28** “Likewise it was also as in the days of Lot. They were eating, drinking, buying, selling, planting *and* building.

**29** “But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed *them* all.

**30** “In this way it will be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed.

**31** “In that day, he who is on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not come down to take them out. And he who is in the field, let him likewise not turn back.

**32** “Remember Lot’s wife.

**33** “Whoever will seek to save his life will lose it. And whoever will lose his life will preserve it.

**34** “I tell you, in that night there will be two *men* in one bed. The one will be taken and the other will be left.

**35** “Two *women* will be grinding together. The one will be taken and the other left.

**36** [“Two *people* will be in the field. The one will be taken and the other left.”]

**37** And they answered and said to Him, ‘Where, Lord?’ And He said to them, “Wherever the body *is*, there will the vultures be gathered together.”

## Chapter 18

**1 ¶** And He spoke a parable to them that men should always pray and not lose heart.

**2** He said, “In a certain city there was a judge who did not fear God nor respect man.

**3** “Now there was a widow in that city. And she came to him, saying, ‘Give me justice against my adversary.’

**4** “But he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himself, ‘Though I do not fear God, nor

respect man,

**5** ‘yet because this widow troubles me, I will give her justice, lest by her continual coming she weary me.’”

**6** Then the Lord said, “Hear what the unjust judge said.

**7** “And will not God bring about justice for His own elect who cry day and night to Him, though He bears long with them?”

**8** “I tell you that He will bring about justice for them quickly. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?”

**9 ¶** Now He spoke this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

**10** “Two men went up to the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector.

**11** “The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, ‘God, I thank You that I am not as other men: extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this tax collector.

**12** ‘I fast twice a week. I give tithes of all that I possess.’

**13** “But the tax collector, standing far away, would not so much as lift up *his* eyes to heaven. But he beat his breast, saying, ‘God be merciful to me a sinner!’

**14** “I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other. For everyone who exalts himself will be abased. And he who humbles himself will be exalted.”

**15 ¶** Now they also brought to Him babies so that He might touch them.

But when *His* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

**16** But Jesus called them *to Him*, and said, “Permit little children to come to Me, and do not forbid them, for of such is the kingdom of God.

**17** “Truly I say to you, whoever will not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will in no way enter into it.”

**18 ¶** And a certain ruler asked Him, saying, “Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?”

**19** Then Jesus said to him, “Why do you call Me good? No one is good except God alone.

**20** “You know the commandments: ‘Do not commit adultery,’ ‘Do not kill,’ ‘Do not steal,’ ‘Do not bear false witness,’ ‘Honor your father and your mother.’”

**21** And he said, “All these I have kept from my youth.”

**22** Now when Jesus heard these things, He said to him, “You still lack one thing. Sell all that you possess and distribute to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. And come, follow Me.”

**23** Then when he heard this, he was very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

**24 ¶** Now when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, He said, “How hard it is for those who are rich to enter the kingdom of God!

**25** “For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle’s eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.”

**26** Then those who heard *it* said, “Who then can be saved?”

- 27** And He said, "The things that are impossible with men are possible with God."
- 28** Then Peter said, "Behold, we have left all and followed You."
- 29** And He said to them, "Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or parents or wife or brothers or children for the sake of the kingdom of God,
- 30** "who will not receive manifold more in this present time and in the world to come eternal life."
- 31** ¶ Then He took the twelve aside and said to them, "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem. And all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of Man will be accomplished.
- 32** "For He will be delivered to the Gentiles, and will be mocked and spitefully mistreated and spit upon.
- 33** "And they will scourge *Him* and put Him to death. And the third day He will rise again."
- 34** But they understood none of these things. *The meaning of* this saying was hidden from them. Neither did they comprehend the things that were spoken.
- 35** Now it came to pass that as He came near to Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the road begging.
- 36** And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.
- 37** And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by.
- 38** Then he cried, saying, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me."
- 39** But those who went ahead rebuked him that he should hold his peace. But he cried all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"
- 40** Then Jesus stopped and commanded him to be brought to Him. And when he had come near, He asked him,
- 41** saying, "What do you want Me to do for you?" And he said, "Lord, that I may receive my sight."
- 42** Then Jesus said to him, "Receive your sight. Your faith has made you well."
- 43** And immediately he received his sight and followed Him, glorifying God. And all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise to God.

### Chapter 19

**1** ¶ Then *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

**2** And behold, *there was* a man named Zacchaeus who was the chief among the tax collectors. And he was rich.

**3** And he sought to see who Jesus was. But he could not because of the crowd, for he was short in stature.

**4** And he ran ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see Him, for He was about to pass that *way*.

**5** Now when Jesus came to the place, He looked up and He said to him, "Zacchaeus, come down immediately, for today I must stay at your house."

**6** Now he came down immediately and received Him joyfully.

**7** And when they saw *it*, they all complained, saying, "He has gone to be the guest with a man who is a sinner."

- 8** Then Zacchaeus stopped and said to the Lord, "Behold, Lord, half of my goods I give to the poor. And if I have taken anything from anyone by false accusation, I restore to *him* fourfold."
- 9** Then Jesus said to him, "This day salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham."
- 10** "For the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost."
- 11** ¶ And while they heard these things, He went on to tell a parable because He was near Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God would immediately appear.
- 12** Therefore, He said, "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return."
- 13** "And he called his ten bondservants and delivered to them ten minas. And he said to them, 'Do business until I come.'
- 14** "But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, 'We will not have this *man* to reign over us.'
- 15** "When he returned, after receiving the kingdom, he commanded these bondservants to whom he had given the money, to be called to him so that he might know how much every man had gained by trading."
- 16** "Then came the first, saying, 'Lord, your mina has gained ten minas.'
- 17** "And he said to him, 'Well done, good bondservant. Because you have been faithful in very little, you have authority over ten cities.'
- 18** "And the second came, saying, 'Lord, your mina has gained five minas.'
- 19** "And he said likewise to him, 'You also be over five cities.'
- 20** "Then another came, saying, 'Lord, behold, *here is* your mina which I have kept laid up in a handkerchief.'
- 21** 'For I feared you, because you are an exacting man. You collect what you did not deposit, and reap what you did not sow.'
- 22** "Then he said to him, 'Out of your own mouth will I judge you, *you* wicked bondservant. You knew that I am an exacting man, collecting what I did not deposit and reaping what I did not sow.'
- 23** 'Then why did you not put my money in the bank, so that at my coming I might have required my own with interest?'
- 24** "And he said to those who stood by, 'Take from him the mina and give *it* to him who has ten minas.'
- 25** "But they said to him, 'Lord, he *already* has ten minas.'
- 26** 'For I say to you, that to everyone who has will be given. And from the one who does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.'
- 27** 'But these enemies of mine who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here and slay *them* before me.'"
- 28** ¶ And when He had thus spoken, He went on ahead, going up to

Jerusalem.

**29** Now it came to pass when He came near to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called Olivet, He sent two of His disciples,

**30** saying, "Go into the village opposite *you*, where, as you enter you will find a colt tied on which no one yet has ever sat. Untie it and bring *it here*."

**31** "And if anyone asks you, 'Why do you untie *it*?' thus you will say to him, 'Because the Lord has need of him.'"

**32** ¶ Then those who were sent went their way and found *it* as He had said to them.

**33** And as they were untying the colt, the owners of it said to them, "Why are you untying the colt?"

**34** Then they said, "The Lord has need of him."

**35** And they brought him to Jesus. And they cast their garments on the colt, and they set Jesus on him.

**36** Now as He went, they spread their clothes on the road.

**37** And when He was approaching, near the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen,

**38** saying, "*Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord.*" Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!"

**39** But some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said to Him, "Teacher, rebuke Your disciples."

**40** And He answered and said to

them, "I tell you that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out."

**41** ¶ Now when He had come near, He looked at the city and wept over it,

**42** saying, "If you had known, even you, at least in this your day, the things *that make* for your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes."

**43** "For the days will come on you that your enemies will cast a barricade around you, and encompass you and hem you in on every side,

**44** "and will level you to the ground and your children within you. And they will not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not recognize the time of your visitation."

**45** ¶ Then He went into the temple and began to throw out those who were selling,

**46** saying to them, "It is written, '*My house will be the house of prayer.*' But you have made it a den of thieves."

**47** ¶ Now He taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the leaders of the people sought to destroy Him.

**48** But they could not find anything that they might do, for all the people were very attentive to hear Him.

## Chapter 20

**1** ¶ Now it came to pass on one of those days as He taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes with the elders confronted *Him*.

**2** And they spoke to Him, saying, "Tell us, by what authority do you do these things? Or who is he who gave You this authority?"

**3** And He answered and said to them, "I will also ask you one thing, and answer Me:

**4** "The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men?"

**5** And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "If we will say, 'From heaven,' He will say, 'Why did you not believe him?'

**6** But if we say, 'From men,' all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet."

**7** And they answered that they could not tell from where *it was*.

**8** Then Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

**9 ¶** Then He began to speak to the people this parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard and let it out to vinedressers. And he went into a far country for a long time.

**10** "And at the *harvest* time he sent a bondservant to the vinedressers so that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard. But the vinedressers beat him and sent *him* away empty.

**11** "And again he sent another bondservant. And they beat him also and treated *him* shamefully. And they sent *him* away empty.

**12** "And again he sent a third. And they wounded him also, and threw *him* out.

**13** "Then the owner of the vineyard said, 'What will I do? I will send my beloved son. Perhaps, they will

respect *him* when they see him.'

**14** "But when the vinedressers saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him so that the inheritance may be ours.'

**15** "So they threw him out of the vineyard and killed *him*. Therefore, what will the lord of the vineyard do to them?"

**16** "He will come and destroy these vinedressers, and will give the vineyard to others." And when they heard *it*, they said, "Certainly not!"

**17** But He looked at them, and said, "What is this then that is written, '*The stone that the builders rejected, the same has become the cornerstone*'?"

**18** "Whoever will fall on that stone will be broken. But on whomever it will fall, it will grind him to powder."

**19** Then the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on Him. But they feared the people, for they understood that He had spoken this parable against them.

**20 ¶** Now they watched *Him*. And they sent out spies who pretended to be righteous men, so that they might catch Him in some statement in order to deliver Him to the rule and authority of the governor.

**21** And they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, we know that You say and teach correctly, and You do not show partiality, but teach the way of God in truth.

**22** "Is it lawful for us to pay taxes

to Caesar, or not?"

**23** But He perceived their craftiness, and said to them, "Why do you test Me?"

**24** "Show Me a denarius. Whose image and inscription does it have?" They answered and said, "Caesar's."

**25** Then He said to them, "Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."

**26** And they could not catch Him in His words before the people. And they marveled at His answer and held their peace.

**27** ¶ Then some of the Sadducees, who deny that there is any resurrection, came to *Him* and asked Him, **28** saying, "Teacher, Moses wrote to us, 'If any man's brother dies, having a wife, and he dies without children, his brother should take his wife and raise up seed for his brother.'

**29** "Therefore, there were seven brothers. The first took a wife and died without children.

**30** "And the second [took her as wife, and he died childless.]

**31** "Then the third took her, and in like manner the seven also left no children, and died.

**32** "Last of all the woman also died.

**33** "Therefore, in the resurrection whose wife will she be, for all seven had her as wife?"

**34** Then Jesus answered and said to them, "The children of this world marry and are given in marriage.

**35** "But those who are considered

worthy to take part in that age and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage.

**36** "Nor can they die anymore. For they are equal to the angels and are the sons of God, being the sons of the resurrection.

**37** "But in the *record* of the *burning* bush, Moses showed that the dead rise when he calls the Lord '*the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.*'

**38** "For He is not a God of the dead, but of the living, for all live to Him."

**39** Then some of the scribes answered and said, "Teacher, You have spoken well."

**40** Now after that they did not question Him any longer.

**41** ¶ Then He said to them, "How *is it* that they say the Christ is the Son of David?"

**42** "Now David himself says in the book of Psalms, '*The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand,*

**43** *until I make Your enemies Your footstool.*'"

**44** "Therefore, David calls Him 'Lord.' How is He then his Son?"

**45** ¶ Then in the hearing of all the people He said to His disciples,

**46** "Beware of the scribes who desire to walk around in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts,

**47** "who devour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers. These will receive greater condemnation."

**Chapter 21**

**1 ¶** Now He looked up and saw the rich men putting their gifts into the treasury.

**2** Then He saw also a certain poor widow putting in two small copper coins.

**3** And He said, "Of a truth I say to you that this poor widow has put in more than all,

**4** for all these have out of their abundance put into the offering. But she out of her poverty has put in all the livelihood that she had."

**5 ¶** Then as some spoke of the temple, how it was adorned with beautiful stones and gifts, He said,

**6** "As for these things that you behold, the days will come in which there will not be left one stone upon another that will not be thrown down."

**7** And they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, but when will these things be? And what sign *will there be* when these things will come to pass?"

**8** Then He said, "Take heed that you not be deceived. For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am *He*,' and 'The time draws near.' Do not go after them.

**9** "But when you hear of wars and disturbances, do not be terrified. For these things must first come to pass, but the end does not immediately follow."

**10** Then He said to them, "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.

**11** "And there will be great earth-

quakes, and in various places famines and pestilences. And there will be fearful sights and great signs from heaven.

**12** "But before all these, they will lay their hands on you and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and rulers for My name's sake.

**13** "And it will turn out for you as an opportunity for your testimony.

**14** "Therefore, make up your minds not to meditate before what you will answer,

**15** "for I will give you a mouth and wisdom that all your adversaries will not be able to refute or resist.

**16** "And you will be betrayed both by parents and brothers and relatives and friends. And they will put *some* of you to death.

**17** "And you will be hated by all for My name's sake.

**18** "But not a hair of your head will be lost.

**19** "In your endurance you will gain your souls.

**20 ¶** "Now when you see Jerusalem surrounded with armies, then know that her desolation is near.

**21** "Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. And let those who are in the midst of it depart. And do not let those who are in the country enter into her.

**22** "For these are the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

**23** "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing

babies in those days! For there will be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people.

**24** “And they will fall by the edge of the sword. And they will be led away captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trodden down by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

**25** “And there will be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars. And on the earth, *there will be* distress among nations and perplexity at the roaring of the sea and the waves.

**26** “Men’s hearts *will be* failing them for fear, and for expecting those things that are coming on the earth. For the powers of heaven will be shaken.

**27** “And then will they see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

**28** “And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up and lift up your heads, for your redemption draws near.”

**29** ¶ And He spoke to them a parable: “Behold the fig tree and all the trees.

**30** “When they sprout *leaves*, you see and know of your own selves that summer is now near.

**31** “So you also, when you see these things come to pass, know that the kingdom of God is near.

**32** “Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all things are fulfilled.

**33** “Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass

away.

**34** “And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts are weighted down with dissipation and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come on you unexpectedly.

**35** “For it will come as a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth.

**36** “Therefore, watch and always pray so that you may be able to escape all these things that are about to take place, and to stand before the Son of Man.”

**37** ¶ Now in the daytime He was teaching in the temple. And at night He went out and stayed on the mount that is called Olivet.

**38** And all the people came early in the morning to Him in the temple to hear Him.

## Chapter 22

**1** ¶ Now the Feast of Unleavened Bread, which is called the Passover, drew near.

**2** Now the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill Him, but they feared the people.

**3** Then Satan entered into Judas surnamed Iscariot, belonging to the number of the twelve.

**4** So he went his way and discussed with the chief priests and officers how he might betray Him to them.

**5** And they were glad and agreed to give him money.

**6** And he consented. Then he sought an opportunity to betray Him to them in the absence of the multitude.

- 7 ¶** Then the day of Unleavened Bread came when the Passover *lamb* must be killed.
- 8** And He sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare *for* us the Passover so that we may eat."
- 9** And they said to Him, "Where do You want us to prepare it?"
- 10** And He said to them, "Behold, when you have entered into the city, a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water. Follow him into the house which he enters.
- 11** "And you will say to the owner of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, "Where is the guest room in which I will eat the Passover with My disciples?"'
- 12** "And he will show you a large, furnished upper room. There make ready."
- 13** Now they went and found as He had said to them. And they made ready the Passover.
- 14 ¶** Then when the hour had come, He sat down, and the apostles with Him.
- 15** And He said to them, "I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer.
- 16** "For I say to you, I will no longer eat of it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God."
- 17** Then He took the cup and gave thanks. And He said, "Take this and divide *it* among yourselves.
- 18** "For I say to you, from now on I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God comes."
- 19** And He took bread and gave thanks. And He broke *it* and gave to them, saying, "This is My body which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of Me."
- 20** Likewise He also *took* the cup after supper, saying, "This cup *is* the new covenant in My blood which is poured out for you.
- 21** "But behold, the hand of him who is betraying Me *is* with Mine on the table.
- 22** "And truly the Son of Man goes as it was determined. But woe to that man by whom He is betrayed!"
- 23** Then they began to inquire among themselves which of them it was who would do this thing.
- 24 ¶** Now there was also a dispute among them *as to* which one of them should be considered the greatest.
- 25** Then He said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them. And those who exercise authority over them are called 'benefactors.'
- 26** "But you *will* not *be* this way. But he who is greatest among you, let him be as the youngest. And he who leads, as he who serves.
- 27** "For who *is* greater, the one reclining at the table or the one serving? *Is* it not the one reclining at the table? But I am among you as the one who serves.
- 28** "You are those who have continued with Me in My trials.
- 29** "And I grant to you a kingdom just as My Father has granted to Me,
- 30** "so that you may eat and drink at My table, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
- 31 ¶** "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan

has desired *to have* you so that he may sift *you* as wheat.

**32** “But I have prayed for you so that your faith not fail. And when you are converted, strengthen your brethren.”

**33** And he said to Him, “Lord, I am ready to go with You, both to prison and to death.”

**34** Then He said, “I tell you, Peter, the rooster will not crow this day before you will deny three times that you know Me.”

**35** ¶ And He said to them, “When I sent you without money bag and knapsack and sandals, did you lack anything?” And they said, “Nothing.”

**36** Then He said to them, “But now, he who has a money bag, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* knapsack. And he who has no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

**37** “For I say to you that this which is written must yet be fulfilled in Me, ‘*And He was numbered among the transgressors.*’ For the things concerning Me have a fulfillment.

**38** And they said, “Lord, behold, here *are* two swords.” And He said to them, “It is enough.”

**39** ¶ Then He came out and went as was His custom to the Mount of Olives. And His disciples also followed Him.

**40** Now when He came to the place, He said to them, “Pray that you do not enter into temptation.”

**41** Then He withdrew from them about a stone’s throw. And He kneeled down and prayed,

**42** saying, “Father, if you are willing, remove this cup from Me. Nevertheless, not My will, but Yours be done.”

[**43** And there an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him.

**44** And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly. And His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground.]

**45** And when He rose up from prayer, and had come to His disciples, He found them sleeping from sorrow.

**46** Then He said to them, “Why do you sleep? Rise and pray, lest you enter into temptation.”

**47** ¶ Now while He was still speaking, behold, a multitude *came*. And he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them and drew near to Jesus to kiss Him.

**48** But Jesus said to him, “Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?”

**49** When they who were around Him saw what was going to happen, they said to Him, “Lord, shall we strike with the sword?”

**50** And one of them smote the bond-servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear.

**51** But Jesus answered and said, “No more of this.” And He touched his ear and healed him.

**52** Then Jesus said to the chief priests and officers of the temple, and the elders who had come to Him, “Have you come out with swords and clubs as you would

against a thief?

**53** “When I was daily with you in the temple, you did not lay hands on Me. But this is your hour and the power of darkness.”

**54** ¶ Then they took Him and led Him into the high priest’s house. And Peter followed at a distance.

**55** And when they had kindled a fire in the middle of the hall, and had sat down together, Peter sat down among them.

**56** But a certain servant girl saw him as he sat by the fire. And she earnestly looked at him, and said, “This man was also with Him.”

**57** But he denied it, saying, “Woman, I do not know Him.”

**58** And after a little while another saw him, and said, “You are also of them.” And Peter said, “Man, I am not!”

**59** Now after about the space of one hour another insisted, saying, “Of a truth this *man* also was with Him, for he is a Galilean.”

**60** Then Peter said, “Man, I do not know what you are saying!” And immediately, while he was still speaking, the rooster crowed.

**61** Then the Lord turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had said to him, “Before the cock crow today, you will deny Me three times.”

**62** Then Peter went out and wept bitterly.

**63** ¶ And the men who held Jesus began mocking and beating Him.

**64** And when they had blindfolded Him, they asked Him, saying,

“Prophesy! Who is the one who hit You?”

**65** And many other things they blasphemously spoke against Him.

**66** ¶ Now as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together and led Him into their Council, saying,

**67** “Are You the Christ? Tell us.” And He said to them, “If I tell you, you will not believe.

**68** “And if I ask *you*, you will not answer [Me or let Me go].

**69** “From now on the Son of Man will sit at the right hand of the power of God.”

**70** Then they all said, “Are You then the Son of God?” And He said to them, “You say that I am.”

**71** Then they said, “What further witness do we need? For we have heard it ourselves from His own mouth.”

## Chapter 23

**1** ¶ Now the whole multitude of them arose and led Him to Pilate.

**2** And they began to accuse Him, saying, “We found this *man* perverting our nation and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that He Himself is Christ, a King.”

**3** ¶ Then Pilate asked Him, saying, “Are you the King of the Jews?” And He answered him and said, “*It is as you say.*”

**4** Then Pilate said to the chief priests and *to* the people, “I find no fault in this man.”

**5** But they were the more fierce,

saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee to this place."

**6** When Pilate heard, he asked whether the man was a Galilean.

**7** Now as soon as he knew that he belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent Him to Herod, who also was in Jerusalem at that time.

**8 ¶** Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad, for he had desired to see Him for a long *time* because he had heard many things about Him. And he hoped to see some miracle done by Him.

**9** Then he questioned Him with many words. But He answered him nothing.

**10** And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused Him.

**11** After treating Him with contempt and mocking Him, Herod, with his soldiers, clothed Him in a gorgeous robe and sent Him back to Pilate.

**12** And the same day Pilate and Herod became friends together, for before they had been enemies with each other.

**13 ¶** Now when Pilate had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

**14** he said to them, "You have brought this man to me as one who incites the people. But behold, having examined *Him* before you, I have found no fault in this man concerning those things of which you accuse Him.

**15** "No, nor has Herod, for he sent Him back to us. And behold, nothing deserving of death has been

done by Him.

**16** "Therefore, I will punish Him and release *Him*."

**17** [For it was necessary for him to release one to them at the feast.]

**18** And they all cried out at once, saying, "Away with this *man*, and release to us Barabbas!"

**19** (He was a certain *man* who had been thrown into prison for an insurrection made in the city, and for murder.)

**20** Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spoke again to them.

**21** But they cried, saying, "Crucify *Him*! Crucify Him!"

**22** And he said to them the third time, "Why, what evil has He done? I have found no reason for death in Him. Therefore, I will punish Him and let *Him* go."

**23** And they were insistent with loud voices, demanding that He be crucified. And their voices prevailed.

**24** Then Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they demanded.

**25** And he released the one they had desired who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder. But he delivered Jesus to their will.

**26 ¶** Now as they led Him away, they laid hold on one Simon, a Cyrenian, who was coming from the country. And they laid on him the cross so that he might bear *it* behind Jesus.

**27** And a great multitude of the people followed Him, and of women who were mourning and lamenting Him.

**28** But turning to them, Jesus said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children.

**29** "For behold, the days are coming in which they will say, 'Blessed *are* the barren and the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed.'

**30** "Then will they begin to say to the mountains, 'Fall on us,' and to the hills, 'Cover us.'

**31** "For if they do these things when the tree is green, what will be done when it is dry?"

**32** And there were also two others, criminals, led with Him to be put to death.

**33** Now when they had come to the place that is called Calvary, there they crucified Him, and the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left.

**34** Then Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing." And they parted His clothing and cast lots.

**35** And the people stood looking on. And even the rulers with them were sneering at *Him*, saying, "He saved others. Let Him save Himself, if He is the Christ, the chosen of God."

**36** And the soldiers also mocked Him, coming up to Him and offering Him sour wine,

**37** and saying, "If You are the King of the Jews, save Yourself."

**38** And an inscription also was written above Him, "THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS."

**39** And one of the criminals who hung *there* railed at Him, saying, "Are you not the Christ? Save us."

**40** But the other answered and rebuked him, saying, "Do you not fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation?"

**41** "And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward for our deeds. But this Man has done nothing wrong."

**42** Then he said to Jesus, "Jesus, remember me when You come into Your kingdom."

**43** And Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, today you will be with Me in Paradise."

**44** ¶ And it was now about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

**45** And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was torn in two.

**46** And crying out with a loud voice, Jesus said, "Father, into Your hands I commend My spirit!" And having said this, He breathed His last.

**47** Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, "Certainly this was a righteous Man!"

**48** And all the people who came together for this spectacle, *when* they saw the things that had happened, beat their breasts, and returned.

**49** And all His acquaintances, and the women who followed Him from Galilee, stood at a distance, seeing these things.

**50** ¶ And behold, *there was* a man

named Joseph, a Council member *and* a good and just man.

**51** He had not consented to their plan and action. *He was* from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who also himself was waiting for the kingdom of God.

**52** This *man* went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.

**53** And he took it down and wrapped it in linen. And he laid it in a tomb that was cut in stone, in which no man was before laid.

**54** Now that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew near.

**55** And the women also, who came with Him from Galilee, followed behind. And they observed the tomb and how His body was laid.

**56** Then they returned and prepared spices and ointments. Then they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

### Chapter 24

**1** ¶ Now on the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came to the tomb, bringing the spices that they had prepared.

**2** But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb.

**3** So they entered in and did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.

**4** Now it came to pass as they were perplexed about this, behold, two men stood by them in shining clothing.

**5** And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the ground, they said to them, “Why do you seek the living among the dead?”

**6** “He is not here, but is risen. Remember how He spoke to you when He was still in Galilee,

**7** “saying, ‘The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.’”

**8** And they remembered His words.

**9** Then they returned from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest.

**10** It was Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary *the mother* of James, and the other *women who were* with them, who told these things to the apostles.

**11** But their words seemed to them as idle tales. And they did not believe them.

**12** Then Peter arose and ran to the tomb. And stooping down, he saw the linen clothes by themselves. And he departed, wondering to himself at what had happened.

**13** ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was about seven miles from Jerusalem.

**14** And they talked together about all these things that had happened.

**15** Now it came to pass while they talked and reasoned, Jesus Himself drew near and went with them.

**16** But their eyes were restrained so that they would not know Him.

**17** And He said to them, “What manner of conversation *is* this that you have with one another as you walk? And they stood still, looking sad.

**18** Then one of them whose name was Cleopas, answered and said to

Him, "Are You the only stranger in Jerusalem and have not known the things that have come to pass there in these days?"

**19** And He said to them, "What things?" And they said to Him, "The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people,

**20** "and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and crucified Him.

**21** "But we were hoping that it was He who was going to redeem Israel. And beside all this, today is the third day since these things happened.

**22** "Yes, and some women among us amazed us. When they were early at the tomb,

**23** and did not find His body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said that He was alive.

**24** "And some of those who were with us went to the tomb and found *it* even as the women had said. But Him they did not see."

**25** Then He said to them, "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken.

**26** "Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?"

**27** And beginning with Moses and all the prophets, He explained to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.

**28** Then they drew near to the village where they were going. And He

acted as though He would have gone farther.

**29** But they constrained Him, saying, "Abide with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent." And He went in to stay with them.

**30** ¶ Now it came to pass as He sat at the table with them, He took bread and blessed *it* and broke *it*, and gave *it* to them.

**31** Then their eyes were opened, and they knew Him. And He vanished from their sight.

**32** Then they said one to another, "Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened to us the Scriptures?"

**33** Then they rose up the same hour and returned to Jerusalem. And they found the eleven gathered together and those who were with them,

**34** saying, "The Lord is indeed risen, and has appeared to Simon!"

**35** And they told the things *that had happened* on the road, and how He was recognized by them in breaking of the bread.

**36** ¶ Now as they spoke these things, Jesus Himself stood in the midst of them, and said to them, "Peace to you."

**37** But they were terrified and frightened, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

**38** But He said to them, "Why are you troubled? And why do doubts arise in your hearts?"

**39** "Behold My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself. Touch Me, and see, for a spirit does not have flesh

and bones as you see I have.”

40 Now when He had spoken this, He showed them His hands and His feet.

41 And while they still did not believe for joy, and marveled, He said to them, “Do you have any food here?”

42 And they gave Him a piece of a broiled fish.

43 Then He took *it* and ate before them.

44 And He said to them, “These *are* the words that I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled that were written in the law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms, concerning Me.”

45 Then He opened their understanding so that they might understand the Scriptures.

46 Then He said to them, “Thus it is written, that the Christ should suf-

fer and rise again from the dead the third day,

47 “and that repentance and remission of sins would be preached in His name among all the nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 “And you are witnesses of these things.

49 “And behold, I send the promise of My Father upon you. But stay in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high.”

50 ¶ Then He led them out as far as Bethany. And He lifted up His hands and blessed them.

51 Now it came to pass while He blessed them, He departed from them and was carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshiped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy.

53 And they were continually in the temple, praising God.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN

### Chapter 1

1 ¶ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 He was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made.

4 In Him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not understand it.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God

whose name *was* John.

7 He came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, so that all through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 That was the true Light that enlightens every man who comes into the world.

10 ¶ He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world did not know Him.

11 He came to His own and His own did not receive Him.

- 12** But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become the children of God, *even* to those who believe in His name,
- 13** who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God.
- 14** And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us. And we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.
- 15** ¶ John bore witness of Him, and cried, saying, “This was He of whom I spoke, ‘He who comes after me is preferred before me, for He was before me.’”
- 16** For from His fullness we all have received, and grace upon grace.
- 17** For the law was given through Moses, *but* grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.
- 18** No man has seen God at any time. The only begotten God who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared *Him*.
- 19** ¶ This is the testimony of John when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, “Who are you?”
- 20** And he confessed, and did not deny, but confessed, “I am not the Christ.”
- 21** And they asked him, “What then? Are you Elijah?” And he said, “I am not.” “Are you the Prophet?” And he answered, “No.”
- 22** Then they said to him, “Who are you, so that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?”
- 23** He said, “I am *the voice of one crying in the wilderness, ‘Make straight the way of the Lord,’* as the prophet Isaiah said.”
- 24** ¶ Now those who were sent were from the Pharisees.
- 25** And they asked him, and said to him, “Why then are you immersing, if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?”
- 26** John answered them, saying, “I immerse with water, but there stands One among you whom you do not know.
- 27** “*It is* He who comes after me *and* is preferred before me, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to untie.”
- 28** These things were done in Bethany beyond Jordan where John was immersing.
- 29** ¶ The next day John saw Jesus coming to him, and said, “Behold, the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”
- 30** “This is He of whom I said, ‘After me comes a Man who is preferred before me, for He was before me.’”
- 31** “And I did not know Him. But that He might be made manifest to Israel, therefore, I came immersing in water.”
- 32** ¶ And John bore witness, saying, “I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it remained upon Him.
- 33** “And I did not know Him. But He who sent me to immerse with water, the same said to me, ‘Upon whom you see the Spirit descend-

ing and remaining on Him, the same is He who immerses with the Holy Spirit.'

**34** "And I have seen and have testified that this is the Son of God."

**35** ¶ Again the next day John stood with two of his disciples.

**36** And looking at Jesus as He walked, he said, "Behold the Lamb of God!"

**37** And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

**38** Then Jesus turned and saw them following, and said to them, "What do you seek?" They said to Him, "Rabbi," (which is to say, when translated, Teacher), "where are You staying?"

**39** He said to them, "Come and see." They came and saw where He dwelt, and remained with Him that day, for it was about the tenth hour.

**40** ¶ One of the two who heard John speak, and followed Him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

**41** He first found his own brother Simon, and said to him, "We have found the Messiah," (which is translated, the Christ.)

**42** And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus looked at him, He said, "You are Simon the son of John. You will be called Cephas" (which is translated, Peter).

**43** ¶ The following day Jesus wanted to go into Galilee. And He found Philip, and said to him, "Follow Me."

**44** Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

**45** Philip found Nathanael, and said

to him, "We have found Him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, wrote, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph."

**46** And Nathanael said to him, "Can anything good come out of Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "Come and see."

**47** Jesus saw Nathanael coming to Him, and said of him, "Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile!"

**48** Nathanael said to Him, "How do You know me?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you."

**49** Nathanael answered and said to Him, "Rabbi, You are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!"

**50** Jesus answered and said to him, "Because I said to you, I saw you under the fig tree, do you believe? You will see greater things than these."

**51** And He said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you will see heaven open and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man."

## Chapter 2

**1** ¶ And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

**2** Both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the marriage.

**3** And when they ran out of wine, the mother of Jesus said to Him, "They have no wine."

**4** Jesus said to her, "Woman, what

have I to do with you? My hour has not yet come.”

**5** His mother said to the servants, “Whatever He says to you, do it.”

**6** Now there were set there six waterpots of stone, according to the custom of the purification of the Jews, containing twenty or thirty gallons each.

**7** Jesus said to them, “Fill the waterpots with water.” And they filled them up to the brim.

**8** And He said to them, “Now draw some out and take it to the master of the feast.” And they took it to him.

**9** When the master of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and did not know from where it came – but the servants who drew the water knew – the master of the feast called the bridegroom.

**10** And he said to him, “Every man at the beginning sets out the good wine. And when the *people* have drunk freely, then *he serves* that which is inferior. *But* you have kept the good wine until now.”

**11** This beginning of signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory. And His disciples believed in Him.

**12** ¶ After this He went down to Capernaum, He and His mother and His brothers and His disciples. And they did not stay there many days.

**13** ¶ Now the Jews’ Passover was at hand and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

**14** And He found in the temple those who sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the money changers

seated *at their tables*.

**15** And when He had made a scourge of small cords, He drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen. And He poured out the changers’ money, and overthrew the tables.

**16** And He said to those who sold doves, “Take these things away! Do not make My Father’s house a house of merchandise!”

**17** And His disciples remembered that it was written, “*The zeal for Your house will eat Me up.*”

**18** Then the Jews answered and said to Him, “What sign do you show to us, since You do these things?”

**19** Jesus answered and said to them, “Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up.”

**20** Then the Jews said, “It took forty-six years to build this temple, and You will raise it up in three days?”

**21** But He spoke of the temple of His body.

**22** Therefore, when He was risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this. And they believed the Scripture and the word that Jesus had said.

**23** ¶ Now when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast *day*, many believed in His name when they saw the signs that He did.

**24** But Jesus did not commit Himself to them because He knew all *men*.

**25** And He did not need that anyone should testify concerning man, for He knew what was in man.

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews.

**2** The same man came to Jesus by night, and said to Him, “Rabbi, we know that You are a teacher come from God, for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him.”

**3** Jesus answered and said to him, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a man is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.”

**4** Nicodemus said to Him, “How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother’s womb and be born?”

**5** Jesus answered, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

**6** “That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

**7** “Do not marvel that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’

**8** “The wind blows where it wishes and you hear the sound of it. But you do not know from where it comes and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.”

**9** Nicodemus answered and said to Him, “How can these things be?”

**10** Jesus answered and said to him, “Are you a teacher of Israel and do not know these things?

**11** “Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak what we know and testify what we have seen, and you do not receive our witness.

**12** “If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

**13** “And no one has ascended to heaven except He who came down from heaven, *even* the Son of Man.

**14** “And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up,

**15** “so that whoever believes in Him will have eternal life.

**16** “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, so that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

**17** “For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.

**18** “He who believes in Him is not condemned. But he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

**19** “And this is the condemnation, that light has come into the world and men loved darkness rather than light because their deeds were evil.

**20** “For everyone who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light lest his deeds should be exposed.

**21** “But He who does the truth comes to the light so that his deeds may be made manifest, that they have been done in God.”

**22 ¶** After these things Jesus and His disciples came into the land of Judea. And He stayed there with

them and immersed.

**23** And John also was immersing in Aenon near to Salim because there was much water there. And they came and were immersed –

**24** for John was not yet cast into prison.

**25 ¶** Then there arose a dispute between *some* of John’s disciples and the Jews about purification.

**26** And they came to John, and said to him, “Rabbi, He who was with you beyond Jordan, to whom you have testified, behold, the same is immersing, and all *are* coming to Him.”

**27** John answered and said, “A man can receive nothing except it be given him from heaven.

**28** “You yourselves bear me witness that I said, ‘I am not the Christ,’ but, ‘I have been sent before Him.’

**29** “He who has the bride is the bridegroom. But the friend of the bridegroom who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom’s voice. So this joy of mine is fulfilled.

**30** “He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

**31** “He who comes from above is above all. He who is of the earth is earthly and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all.

**32** “And what He has seen and heard, that He testifies. And no one receives His testimony.

**33** “He who has received His testimony has certified that God is truthful.

**34** “For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God does not give the Spirit by measure.

**35** “The Father loves the Son and has given all things into His hand.

**36** “He who believes in the Son has everlasting life. And He who does not believe the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.”

#### Chapter 4

**1 ¶** Therefore, when the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and immersed more disciples than John –

**2** though Jesus Himself did not immerse, but His disciples –

**3** He left Judea and departed again into Galilee.

**4** And He needed to go through Samaria.

**5 ¶** So He came to a city of Samaria that is called Sychar, near to the parcel of land that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

**6** Now Jacob’s well was there. Therefore, Jesus, being wearied from *His* journey, was sitting thus by the well. It was about the sixth hour.

**7 ¶** There came a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus said to her, “Give Me a drink.”

**8** For His disciples were gone away to the city to buy food.

**9** Then the woman of Samaria said to Him, “How is it that You, being a Jew, ask me for a drink, since I am a woman of Samaria?” (For Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.)

- 10** Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God and who it is who said to you, 'Give me to drink,' you would have asked of Him and He would have given you living water."
- 11** The woman said to Him, "Sir, You have nothing to draw with and the well is deep. From where then do You get that living water?"
- 12** "Are You greater than our father Jacob who gave us the well, and drank of it himself and his sons and his cattle?"
- 13** Jesus answered and said to her, "Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again."
- 14** "But whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will never thirst. Indeed, the water that I will give him will be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."
- 15** The woman said to Him, "Sir, give me this water so that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw."
- 16** Jesus said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come here."
- 17** The woman answered and said, "I have no husband." Jesus said to her, "You have said well, 'I have no husband,'"
- 18** "for you have had five husbands. And he whom you now have is not your husband. This you have said truly."
- 19** The woman said to him, "Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet."
- 20** "Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and You say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship."
- 21** Jesus said to her, "Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem worship the Father."
- 22** "You worship what you do not know. We know what we worship, for salvation is from the Jews."
- 23** "But the hour is coming and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth, for the Father seeks such to worship Him."
- 24** "God *is* spirit, and those who worship Him must worship *Him* in spirit and in truth."
- 25** The woman said to him, "I know that Messiah is coming" (who is called Christ). "When He comes, He will tell us all things."
- 26** Jesus said to her, "I who speak to You am *He*."
- 27** ¶ And at this *time* His disciples came. And they marveled that He talked with a woman. However, no one said, "What do You seek?" or, "Why do You talk with her?"
- 28** ¶ The woman then left her waterpot and went her way into the city. And she said to the men,
- 29** "Come, see a Man who told me all things I have ever done. Could this be the Christ?"
- 30** Then they went out of the city and came to Him.
- 31** ¶ In the meantime His disciples were urging Him, saying, "Rabbi, eat."
- 32** But He said to them, "I have food to eat that you do not know about."

- 33** Therefore, the disciples said one to another, "Has anyone brought Him *anything* to eat?"
- 34** Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me and to finish His work."
- 35** "Do you not say, 'There are yet four months and *then* comes the harvest'? Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes and look on the fields, for they are white already for harvest!"
- 36** "And he who reaps receives wages and gathers fruit for eternal life, so that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together."
- 37** "And herein is the saying true, 'One sows and another reaps.'"
- 38** "I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored. Other men labored and you have entered into their labors."
- 39** ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in Him because of the saying of the woman who testified, "He told me all that I *have* done."
- 40** So when the Samaritans came to Him, they urged Him that He would stay with them. And He stayed there two days.
- 41** And many more believed because of His word.
- 42** And they said to the woman, "Now we believe, not because of your saying, for we have heard *Him* ourselves and know that this is indeed the Savior of the world."
- 43** ¶ Now after two days He departed from there and went into Galilee.
- 44** For Jesus Himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country.
- 45** ¶ Then when He came to Galilee, the Galileans received Him, having seen all the things that He did in Jerusalem at the feast; for they also went to the feast.
- 46** ¶ So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee where He made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum.
- 47** When He heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to Him and implored Him that He come down and heal his son, for he was at the point of death.
- 48** Then Jesus said to him, "Except you see signs and wonders, you will not believe."
- 49** The nobleman said to him, "Sir, come down before my child dies."
- 50** Jesus said to him, "Go your way. Your son lives." And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken to him and he went his way.
- 51** And as he was going down, his servants met him and told *him*, saying, "Your son lives!"
- 52** Then he inquired of them the hour when he began to get better. And they said to him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him."
- 53** So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour in which Jesus said to him, "Your son lives." And he himself believed, and his whole house.
- 54** ¶ This *is* again a second miracle *that* Jesus did when He had come out of Judea into Galilee.

### Chapter 5

**1** ¶ After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

**2** Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep *gate* a pool that is called in Hebrew, Bethesda, having five porches.

**3** In these lay a great multitude of sick people, blind, lame, paralyzed, waiting for the moving of the water.

**4** [For *it was supposed* an angel went down at a certain time into the pool and stirred the water, then whoever stepped in first after the stirring of the water was made well of whatever disease he had.]

**3** In these lay a great multitude of sick people, blind, lame *and* withered.

**5** And a certain man was there who had an infirmity thirty-eight years.

**6** When Jesus saw him lying *there*, and knew that he had already been a long time *in that condition*, He said to him, "Do you want to be made whole?"

**7** The sick man answered Him, "Sir, when the water is troubled, I have no man to put me into the pool. But while I am coming, another steps down before me."

**8** Jesus said to him, "Rise, take up your bed and walk."

**9** And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked. Now that day was the Sabbath.

**10** Therefore, the Jews said to him who was cured, "It is the Sabbath. It is not lawful for you to carry *your* bed."

**11** He answered them, "He who made me whole said to me, 'Take up your bed and walk.'"

**12** Then they asked him, "Who is the man who said to you, 'Take up your bed and walk'?"

**13** And he who was healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had slipped away into a multitude that was in *that* place.

**14** ¶ Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, "Behold, you are made whole. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come on you."

**15** The man departed and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him whole.

**16** ¶ For this reason the Jews persecuted Jesus because He had done these things on the Sabbath.

**17** But Jesus answered them, "My Father is working until now, and I am working."

**18** ¶ Therefore, the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, because He not only was breaking the Sabbath, but also said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God.

**19** Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing by Himself, but what He sees the Father doing. For whatever He does, these things the Son also does in like manner.

**20** "For the Father loves the Son and shows Him all things that He Himself does. And He will show Him greater works than these so that you may marvel.

**21** "For as the Father raises up the dead and gives them life, even so

the Son gives life to whom He wishes.

**22** “For the Father judges no one, but He has committed all judgment to the Son,

**23** so that all *men* should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who has sent Him.

**24** “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me, has everlasting life. And he will not come into condemnation, but has passed from death into life.

**25** “Truly, truly, I say to you, the hour is coming and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God. And those who hear will live.

**26** “For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has given to the Son to have life in Himself.

**27** “And He has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man.

**28** “Do not marvel at this. For the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice,

**29** “and will come forth; those who have done good to the resurrection of life and those who have done evil to the resurrection of condemnation.

**30** “I can of My own self do nothing. As I hear, I judge. And My judgment is just because I seek not My own will, but the will of the Father who sent Me.

**31** “If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true.

**32** “There is another who bears witness of Me. And I know that the witness that He witnesses of Me is true.

**33** “You sent to John, and He has borne witness to the truth.

**34** “But I do not receive testimony from man. But I say these things so that you may be saved.

**35** “He was the burning and shining light. And you were willing for a time to rejoice in his light.

**36** “But I have greater witness than *that* of John. For the works that the Father has given Me to accomplish – the very works that I do – bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me.

**37** “And the Father Himself who has sent Me, has borne witness of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form.

**38** “And you do not have His word abiding in you, for you do not believe Him whom He sent.

**39** “You search the Scriptures because in them you think you have eternal life. It is these that testify of Me.

**40** “And you will not come to Me so that you may have life.

**41** “I do not receive honor from men.

**42** “But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in you.

**43** “I have come in My Father’s name, and you do not receive Me. If another comes in his own name, him you will receive.

**44** “How can you believe when you receive honor from one another, and do not seek the honor that *comes*

from God only?

**45** “Do not think that I will accuse you before the Father. There is *one* who accuses you, *even* Moses in whom you trust.

**46** “For if you believed Moses, you would have believed Me, for he wrote about Me.

**47** “But if you did not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?”

### Chapter 6

**1** ¶ After these things Jesus crossed over the Sea of Galilee, which is *the Sea* of Tiberias.

**2** And a great crowd followed Him because they saw His signs that He did on those who were sick.

**3** And Jesus went up on a mountain, and there He sat with His disciples.

**4** ¶ And the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was near.

**5** Therefore Jesus, lifting up *His* eyes and seeing a great crowd coming to Him, He said to Philip, “Where will we buy bread so that these may eat?”

**6** This He said to test him, for He Himself knew what He would do.

**7** Philip answered Him, “Two hundred denarii worth of bread is not sufficient for them so that every one of them may take a little.”

**8** One of His disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother, said to Him,

**9** “There is a lad here who has five barley loaves and two small fish. But what are they among so many?”

**10** And Jesus said, “Make the men

sit down.” Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

**11** And Jesus took the loaves, and when He had given thanks, He distributed to those who were seated; and likewise of the fish, as much as they wanted.

**12** When they were filled, He said to His disciples, “Gather up the fragments that remain so that nothing is lost.”

**13** Therefore, they gathered *them* together and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves that remained over by those who had eaten.

**14** Then those men, when they had seen the sign that Jesus did, said, “This is truly the Prophet who is to come into the world.”

**15** ¶ Therefore, when Jesus perceived that they were intending to come and take Him by force to make Him a king, He departed again onto a mountain by Himself alone.

**16** ¶ And when evening came, His disciples went down to the sea.

**17** And entering into a boat, they *started* to cross the sea toward Capernaum. It was already dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them.

**18** And the sea arose because a great wind was blowing.

**19** So when they had rowed about twenty-five or thirty furlongs, they saw Jesus walking on the sea and drawing near to the boat. And they were afraid.

**20** But He said to them, “It is I. Do

not be afraid.”

**21** Then they willingly received Him into the boat. And immediately the boat was at the land to which they were going.

**22** ¶ The following day, the people who stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there, except one, and that Jesus had not entered with His disciples into the boat, but *that* His disciples had gone away alone.

**23** There came other boats from Tiberias near to the place where they ate bread after the Lord had given thanks.

**24** Therefore, when the people saw that Jesus was not there, nor His disciples, they also got into boats and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus.

**25** And when they had found Him on the other side of the sea, they said to Him, “Rabbi, when did You come here?”

**26** Jesus answered them and said, “Truly, truly, I say to you, you do not seek Me because you saw the signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled.

**27** “Do not labor for the food that perishes, but for the food that endures to everlasting life, which the Son of Man will give to you, for on Him God the Father has set His seal.”

**28** Then they said to Him, “What shall we do so that we might work the works of God?”

**29** Jesus answered and said to them, “This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He has sent.”

**30** Therefore, they said to Him, “What sign then do You show so that we may see, and believe You? What work will You do?”

**31** “Our fathers ate manna in the desert, as it is written, *‘He gave them bread from heaven to eat.’*”

**32** Then Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, Moses did not give you that bread from heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread from heaven.

**33** “For the bread of God is He who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world.”

**34** Then they said to Him, “Lord, always give us this bread.”

**35** And Jesus said to them, “I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me will never hunger. And He who believes in Me will never thirst.

**36** “But I said to you that you also have seen Me and still do not believe.

**37** “All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will certainly not cast out.

**38** “For I came down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.

**39** “And this is the Father’s will who sent Me, that of all that He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up in the last day.

**40** “And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes on Him, may have everlasting life. And I will raise him up in the last day.”

**41** The Jews then murmured at Him

- because He said, "I am the bread that came down from heaven."
- 42** And they said, "Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that He said, 'I came down from heaven'?"
- 43** Therefore, Jesus answered and said to them, "Do not grumble among yourselves.
- 44** "No one can come to Me, except the Father who has sent Me draw him. And I will raise him up in the last day.
- 45** "It is written in the prophets, '*And they will all be taught of God.*' Therefore, everyone who has heard and has learned from the Father comes to Me.
- 46** "Not that anyone has seen the Father, except He who is from God. He has seen the Father.
- 47** "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes has everlasting life.
- 48** "I am that bread of life.
- 49** "Your fathers ate manna in the wilderness, and are dead.
- 50** "This is the bread that comes down from heaven, so that one may eat of it and not die.
- 51** "I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, He will live forever. And the bread that I will give is My flesh that I will give for the life of the world."
- 52** ¶ The Jews therefore argued among themselves, saying, "How can this man give us *His* flesh to eat?"
- 53** Then Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, except you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you.
- 54** "Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood, has eternal life. And I will raise Him up in the last day.
- 55** "For My flesh is true food and My blood is true drink.
- 56** "He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood, dwells in Me and I in him.
- 57** "As the living Father has sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats Me, even he will live because of Me.
- 58** "This is the bread that came down from heaven, not as your fathers ate manna and are dead. He who eats of this bread will live forever."
- 59** ¶ These things He said in the synagogue as He taught in Capernaum.
- 60** Therefore, many of His disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, "This is a hard saying. Who can hear it?"
- 61** When Jesus knew in Himself that His disciples grumbled at this, He said to them, "Does this offend you?"
- 62** "What then if you will see the Son of Man ascending up where He was before?"
- 63** "It is the Spirit who gives life. The flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you, *they* are spirit and *they* are life.
- 64** "But there are some of you who do not believe." For Jesus knew

from the beginning who they were who did not believe and who would betray Him.

**65** And He said, “Therefore I said to you, that no one can come to Me except it has been given to him by My Father.”

**66** ¶ From that *time* many of His disciples went back and walked with Him no more.

**67** Then Jesus said to the twelve, “Will you also go away?”

**68** Then Simon Peter answered Him, “Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.

**69** “And we believe and are sure that You are the Holy One of God.”

**70** Jesus answered them, “Have I not chosen you twelve, and *yet* one of you is a devil?”

**71** He spoke of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon, for it was he who would betray Him, being one of the twelve.

### Chapter 7

**1** ¶ After these things Jesus walked in Galilee, for He was unwilling to walk in Judea because the Jews sought to kill Him.

**2** Now the Jews’ Feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

**3** Therefore, His brothers said to Him, “Depart from here and go into Judea so that Your disciples may also see the works that You are doing.

**4** “For no one does anything in secret while he himself seeks to be *known* openly. If You do these things, show Yourself to the world.”

**5** For even His brothers did not believe in Him.

**6** Then Jesus said to them, “My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready.

**7** “The world cannot hate you, but it hates Me because I testify of it, that its works are evil.

**8** “You go up to this feast. I am not going up to this feast at this time, for My time has not yet fully come.”

**9** When He had said these words to them, He stayed in Galilee.

**10** ¶ But when His brothers had gone up to the feast, then He also went up, not openly, but as if in secret.

**11** Then the Jews sought Him at the feast, and said, “Where is He?”

**12** And there was much whispering among the people concerning Him, for some said, “He is a good man.” Others said, “No, He deceives the people.”

**13** However, no one spoke openly of Him for fear of the Jews.

**14** ¶ Now about the middle of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught.

**15** And the Jews marveled, saying, “How has this man become learned, having never been educated?”

**16** So Jesus answered them, and said, “My teaching is not Mine, but His who sent Me.

**17** “If anyone will do His will, he will know of the teaching, whether it is from God or *whether* I speak from Myself.

**18** “He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory. But He who

seeks the glory of the One who sent Him, He is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him.

**19** “Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keep the law? Why do you seek to kill Me?”

**20** The people answered and said, “You have a demon. Who seeks to kill You?”

**21** Jesus answered and said to them, “I have done one work and you all marvel.

**22** “Moses therefore gave to you circumcision (not because it is from Moses, but from the fathers), and you on the Sabbath circumcise a man.

**23** “If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath so that the law of Moses will not be broken, are you angry with Me because I have made a man completely whole on the Sabbath?”

**24** “Do not judge according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.”

**25** Then some of them of Jerusalem said, “Is this not He whom they seek to kill?”

**26** “But behold, He speaks boldly, and they say nothing to Him. Do the rulers really know that this is the Christ?”

**27** “However, we know where this Man is from. But when the Christ comes, no one knows where He is from.”

**28** Then Jesus cried out in the temple as He taught, saying, “You both know Me and you know where I am from. And I have not come on

My own, but He who sent Me is true, whom you do not know.

**29** “I know Him, for I am from Him and He has sent Me.”

**30** ¶ Then they sought to take Him. But no one laid hands on Him because His hour had not yet come.

**31** And many of the people believed in Him, and said, “When the Christ comes, will He do more signs than these that this *Man* has done?”

**32** The Pharisees heard the people whispering such things concerning Him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to seize Him.

**33** Then Jesus said, “For a little while longer I am with you, and *then* I go to Him who sent Me.

**34** “You will seek Me and will not find Me. And where I am, you cannot come.”

**35** Then the Jews said among themselves, “Where does He go that we will not find Him? Will He go to the Dispersion among the Gentiles and teach the Greeks?”

**36** “What is this statement that He said, ‘You will seek Me and will not find Me, and where I am you cannot come’?”

**37** ¶ In the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, “If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink.

**38** “He who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, from within him will flow rivers of living water.”

**39** But this He spoke of the Spirit whom they who believed in Him would receive; for the Spirit had not yet *come*, because Jesus was not

yet glorified.

**40** Some of the people, therefore, when they heard this saying, said, "This is certainly the Prophet."

**41** Others said, "This is the Christ." But some said, "Will the Christ come out of Galilee?"

**42** "Has not the Scripture said that the Christ comes from the seed of David and out of the village of Bethlehem, where David was?"

**43** So there was a division among the people because of Him.

**44** Some of them would have taken Him, but no one laid hands on Him.

**45** ¶ Then the officers came to the chief priests and Pharisees and they said to them, "Why have you not brought Him?"

**46** The officers answered, "Never has a man spoken the way this man speaks."

**47** Then the Pharisees answered them, "Are you also deceived?"

**48** "Have any of the rulers or the Pharisees believed in Him?"

**49** "But this people who do not know the law are cursed."

**50** Nicodemus (he who came to Jesus earlier, being one of them) said to them,

**51** "Does our law judge anyone before it hears him and knows what he is doing?"

**52** They answered and said to him, "Are you also from Galilee? Search and see, for out of Galilee no prophet is to rise."

**53** ¶ [Then every man went to his own house.

## Chapter 8

**1** Jesus went to the Mount of Olives.

**2** And early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came to Him. And He sat down and taught them.

**3** And the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst *of the crowd*,

**4** they said to Him, "Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act.

**5** "Now in the law, Moses commanded us that such *a person* should be stoned. But what do You say?"

**6** This they said, testing Him, that they might have *grounds* to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *His* finger wrote on the ground.

**7** So when they continued asking Him, He lifted Himself up and said to them, "He who is without sin among you, let him *be the* first to cast a stone at her."

**8** And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground.

**9** And they who heard *it* went out one by one, beginning at the oldest. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

**10** When Jesus had lifted Himself up, He said to her, "Woman, where are those accusers? Has no one condemned you?"

**11** She said, "No one, Lord." And Jesus said to her, "Neither do I condemn you. Go. From now on sin no more."

**12** ¶ Then Jesus spoke again to

them, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."

**13** The Pharisees therefore said to Him, "You bear witness of Yourself. Your witness is not true."

**14** Jesus answered and said to them, "Though I bear witness of Myself, My witness is true. For I know from where I came and where I am going. But you cannot tell from where I come and where I am going."

**15** "You judge after the flesh. I judge no one."

**16** "And yet *even* if I do judge, My judgment is true, for I am not alone. But I *am* with the Father who sent Me."

**17** "It is also written in your law that the testimony of two men is true."

**18** "I am one who bears witness of Myself. And the Father who sent Me bears witness of Me."

**19** Then they said to Him, "Where is Your Father?" Jesus answered, "You neither know Me, nor My Father. If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also."

**20** ¶ These words Jesus spoke in the treasury as He taught in the temple. And no one laid hands on Him, for His hour had not yet come.

**21** Then Jesus said again to them, "I go My way, and you will seek Me, and will die in your sins. Where I go, you cannot come."

**22** Then the Jews said, "Will He kill Himself because He said, 'Where I go you cannot come'?"

**23** And He said to them, "You are

from below. I am from above. You are of this world. I am not of this world."

**24** "Therefore, I said to you that you will die in your sins. For if you do not believe that I am *He*, you will die in your sins."

**25** Then they said to Him, "Who are You?" And Jesus said to them, "What I have been saying to you from the beginning."

**26** "I have many things to say and to judge concerning you. But He who sent Me is true, and I speak to the world those things that I have heard from Him."

**27** (They did not understand that He spoke to them of the Father.)

**28** Then Jesus said to them, "When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am *He*, and *that* I do nothing of Myself. But as My Father has taught Me, I speak these things."

**29** "And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him."

**30** As He spoke these words, many believed in Him.

**31** ¶ Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed in Him, "If you continue in My word, *then* you are truly My disciples."

**32** "And you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free."

**33** They answered Him, "We are Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to anyone. How is it that You say, 'You will be made free'?"

**34** Jesus answered them, "Truly,

truly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is the bondservant of sin.

**35** “And the bondservant does not abide in the house forever. The Son abides forever.

**36** “Therefore, if the Son will make you free, you will be free indeed.

**37** “I know that you are Abraham’s seed. But you seek to kill Me because My word has no place in you.

**38** “I speak what I have seen with the Father. And you do what you have heard from your father.”

**39** They answered and said to Him, “Abraham is our father.” Jesus said to them, “If you were Abraham’s children, you would do the works of Abraham.

**40** “But now you seek to kill Me, a man who has told you the truth that I have heard from God. Abraham did not do this.

**41** “You do the deeds of your father.” Then they said to Him, “We were not born of fornication. We have one Father, God *Himself*.”

**42** Jesus said to them, “If God were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and have come from God. For I have not come on My own, but He sent Me.

**43** “Why do you not understand My speech? *It is* because you cannot hear My word.

**44** “You are of *your* father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not abide in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own *nature*, for he

is a liar and the father of it.

**45** “And because I tell *you* the truth, you do not believe Me.

**46** “Which of you convicts Me of sin? And if I speak the truth, why do you not believe Me?”

**47** “He who is of God hears God’s words. Therefore, you do not hear *them* because you are not of God.”

**48** Then the Jews answered, and said to Him, “Do we not say rightly that You are a Samaritan, and have a demon?”

**49** Jesus answered, “I do not have a demon. But I honor My Father, and you dishonor Me.

**50** “And I do not seek My own glory. There is One who seeks and judges.

**51** “Truly, truly, I say to you, if one keeps My word, He will never see death.”

**52** Then the Jews said to Him, “Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and you say, ‘If anyone keeps My word, he will never taste of death.’”

**53** “Are you greater than our father Abraham, who died? And the prophets *also* died. Whom do You make Yourself *to be*?”

**54** Jesus answered, “If I honor Myself, My honor is nothing. It is My Father who honors Me, of whom you say, ‘He is our God.’”

**55** “However, you have not known Him. But I know Him. And if I should say, ‘I do not know Him,’ I will be a liar like you. But I know Him and keep His word.

**56** “Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day. And he saw *it* and was glad.”

**57** Then the Jews said to Him, “You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?”

**58** Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM.”

**59 ¶** Then they took up stones to throw at Him. But Jesus hid Himself and went out of the temple, [going through them, and so passed by].

### Chapter 9

**1 ¶** And as *Jesus* passed by He saw a man who was blind from *his* birth.

**2** And His disciples asked Him, saying, “Teacher, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?”

**3** Jesus answered, “Neither has this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be manifested in him.

**4** “We must work the works of Him who sent Me while it is day. The night is coming when no one can work.

**5** “As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.”

**6** When He had spoken these things, He spat on the ground and made clay of the spittle. And He anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

**7** And He said to him, “Go wash in the pool of Siloam” (which is translated, Sent). So he went his way and washed, and came *back* seeing.

**8** Therefore, the neighbors and those who had before seen him that

he was blind, said, “Is not this he who sat and begged?”

**9** Some said, “This is he.” Others said, “He is like him.” *But* he said, “I am *he*.”

**10** Therefore, they said to him, “How were your eyes opened?”

**11** He answered and said, “A man who is called Jesus made clay and anointed my eyes and said to me, ‘Go to Siloam and wash.’ So I went and washed and I received sight.”

**12** Then they said to him, “Where is He?” He said, “I do not know.”

**13 ¶** They brought to the Pharisees the man who was formerly blind.

**14** Now it was the Sabbath when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes.

**15** Then the Pharisees also asked him again how he had received his sight. He said to them, “He put clay on my eyes, and I washed, and I see.”

**16** Therefore, some of the Pharisees said, “This man is not from God because He does not keep the Sabbath.” Others said, “How can a man that is a sinner do such signs?” And there was a division among them.

**17** They said to the blind man again, “What do you say about Him since He has opened your eyes?” He said, “He is a prophet.”

**18 ¶** But the Jews did not believe *it* concerning him, that he had been blind and received his sight, until they called the parents of him who had received his sight.

**19** And they asked them, saying, “Is this your son who you say was

born blind? How then does he now see?"

**20** His parents answered them and said, "We know that this is our son and that he was born blind."

**21** "But by what means he now sees we do not know, nor who has opened his eyes, we do not know. He is of age, ask him. He will speak for himself."

**22** These *words* his parents spoke because they feared the Jews, for the Jews had already agreed that if anyone confessed that He was *the* Christ, he would be put out of the synagogue.

**23** Therefore, his parents said, "He is of age, ask him."

**24** ¶ Then again they called the man who was blind and said to him, "Give God the glory. We know that this man is a sinner."

**25** He answered and said, "Whether He is a sinner *or not*, I do not know. One thing I do know, that though I was blind, now I see."

**26** Then they said to him again, "What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes?"

**27** He answered them, "I have told you already and you did not listen. Why do you want to hear *it* again? Will you also become His disciples?"

**28** Then they reviled him and said, "You are His disciple, but we are Moses' disciples."

**29** "We know that God spoke to Moses. *As for this man*, we do not know where He is from."

**30** The man answered and said to

them, "Well herein is a marvelous thing, that you do not know where He is from, and *yet* He has opened my eyes."

**31** "Now we know that God does not hear sinners. But if anyone is a worshiper of God and does His will, He hears him."

**32** "Since the world began it has never been heard that anyone opened the eyes of one born blind."

**33** "If this man were not from God, He could do nothing."

**34** They answered and said to him, "You were entirely born in sins, and you are teaching us?" And they cast him out.

**35** ¶ Jesus heard that they had cast him out. And when He had found him, He said to him, "Do you believe in the Son of God?"

**36** He answered and said, "Who is he, Lord, that I may believe in Him?"

**37** And Jesus said to him, "You have both seen Him and it is He who talks with you."

**38** And He said, "Lord, I believe." And he worshiped Him.

**39** And Jesus said, "For judgment I came into this world, that those who do not see may see, and that those who see may be made blind."

**40** And *some* of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these words, and said to Him, "Are we also blind?"

**41** Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would have no sin. But now you say, 'We see.' Therefore, your sin remains."

### Chapter 10

- 1 ¶** “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter by the door into the sheepfold, but climbs up some other way, he is a thief and a robber.
- 2** “But he who enters in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.
- 3** “To him the doorkeeper opens and the sheep hear his voice. And he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out.
- 4** “And when he puts forth his own sheep, he goes before them and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice.
- 5** “And they will never follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers.”
- 6 ¶** This parable Jesus spoke to them. But they did not understand the things that He spoke to them.
- 7** Then Jesus said to them again, “Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep.
- 8** “All who came before Me are thieves and robbers. But the sheep did not hear them.
- 9** “I am the door. If anyone enters through Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture.
- 10** “The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have *it* more abundantly.
- 11** “I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep.
- 12** “But he who is a hireling and not the shepherd, who is not the owner of the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep, and flees. And the wolf catches the sheep and scatters them.
- 13** “The hireling flees because he is a hireling and does not care for the sheep.
- 14** “I am the good shepherd. And I know My *sheep* and My own know Me.
- 15** “As the Father knows Me, even so I know the Father. And I lay down My life for the sheep.
- 16** “And other sheep I have who are not of this fold. Them also I must bring and they will hear My voice. And there will be one fold *and* one shepherd.
- 17** “Therefore, My Father loves Me because I lay down My life so that I may take it *up* again.
- 18** “No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down and I have power to take it *up* again. This commandment I have received from My Father.”
- 19 ¶** Therefore, there was a division again among the Jews because of these sayings.
- 20** And many of them said, “He has a demon and is mad. Why do you hear Him?”
- 21** Others said, “These are not the words of one who has a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?”
- 22 ¶** Now it was the Feast of Dedication in Jerusalem. And it was winter.
- 23** And Jesus walked in the temple

in Solomon's porch.

**24 ¶** Then the Jews came around Him, and said to Him, "How long will You keep us in doubt? If You are the Christ, tell us plainly."

**25** Jesus answered them, "I told you and you did not believe. The works that I do in My Father's name, they bear witness of Me.

**26** "But you do not believe because you are not of My sheep.

**27** "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.

**28** "And I give to them eternal life. And they will never perish, neither will anyone snatch them out of My hand.

**29** "My Father, who gave *them* to Me, is greater than all. And no one is able to snatch *them* out of My Father's hand.

**30** "I and My Father are one."

**31 ¶** Then the Jews took up stones again to stone Him.

**32** Jesus answered them, "Many good works I have showed you from My Father. For which of those works do you stone Me?"

**33** The Jews answered Him, saying, "For a good work we do not stone You. But for blasphemy, and because You, being a man, make Yourself God."

**34** Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, '*I said, you are gods?*'"

**35** "If He called them gods, to whom the word of God came – and the Scripture cannot be broken –

**36** "do you say of Him whom the Father has sanctified and sent into

the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God?'"

**37** "If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me.

**38** "But if I do *them*, though you do not believe Me, believe the works so that you may know and understand that the Father *is* in Me and I in Him."

**39 ¶** Therefore, they sought again to take Him. But He escaped out of their hand,

**40** and went away again beyond the Jordan into the place where John at first immersed. And He stayed there.

**41** And many came to Him, and said, "John did no miracle, but all things that John spoke of this Man were true."

**42** And many believed in Him there.

## Chapter 11

**1 ¶** Now a certain *man* was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

**2** It was *this* Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.

**3** Therefore, his sisters sent to Him, saying, "Lord, behold, he whom You love is sick."

**4** When Jesus heard *this*, He said, "This sickness is not to death, but for the glory of God, so that the Son of God might be glorified by it."

**5 ¶** Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus.

**6** Therefore, when He had heard that he was sick, He stayed two days

*longer* in the same place where He was.

**7** Then after this He said to *His* disciples, "Let us go to Judea again."

**8** *His* disciples said to Him, "Teacher, the Jews just now were seeking to stone You. And are You going there again?"

**9** Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours in the day? If anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble because he sees the light of this world.

**10** "But if one walks in the night, he stumbles because there is no light in him."

**11** These things He said, and after that He said to them, "Our friend Lazarus sleeps, but I go so that I may awake Him out of sleep."

**12** Then His disciples said, "Lord, if he sleeps, he will recover."

**13** However, Jesus spoke of his death. But they thought that He was speaking of taking rest in sleep.

**14** Then Jesus said to them plainly, "Lazarus is dead.

**15** "And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe. Nevertheless, let us go to him."

**16** Then Thomas, who is called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, "Let us also go so that we may die with Him."

**17** ¶ Then when Jesus came, He found that he had already *been* in the tomb four days.

**18** Now Bethany was near to Jerusalem, about fifteen stadia away.

**19** And many of the Jews came to

Martha and Mary to comfort them concerning their brother.

**20** Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met Him. But Mary stayed in the house.

**21** ¶ Then Martha said to Jesus, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died.

**22** "But I know that even now, whatever You ask of God, God will give You."

**23** Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again."

**24** Martha said to Him, "I know that He will rise again in the resurrection at the last day."

**25** Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he were dead, yet he will live.

**26** "And whoever lives and believes in Me will never die. Do you believe this?"

**27** She said to Him, "Yes, Lord. I believe that You are the Christ, the Son of God who is to come into the world."

**28** ¶ And when she had said this, she went her way and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, "The Teacher has come and calls for you."

**29** As soon as she heard *this*, she arose quickly and came to Him.

**30** Now Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met Him.

**31** Then the Jews who were with her in the house, and comforting her, when they saw Mary, that she rose

up quickly and went out, followed her, saying, "She is going to the grave to weep there."

**32 ¶** Then when Mary had come where Jesus was, and saw Him, she fell down at His feet, saying to Him, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died."

**33** Therefore, when Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping who came with her, He groaned in the spirit and was troubled.

**34** And He said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to Him, "Lord, come and see."

**35** Jesus wept.

**36** Then the Jews said, "Behold how He loved him!"

**37** And some of them said, "Could not this man who opened the eyes of the blind, have also kept this man from dying?"

**38 ¶** Therefore, Jesus again groaning in Himself came to the tomb. It was a cave and a stone lay against it.

**39** Jesus said, "Take away the stone." Martha, the sister of him who was dead, said to Him, "Lord, by this time there will be a stench, for he has been *dead* four days."

**40** Jesus said to her, "Did I not say to you that if you would believe you would see the glory of God?"

**41** Then they took the stone away from where the dead man was lying. And Jesus lifted up *His* eyes, and said, "Father, I thank You that You have heard Me.

**42** "And I know that You always hear Me. But because of the people standing by I said *it*, so that they

may believe that You have sent Me."

**43** And when He had thus spoken, He cried with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come forth."

**44** And He who was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes. And his face was bound with a cloth. Jesus said to them, "Loose him, and let him go."

**45 ¶** Then many of the Jews who came to Mary and had seen the things that Jesus did, believed in Him.

**46** But some of them went their way to the Pharisees and told them what things Jesus had done.

**47** Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, "What will we do? For this man works many signs.

**48** "If we let Him alone, all will believe in Him. And the Romans will come and take away both our place and nation."

**49 ¶** And one of them, Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said to them, "You know nothing at all,

**50** "nor consider that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation not perish."

**51** And this he did not speak of himself. But being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation,

**52** and not for that nation only, but also that He would gather together in one the children of God who were scattered abroad.

**53 ¶** Then from that day forth they

took counsel together to kill Him.

**54** Therefore, Jesus walked no more openly among the Jews, but went away from there to the country near the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim. And there He continued with His disciples.

**55** ¶ And the Jews' Passover was near. And many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the Passover to purify themselves.

**56** Then they sought Jesus, and spoke among themselves as they stood in the temple, "What do you think; that He will not come to the feast?"

**57** Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a command that if anyone knew where He was, he should report *it* so that they might take Him.

## Chapter 12

**1** ¶ Then six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany where Lazarus was, whom He raised from the dead.

**2** There they made Him a supper and Martha served. But Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with Him.

**3** Then Mary took a pound of very costly ointment of spikenard and anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped His feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the ointment.

**4** ¶ Then one of His disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, who was intending to betray Him, said,

**5** "Why was not this ointment sold

for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?"

**6** This he said, not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the money bag. And he used to pilfer what was put into it.

**7** Then said Jesus, "Let her alone. She has kept this for the day of My burial.

**8** "For the poor you always have with you, but Me you do not always have."

**9** A large crowd of the Jews knew that He was there. And they did not come for Jesus' sake only, but that they might also see Lazarus whom He had raised from the dead.

**10** But the chief priests planned that they might put Lazarus also to death,

**11** because on account of him many of the Jews went away and were believing in Jesus.

**12** ¶ On the next day many people who had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

**13** took branches of palm trees and went out to meet Him. And they cried, "Hosanna! Blessed *is* the King of Israel who comes in the name of the Lord!"

**14** And Jesus, when He had found a young donkey, sat on it as it is written,

**15** "*Fear not, daughter of Zion. Behold, your King comes, sitting on a donkey's colt.*"

**16** These things His disciples did not understand at the first. But when Jesus was glorified, then they re-

remembered that these things were written about Him and *that* they had done these things to Him.

**17 ¶** Therefore, the people who were with Him when He called Lazarus out of his grave and raised him from the dead, bore witness.

**18** For this reason also the people met Him, because they heard that He had worked this sign.

**19** Therefore, the Pharisees said among themselves, “You see that you are not accomplishing anything. Look, the world has gone after Him.”

**20 ¶** Now there were certain Greeks among them who came up to worship at the feast.

**21** Therefore, these came to Philip who was from Bethsaida of Galilee. And they asked him, saying, “Sir, we wish to see Jesus.”

**22** Philip came and told Andrew. And again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

**23** And Jesus answered them, saying, “The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified.

**24** “Truly, truly, I say to you, except a grain of wheat falls onto the ground and dies, it remains alone. But if it dies, it brings forth much fruit.

**25** “He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it to life eternal.

**26** “If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there will also My servant be. If anyone serves Me, him will My Father honor.

**27 ¶** “Now My soul is troubled, and what will I say? Father, save Me from this hour. But for this purpose I came to this hour.

**28** “Father, glorify Your name.” Then there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, “I have both glorified *it* and will glorify *it* again.”

**29 ¶** Therefore, the people who stood by and heard *it*, said that it thundered. Others said, “An angel has spoken to Him.”

**30** Jesus answered and said, “This voice did not come because of Me, but for your sakes.

**31** “Now is the judgment of this world. Now will the ruler of this world be cast out.

**32** “And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* to Me.”

**33** This He said, signifying what *kind of death* He should die.

**34** The people answered Him, “We have heard from the law that the Christ remains forever. And how can You say, ‘The Son of Man must be lifted up’? Who is this Son of Man?”

**35** Then Jesus said to them, “Yet a little while longer the Light is with you. Walk while you have the Light, lest darkness come upon you. For he who walks in darkness does not know where he goes.

**36** “While you have the Light, believe in the Light so that you may become the sons of Light.” These things Jesus spoke. Then He departed and concealed Himself from them.

**37 ¶** But even though He had done so many signs before them, *still* they

did not believe in Him,

**38** that the saying of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled that he spoke, "*Lord, who has believed Our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?*"

**39** Therefore, they could not believe, for Isaiah said again,

**40** "*He has blinded their eyes and hardened their heart, so that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.*"

**41** These things Isaiah said because he saw His glory and spoke of Him.

**42** ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed in Him. But because of the Pharisees they did not confess *Him* lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

**43** For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

**44** ¶ Jesus cried out and said, "He who believes in Me, does not believe in Me, but in Him who sent Me.

**45** "And he who sees Me sees Him who sent Me.

**46** "I have come *as* Light into the world, that whoever believes in Me should not abide in darkness.

**47** "And if anyone hears My words and does not keep them, I do not judge Him, for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world.

**48** "He who rejects Me and does not receive My words, has one who judges him. The word that I have spoken, the same will judge him in the last day.

**49** "For I have not spoken of Myself, but the Father who sent Me. He gave Me a commandment *concerning* what I should say and what I should speak.

**50** "And I know that His commandment is life everlasting. Whatever I speak, therefore, even as the Father said to Me, so I speak."

### Chapter 13

**1** ¶ Now before the Feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that His hour had come that He would depart from this world to the Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end.

**2** ¶ And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray Him,

**3** Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He had come from God, and was going back to God,

**4** rose from supper and laid aside His garments. And He took a towel and girded Himself.

**5** After that, He poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel with which He was girded.

**6** Then He came to Simon Peter. And Peter said to Him, "Lord, do You wash my feet?"

**7** Jesus answered and said to him, "What I do you do not know now, but you will know after this."

**8** Peter said to Him, "You will never wash my feet." Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no

part with Me.”

**9** Simon Peter said to Him, “Lord, not only *wash* my feet, but also *my* hands and *my* head.”

**10** Jesus said to him, “He who has bathed needs only to wash his feet; his whole *body* is clean. And you are clean, but not all of you.”

**11** For He knew who was betraying Him. For this reason He said, “You are not all clean.”

**12** So after He had washed their feet and had taken His garments, and sat down again. He said to them, “Do you understand what I have done to you?”

**13** “You call Me Teacher and Lord. And you are right, for *so* I am.

**14** “If I then, the Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another’s feet.

**15** “For I have given you an example that you should do as I have done to you.

**16** “Truly, truly, I say to you, a bondservant is not greater than his lord, nor he who is sent greater than he who sent him.

**17** “If you know these things, happy are you if you do them.

**18** “I do not speak of you all. I know whom I have chosen. But that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ‘*He who eats My bread has lifted up his heel against Me.*’

**19** “Now I tell you before it comes, so that when it comes to pass, you may believe that I am *He*.

**20** “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who receives whomever I send receives Me. And he who receives Me

receives Him who sent Me.”

**21** ¶ When Jesus had said this, He was troubled in spirit and testified, and said, “Truly, truly, I say to you, that one of you will betray Me.”

**22** Then the disciples looked at one another, being perplexed about whom He spoke.

**23** Now there was leaning on Jesus’ bosom one of His disciples whom Jesus loved.

**24** Therefore, Simon Peter beckoned to him that he ask who it was of whom He spoke.

**25** He, leaning back thus on Jesus’ breast, said to Him, “Lord, who is it?”

**26** Jesus answered, “It is he to whom I will give a piece of bread when I have dipped it.” And when He had dipped the piece of bread, He gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

**27** And after the morsel *of bread*, Satan entered into him. Then Jesus said to him, “What you do, do quickly.”

**28** Now no one at the table knew for what reason He spoke this to him.

**29** For some thought *that* because Judas had the money bag, Jesus had said to him, “Buy *those things* that we have need of for the feast,” or that he should give something to the poor.

**30** So after having received the piece of bread, he went immediately out. And it was night.

**31** ¶ Therefore, when he had gone out, Jesus said, “Now is the Son of

Man glorified, and God is glorified in Him.

**32** “If God is glorified in Him, God will also glorify Him in Himself, and will immediately glorify Him.

**33** “Little children, I am with you a little longer. You will seek Me. And as I said to the Jews, so now I say to you. ‘Where I am going, you cannot come.’

**34** “A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another.

**35** “By this will all *men* know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another.”

**36** Simon Peter said to Him, “Lord, where are You going?” Jesus answered him, “Where I go, you cannot follow Me now. But you will follow Me later.”

**37** Peter said to Him, “Lord, why cannot I follow You now? I will lay down my life for Your sake.”

**38** Jesus answered him, “Will you lay down your life for My sake? Truly, truly, I say to you, the cock will not crow until you deny Me three times.

### Chapter 14

**1 ¶** “Let not your heart be troubled. You believe in God, believe also in Me.

**2** “In My Father’s house are many dwelling places. If *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

**3** “And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and re-

ceive you to Myself, so that where I am, *there* you may be also.

**4** “And you know where I go, and you know the way.”

**5** Thomas said to Him, “Lord, we do not know where You are going. How can we know the way?”

**6** Jesus said to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father but through Me.

**7** “If you had known Me, you would have also known My Father. And from now on you know Him and have seen Him.”

**8** Philip said to Him, “Lord, show us the Father, and that is sufficient for us.”

**9** Jesus said to him, “Have I been so long with you, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father. How can you say, ‘Show us the Father’?”

**10** “Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father in Me? The words that I speak to you I speak not from Myself. But the Father who dwells in Me, He does the works.

**11** “Believe Me that I *am* in the Father and the Father in me. Otherwise, believe Me for the very works themselves.

**12** “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also. And greater *works* than these he will do, because I go to My Father.

**13** “And whatever you will ask in My name, that I will do so that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

**14** “If you ask Me anything in My

name, I will do it.

**15 ¶** “If you love Me, you will keep My commandments.

**16** “And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, so that He may abide with you forever,

**17** “*even* the Spirit of truth whom the world cannot receive because it does not see Him or know Him. But you know Him, for He abides with you and is in you.

**18** “I will not leave you orphans. I will come to you.

**19** “After a little while the world will no longer see Me. But you see Me. Because I live, you will also live.

**20** “On that day you will know that I *am* in My Father and you in Me, and I in you.

**21** “He who has My commandments and keeps them, he it is who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father. And I will love him and will manifest Myself to him.”

**22** Judas (not Iscariot) said to Him, “Lord, how is it that You will manifest Yourself to us and not to the world?”

**23** Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves Me, he will keep My words. And My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our dwelling with him.

**24** “He who does not love Me does not keep My words. And the word that you hear is not Mine, but the Father’s who sent Me.

**25 ¶** “These things I have spoken to you while being present with you.

**26** “But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance that I have said to you.

**27** “Peace I leave with you. My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor let it be afraid.

**28** “You have heard how I said to you, ‘I go away and come *again* to you.’ If you loved Me, you would have rejoiced because I go to the Father, for My Father is greater than I.

**29 ¶** “And now I have told you before it comes to pass, so that when it comes to pass, you may believe.

**30** “I will not speak much with you, for the ruler of this world comes, and he has nothing in Me.

**31** “But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

## Chapter 15

**1 ¶** “I am the true vine and My Father is the vinedresser.

**2** “Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit, He takes away. And every *branch* that bears fruit, He prunes it so that it may bring forth more fruit.

**3** “Now you are clean through the word that I have spoken to you.

**4** “Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it abides in the vine, neither can you unless you abide in Me.

**5 ¶** “I am the vine. You *are* the

branches. He who abides in Me and I in him, the same brings forth much fruit, for without Me you can do nothing.

**6** “If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered. And they gather them and cast *them* into the fire and they are burned.

**7** “If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ask what you wish and it will be done for you.

**8** “Herein is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be My disciples.

**9** ¶ “As the Father has loved Me, so I have loved you. Abide in My love.

**10** “If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love; just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and abide in His love.

**11** “These things I have spoken to you so that My joy may remain in you and *that* your joy may be full.

**12** “This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you.

**13** “Greater love has no one than this, that one lay down his life for his friends.

**14** “You are My friends, if you do whatever I command you.

**15** “No longer do I call you bondservants, for the bondservant does not know what his lord does. But I have called you friends, for all things that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you.

**16** “You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you. And I appointed you so that you should go and bring

forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain so that whatever you ask of the Father in My name, He may give *it* to you.

**17** “These things I command you, that you love one another.

**18** ¶ “If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before *it hated* you.

**19** “If you were of the world, the world would love its own. But because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.

**20** “Remember the word that I spoke to you, ‘The bondservant is not greater than his master.’ If they have persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they have kept My word, they will also keep yours.

**21** “But all these things they will do to you for My name’s sake, because they do not know Him who sent Me.

**22** “If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin. But now they have no excuse for their sin.

**23** “He who hates Me hates My Father also.

**24** “If I had not done among them the works that no one else did, they would have no sin. But now they have both seen and hated both Me and My Father.

**25** “But *this came to pass* so that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, ‘*They hated Me without a cause.*’

**26** “But when the Counselor comes, whom I will send to you from the

Father, *even* the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me.

27 “And you also will bear witness, because you have been with Me from the beginning.

### Chapter 16

1 ¶ “These things I have spoken to you so that you should be kept from stumbling.

2 “They will put you out of the synagogues. Yes, the time is coming that whoever kills you will think that he does God service.

3 “And these things they will do because they have not known the Father nor Me.

4 “But these things I have told you so that when their time comes, you may remember that I told you of them. And these things I did not say to you at the beginning because I was with you.

5 ¶ “But now I go My way to Him who sent Me, and none of you asks Me, ‘Where are You going?’

6 “But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart.

7 “Nevertheless, I tell you the truth. It is expedient for you that I go away, for if I do not go away, the Counselor will not come to you. But if I depart, I will send Him to you.

8 “And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin and of righteousness and of judgment;

9 “of sin, because they do not believe in Me;

10 “of righteousness, because I go

to My Father and you see Me no more;

11 “of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged.

12 ¶ “I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear *them* now.

13 “However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all the truth. For He will not speak from Himself, but whatever He hears, *that* He will speak. And He will declare to you things to come.

14 “He will glorify Me, for He will take of Mine and will declare *it* to you.

15 “All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that He will take of Mine and will declare *it* to you.

16 “A little while and you will not see Me. And again, a little while and you will see Me because I go to the Father.”

17 ¶ Then *some* of His disciples said among themselves, “What is this that He said to us, ‘A little while and you will not see Me. And again, a little while and you will see Me’; and, ‘because I go to the Father’?”

18 Therefore, they said, “What is this that He said, ‘A little while’? We do not know what He is saying.”

19 ¶ Now Jesus knew that they desired to ask Him. And He said to them, “Do you inquire among yourselves about what I said, ‘A little while and you will not see Me, and again a little while and you will see Me’?”

**20** “Truly, truly, I say to you that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice. And you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy.

**21** “A woman, when she is in labor, has sorrow because her hour has come. But as soon as she gives birth to the child, she no longer remembers the anguish, for joy that a human being has been born into the world.

**22** “Therefore, you now have sorrow. But I will see you again and your heart will rejoice, and your joy no one takes from you.

**23** “And in that day you will ask Me nothing. Truly, truly, I say to you, whatever you will ask the Father in My name, He will give *it to* you.

**24** “Until now you have asked nothing in My name. Ask and you will receive so that your joy may be full.

**25** ¶ “These things I have spoken to you in figurative language. But the time comes when I will no more speak to you in proverbs, but I will tell you plainly about the Father.

**26** “On that day you will ask in My name. And I do not say to you that I will ask the Father for you.

**27** “For the Father Himself loves you because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came forth from God.

**28** “I came forth from the Father and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world and go to the Father.”

**29** ¶ His disciples said to Him, “Lo,

now You are speaking plainly, and not using figures of speech.

**30** “Now we are sure that You know all things and do not need that anyone should question You. By this we believe that You came forth from God.”

**31** Jesus answered them, “Do you now believe?”

**32** “Behold, the hour is coming, yes, has now come, that you will be scattered, each to his own, and will leave Me alone. And yet I am not alone because the Father is with Me.

**33** “These things I have spoken to you so that in Me you might have peace. In the world you have tribulation. But be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.”

### Chapter 17

**1** ¶ Jesus spoke these words, and lifted up His eyes to heaven. And He said, “Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son so that Your Son also may glorify You,

**2** “even as You have given Him power over all flesh, so that He will give eternal life to as many as You have given Him.

**3** “And this is life eternal, that they might know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent.

**4** “I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work that You gave Me to do.

**5** “And now, O Father, glorify Me with Yourself with the glory that I had with You before the world was.

**6** “I have manifested Your name to

- the men whom You gave Me out of the world. They were Yours and You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word.
- 7** “Now they have known that all things whatever You have given Me are from You.
- 8** “For I have given to them the words that You gave Me. And they have received *them* and have known surely that I came forth from You. And they have believed that You sent Me.
- 9** “I pray for them. I do not pray for the world, but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours.
- 10** “And all things that are Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified in them.
- 11** “And now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your own name those whom You have given Me, so that they may be one, as We *are*.
- 12** “While I was with them, I guarded them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept, and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, so that the Scripture might be fulfilled.
- 13** “And now I come to You. And these things I speak in the world so that they might have My joy fulfilled in themselves.
- 14** “I have given them Your word. And the world has hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
- 15** “I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil *one*.
- 16** “They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
- 17** “Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth.
- 18** “As You have sent Me into the world, even so I have also sent them into the world.
- 19** “And for their sakes I sanctify Myself so that they also might be sanctified through the truth.
- 20** “I do not pray for these alone, but for those also who believe in Me through their word;
- 21** “that they all may be one; even as You, Father, *are* in Me and I in You, that they also may be one in Us, so that the world may believe that You sent Me.
- 22** “And the glory that You gave Me I have given to them, so that they may be one, even as We are one;
- 23** “I in them and You in Me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.
- 24** “Father, I desire that they also, whom You have given Me, be with Me where I am, so that they may behold My glory that You have given Me, for you loved Me before the foundation of the world.
- 25** “O righteous Father, the world has not known You. But I have known You, and these have known that You sent Me.
- 26** “And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare *it*, so that the love with which You have

loved Me may be in them, and I in them.”

### Chapter 18

**1 ¶** When Jesus had spoken these words, He went out with His disciples over the brook Kidron, where there was a garden in which He and His disciples entered.

**2** And Judas also, who betrayed Him, knew the place, for Jesus had often met there with His disciples.

**3** Judas then, having received a detachment of *soldiers* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came there with lanterns and torches and weapons.

**4** Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon Him, went forth and said to them, “Whom do you seek?”

**5** They answered Him, “Jesus the Nazarene.” Jesus said to them, “I am *He*.” And Judas also, who was betraying Him, stood with them.

**6** As soon as He had said to them, “I am *He*,” they drew back and fell to the ground.

**7** Then He asked them again, “Whom do you seek?” And they said, “Jesus the Nazarene.”

**8** Jesus answered, “I have told you that I am *He*. Therefore, if you seek Me, let these go their way.”

**9** *This happened* so that the saying might be fulfilled that He spoke, “Of those whom You have given Me I lost none.”

**10** Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and struck the high priest’s bondservant and cut off his

right ear. The bondservant’s name was Malchus.

**11** Then Jesus said to Peter, “Put your sword away into the sheath. Will I not drink of the cup that My Father has given Me?”

**12 ¶** Then the detachment of *soldiers* and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus and bound Him.

**13** And they led Him away to Annas first, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was the high priest that same year.

**14** Now it was Caiaphas who gave counsel to the Jews that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

**15 ¶** And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. That disciple was known to the high priest and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

**16** But Peter stood at the door outside. Then the other disciple who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to her who kept the door, and brought Peter in.

**17** Then the servant damsel who kept the door said to Peter, “Are you not also *one* of this Man’s disciples?” He said, “I am not.”

**18** And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold. And they warmed themselves. And Peter stood with them and warmed himself.

**19 ¶** The high priest then asked Jesus about His disciples, and about His teaching.

**20** Jesus answered him, “I spoke

openly to the world. I always taught in the synagogue and in the temple where all the Jews come together. I have said nothing in secret.

**21** “Why do you ask Me? Ask those who heard Me what I have said to them. Behold, they know what I said.”

**22** And when He had thus spoken, one of the officers who stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, “Is that the way You answer the high priest?”

**23** Jesus answered him, “If I have spoken wrongly, bear witness of the wrong. But if rightly, why do you strike Me?”

**24 ¶** Then Annas sent Him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

**25 ¶** Now Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. Therefore, they said to him, “Are you not also *one* of His disciples?” He denied *it* and said, “I am not!”

**26** One of the bondservants of the high priest, being a relative of the one whose ear Peter cut off, said, “Did I not see you in the garden with Him?”

**27** Peter then denied again. And immediately a cock crowed.

**28 ¶** Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the hall of judgment. And it was early morning. But they themselves did not go into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled, but might eat the Passover.

**29** Pilate then went out to them and said, “What accusation do you bring against this Man?”

**30** They answered and said to him,

“If He were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered Him up to you.”

**31** Then Pilate said to them, “You take Him and judge Him according to your law.” Therefore, the Jews said to him, “It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death.”

**32** *This happened* that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled that He spoke, signifying what death He would die.

**33 ¶** Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again and called Jesus, and said to Him, “Are you the King of the Jews?”

**34** Jesus answered him, “Are you saying this of yourself, or did others tell it *to* you about Me?”

**35** Pilate answered, “Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests have delivered You to me. What have You done?”

**36** Jesus answered, “My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, then My servants would fight so that I should not be delivered to the Jews. But as it is, My kingdom is not from here.”

**37** Therefore, Pilate said to Him, “Are You a king then?” Jesus answered, “You say *correctly* that I am a king. For this *reason* I was born, and for this cause I came into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice.”

**38** Pilate said to Him, “What is truth?” And when he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and said to them, “I find in Him no fault.

**39** “But you have a custom that I should release to you one at the Passover. Therefore, do you wish that I release to you the King of the Jews?”

**40** Then they all cried again, saying, “Not this man, but Barabbas!” Now Barabbas was a robber.

### Chapter 19

**1** ¶ Then Pilate took Jesus and scourged *Him*.

**2** And the soldiers twisted together a crown of thorns and put *it* on His head. And they put on Him a purple robe,

**3** and came up to Him and said, “Hail, King of the Jews!” And they slapped Him with their hands.

**4** ¶ Pilate went out again, and said to them, “Behold, I bring Him out to you so that you may know that I find no fault in Him.”

**5** Jesus then came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And *Pilate* said to them, “Behold, the Man!”

**6** Therefore, when the chief priests and officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, “Crucify *Him!* Crucify *Him!*” Pilate said to them, “You take Him and crucify *Him*, for I find no fault in Him.”

**7** The Jews answered him, “We have a law, and by the law He ought to die because He made Himself the Son of God.”

**8** Therefore, when Pilate heard that saying, he was more afraid.

**9** And he went again into the judgment hall and said to Jesus, “Where

are You from?” But Jesus gave him no answer.

**10** Then Pilate said to Him, “You do not speak to me? Do You not know that I have power to crucify You and I have power to release You?”

**11** Jesus answered, “You would have no power over Me unless it had been given you from above. Therefore, he who delivered Me to you has the greater sin.”

**12** ¶ And from then on Pilate sought to release Him. But the Jews cried out, saying, “If you let this Man go, you are not Caesar’s friend. Whoever makes himself a king speaks against Caesar.”

**13** Therefore, when Pilate heard that saying, he brought Jesus out and sat down on the judgment seat in a place that is called *The Pavement*, but in the Hebrew, *Gabbatha*.

**14** Now it was the preparation of the Passover, and about the sixth hour. And he said to the Jews, “Behold, Your King!”

**15** But they cried out, “Away with *Him!* Away with *Him!* Crucify Him!” Pilate said to them, “Will I crucify Your King?” The chief priests answered, “We have no king but Caesar.”

**16** Then he delivered Him to them to be crucified. And they took Jesus.

**17** ¶ And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, *Golgotha*.

**18** There they crucified Him and two others with Him, one on either

side and Jesus in the middle.

**19** And Pilate wrote a title and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, “JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

**20** Then many of the Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near to the city. And it was written in Hebrew, Greek, *and* Latin.

**21** Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The King of the Jews,’ but that He said, ‘I am King of the Jews.’”

**22** Pilate answered, “What I have written I have written.”

**23** Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took His outer garments and made four parts, to each soldier a part; and also *His* coat. Now the tunic was seamless, woven from the top throughout.

**24** They said therefore among themselves, “Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, whose it will be,” that the Scripture might be fulfilled that said, “*They parted My garments among them, and for My vesture they cast lots.*” Therefore, these things the soldiers did.

**25** ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus His mother and His mother’s sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas and Mary Magdalene.

**26** Therefore, when Jesus saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing by, He said to His mother, “Woman, behold your son!”

**27** Then He said to the disciple, “Behold, your mother!” And from that hour that disciple took her into

his own *household*.

**28** ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things had now been accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, “I thirst.”

**29** Now a vessel full of sour wine was sitting there. And they filled a sponge with sour wine and put *it* on hyssop and put *it up* to His mouth.

**30** Therefore, when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, “It is finished.” And He bowed His head and gave up His spirit.

**31** ¶ Therefore, the Jews, because it was the day of Preparation, so that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), asked Pilate that their legs might be broken and *that* they might be taken away.

**32** Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first and of the other who was crucified with Him.

**33** But when they came to Jesus and saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs.

**34** But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced His side, and immediately blood and water came out.

**35** ¶ And he who has seen has testified, and his record is true. And he knows that he is telling the truth so that you might believe.

**36** For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled, “*Not a bone of Him will be broken.*”

**37** And again another Scripture said, “*They will look on Him whom they pierced.*”

**38** ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus,

but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked Pilate that He might take away the body of Jesus. And Pilate gave *him* permission. Therefore, he came and took the body of Jesus.

**39** And there came also Nicodemus, who at first came to Jesus by night. And he brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds.

**40** Then they took the body of Jesus and bound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury.

**41** Now in the place where He was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb in which no one had yet been laid.

**42** Therefore, they laid Jesus there because of the Jews' *day of Preparation*, for the tomb was nearby.

### Chapter 20

**1** ¶ On the first *day* of the week Mary Magdalene came early to the tomb while it was still dark, and saw *that* the stone had been taken away from the tomb.

**2** Then she ran and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved. And she said to them, "They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb and we do not know where they have laid Him."

**3** ¶ Therefore, Peter went out, and the other disciple, and came to the tomb.

**4** So they both ran together. And the other disciple ran ahead of Peter and came to the tomb first.

**5** And stooping down *and looking in*, he saw the linen clothes lying

there, but he did not go in.

**6** Then Simon Peter also came, following him. And he went into the tomb and saw the linen clothes lying *there*,

**7** and the face-cloth that was around His head, not lying with the linen clothes, but folded together in a place by itself.

**8** Then the other disciple, who came to the tomb first, went in also. And he saw and believed.

**9** For as yet they did not know the Scripture that He must rise again from the dead.

**10** Then the disciples went away again to their own homes.

**11** ¶ But Mary stood outside the tomb weeping. And as she wept, she stooped down *and looked* into the tomb.

**12** And she saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

**13** And they said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" She said to them, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him."

**14** And when she had said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing, but did not realize that it was Jesus.

**15** Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?" Supposing Him to be the gardener, she said to Him, "Sir, if You have carried Him away, tell me where You have laid Him, and I will take Him away."

**16** Jesus said to her, “Mary.” She turned and said to Him, “Rabboni!” (which is to say, Teacher.)

**17** Jesus said to her, “Stop clinging to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father. But go to My brethren and say to them, ‘I ascend to My Father and your Father, and to My God, and your God.’”

**18** ¶ Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, “I have seen the Lord,” and *that* He had spoken these things to her.

**19** ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in their midst, and said to them, “Peace *be* to you.”

**20** And when He had said this, He showed to them *His* hands and His side. Then the disciples were glad when they saw the Lord.

**21** Then Jesus said to them again, “Peace *be* to you. As *My* Father has sent Me, even so I send you.”

**22** And when He had said this, He breathed on *them*, and said to them, “Receive the Holy Spirit.”

**23** “If you forgive the sins of any, *their* sins have been forgiven them. And if you retain the *sins* of any, they are retained.”

**24** ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

**25** Therefore, the other disciples said to him, “We have seen the Lord.” But he said to them, “Unless I see in His hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print

of the nails, and thrust my hand into His side, I will not believe.”

**26** ¶ And after eight days His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. *Then* Jesus came, the doors having been shut, and stood in their midst and said, “Peace *be* to you!”

**27** Then He said to Thomas, “Reach here with your finger, and behold My hands. And reach here your hand, and thrust *it* into My side. And do not be unbelieving, but believing.”

**28** And Thomas answered and said to Him, “My Lord and My God.”

**29** Jesus said to him, “Because you have seen *Me*, you have believed. Blessed *are* those who have not seen, and *yet* have believed.”

**30** ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of His disciples that are not written in this book.

**31** But these are written so that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing you might have life through His name.

## Chapter 21

**1** ¶ After these things Jesus showed Himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias. In this way He showed *Himself*:

**2** Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of His disciples were together.

**3** Simon Peter said to them, “I am

going fishing.” They said to him, “We also are going with you.” They went out and entered into a boat. And that night they caught nothing.

**4** But when the morning had now come, Jesus stood on the shore. But the disciples did not know that it was Jesus.

**5** Then Jesus said to them, “Children, have you any fish?” They answered Him, “No.”

**6** And He said to them, “Cast the net on the right side of the boat and you will find *fish*.” Therefore, they cast, and now they were not able to draw it *in* because of the multitude of fish.

**7** Therefore, that disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, “It is the Lord!” Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he put on *his* outer garment (for he was naked), and threw himself into the sea.

**8** And the other disciples came in a little boat, for they were not far from land, but about two hundred cubits, dragging the net with fish.

**9** Then as soon as they had come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid on it, and bread.

**10** Jesus said to them, “Bring some of the fish that you have now caught.”

**11** Simon Peter went up and drew the net to land full of great fish, a hundred and fifty-three. And although there were so many, the net was not torn.

**12** Jesus said to them, “Come *and* have breakfast.” And none of the disciples ask Him, “Who are You?”,

knowing that it was the Lord.

**13** Jesus then came and took the bread and gave it to them, and the fish likewise.

**14** This is now the third time that Jesus showed Himself to His disciples after He was risen from the dead.

**15 ¶** So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon, *son* of John, do you truly love Me more than these?” He said to Him, “Yes, Lord. You know that I love You.” He said to him, “Feed My lambs.”

**16** He said to him again the second time, “Simon, *son* of John, do you truly love Me?” He said to Him, “Yes, Lord. You know that I love You.” He said to him, “Shepherd My sheep.”

**17** He said to him the third time, “Simon, *son* of John, do you love Me?” Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, “Do you love Me?” And He said to Him, “Lord, You know all things. You know that I love You.” Jesus said to him, “Feed My sheep.

**18** “Truly, truly, I say to you, when you were young, you dressed yourself and walked wherever you wished. But when you are old, you will stretch out your hands and another will dress you and carry you where you do not wish to *go*.”

**19** This He spoke, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when He had spoken this, He said to him, “Follow Me.”

**20** Then Peter, turning around, saw

the disciple following whom Jesus loved, who also leaned on His breast at the supper, and said, "Lord, who is the one who betrays You?"

**21** Peter, seeing him, said to Jesus, "Lord, and what about this man?"

**22** Jesus said to him, "If I want him to remain until I come, what *is that* to you? You follow Me."

**23** Then this saying went abroad among the brethren that that disciple would not die. Yet Jesus did not say to him that he would not die, but,

"If I want him to remain until I come, what *is that* to you?"

**24** ¶ This is the disciple who testifies of these things, and wrote these things. And we know that his testimony is true.

**25** And there are also many other things that Jesus did, the which, if they were written one by one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that would be written. Amen.

## ACTS

### Chapter 1

**1** ¶ The former account I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

**2** until the day in which He was taken up, after He through the Holy Spirit had given commandments to the apostles whom He had chosen.

**3** To these *men* He also showed Himself alive after His suffering by many infallible proofs, being seen by them forty days and speaking of the things concerning the kingdom of God.

**4** ¶ And being assembled together with *them*, He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, "Which," *He said*, "you have heard from Me;

**5** "for John truly immersed with water, but you will be immersed with the Holy Spirit not many days from now."

**6** Therefore, when they had come

together, they asked Him, saying, "Lord, will You at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?"

**7** And He said to them, "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons that the Father has set by His own authority.

**8** "But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you. And you will be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and to the ends of the earth."

**9** ¶ And when He had spoken these things, while they were looking, He was taken up and a cloud received Him out of their sight.

**10** And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white clothing,

**11** who also said, "You men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus who was taken up from you into heaven,

will come in like manner as you have watched Him go into heaven.”

**12 ¶** Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is a Sabbath day’s journey from Jerusalem.

**13** And when they had entered *the city*, they went up to an upper room where they were staying: Peter and James and John and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot, and Judas *the son* of James.

**14** These all continued with one mind in prayer with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with His brothers.

**15 ¶** And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the brothers (the number of the group was about a hundred and twenty), and said,

**16** “Men *and* brethren, this Scripture had to be fulfilled that the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was a guide to those who took Jesus.

**17** “For he was numbered with us and had obtained a part in this ministry.”

**18** (Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle and all his entrails gushed out.

**19** And it became known to all who were living in Jerusalem, so that the field is called in their own language, Akeldama, that is to say, The Field of Blood.)

**20** “For it is written in the book of

Psalms, ‘*Let his habitation be desolate, and let no one dwell in it,*’ and, ‘*Let another take his place.*’

**21** “Therefore, of these men who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us –

**22** “beginning from the immersion of John to that day when He was taken up from us – one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection.”

**23** And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

**24** And they prayed and said, “You, Lord, who know the hearts of all *men*, show which of these two You have chosen,

**25** “so that he may take part in this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, so that he might go to his own place.”

**26** And they cast their lots, and the lot fell on Matthias. And he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

## Chapter 2

**1 ¶** And when the day of Pentecost came, they were all together in one place.

**2** And suddenly there came a sound from heaven like a rushing mighty wind. And it filled all the house where they were sitting.

**3** Then there appeared to them tongues as of fire being distributed, and it sat upon each of them.

**4** And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with

other languages as the Spirit gave them the ability.

**5 ¶** Now there were Jews dwelling in Jerusalem, devout men out of every nation under heaven.

**6** And when this sound occurred, the multitude came together. And they were confused because everyone heard them speaking in his own language.

**7** And they were all amazed and marveled, saying one to another, "Behold, are not all these who speak Galileans?"

**8** "And how *is it that* we each hear *them* in our own native dialects where we were born?"

**9** "Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and residents in Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia,

**10** "Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, Jews and proselytes,

**11** "Cretes and Arabians; we hear them speaking in our languages the wonderful works of God."

**12** And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, "What does this mean?"

**13** Others mocking said, "These men are full of new wine."

**14 ¶** But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice and said to them, "You men of Judea and all *you* who dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you and give heed to my words.

**15** "For these men are not drunken as you suppose, since it is *only* the

third hour of the day.

**16** "But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel:

**17** *'And it will come to pass in the last days,' God says, 'that I will pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh. And your sons and your daughters will see visions, and your young men will dream dreams.*

**18** *And on My men and women bondservants I will pour out My Spirit in those days. And they will prophesy.*

**19** *And I will show wonders in heaven above and signs in the earth beneath: blood and fire and vapor of smoke.*

**20** *The sun will be turned into darkness and the moon into blood, before that great and glorious day of the Lord comes.*

**21** *And it will come to pass that whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved.'*

**22 ¶** "You men of Israel, hear these words. Jesus of Nazareth *was* a man approved by God among you by miracles and wonders and signs that God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know.

**23** "He was delivered by the determined counsel and foreknowledge of God, and you by lawless hands have crucified and killed.

**24** "But God raised Him up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that He should be held by it.

**25** "For David says concerning Him, *'I foresaw the Lord always be-*

fore my face, for He is at my right hand, so that I should not be shaken.

**26** Therefore, my heart rejoiced and my tongue was glad. Moreover, my flesh will also rest in hope

**27** because You will not leave My soul in Hades, nor will You allow Your Holy One to see decay.

**28** You have made known to me the ways of life. You will make me full of joy with Your presence.’

**29** “Brethren, let me freely speak to you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us to this day.

**30** “Therefore, being a prophet he knew that God had sworn to him with an oath that of the fruit of his body, He would seat one on his throne.

**31** “Foreseeing this, he spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, that His soul was not left in Hades, nor did His flesh see decay.

**32** “This Jesus God has raised up, to which we all are witnesses.

**33** “Therefore, being exalted at the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He has poured out this that you now see and hear.

**34** “For David did not ascend into the heavens. But he says himself, *‘The Lord said to my Lord, “Sit at My right hand*

**35** *until I make Your enemies Your footstool.’*”

**36** “Therefore, let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this same Jesus whom you have crucified, both Lord and

Christ.”

**37 ¶** Now when they heard *this*, they were cut to the heart. And they said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, “Men and brethren, what shall we do?”

**38** Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and be immersed every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

**39** “For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call to Himself.”

**40 ¶** And with many other words he testified and exhorted, saying, “Save yourselves from this perverse generation.”

**41** Then those who received his word were immersed. And the same day there were added to *them* about three thousand souls.

**42** And they continued steadfastly in the apostles’ teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread and in the prayers.

**43** And fear came upon every soul. And many wonders and signs were done through the apostles.

**44** Now all who believed were together and had all things in common.

**45** And they sold their possessions and goods, and divided them to all, as everyone had need.

**46** And continuing daily with one accord in the temple and breaking bread from house to house, they ate their food with gladness and sincerity of heart,

**47** praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to their number daily those who were being saved.

### Chapter 3

**1** ¶ Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth *hour*:

**2** And a certain man *who was* lame from his mother's womb was carried to the temple, whom they laid daily at the gate that is called Beautiful, to ask alms of those who entered into the temple.

**3** When he saw Peter and John about to go into the temple, he asked for alms.

**4** Then Peter, fixing his eyes on him with John, said, "Look at us."

**5** And he gave them his attention, expecting to receive something from them.

**6** Then Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not have, but what I have I give to you. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk."

**7** And he took him by the right hand and lifted *him* up. And immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

**8** And leaping up, he stood and walked. Then he entered with them into the temple, walking and leaping and praising God.

**9** Now all the people saw him walking and praising God.

**10** And they knew that it was he who sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple. And they were filled with wonder and amazement

at what had happened to him.

**11** ¶ Now as the lame man, who was healed, held to Peter and John, all the people, full of amazement, ran together to them at what was called the Porch of Solomon.

**12** And when Peter saw *it*, he answered to the people, "You men of Israel, why do you marvel at this? Or why do you look so earnestly at us as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man walk?"

**13** "The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified His Son Jesus, whom you delivered up and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *Him* go.

**14** "But you denied the Holy and Just One, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you.

**15** "And you killed the Prince of life, whom God has raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses.

**16** "And on the basis of the faith in His name, this man, whom you see and know, was made strong. Yes, the faith that *comes* through Him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

**17** "And now, brethren, I know that through ignorance you did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

**18** "But those things that God before had announced by the mouth of all His prophets, that the Christ should suffer, He has thus fulfilled.

**19** "Therefore, repent and be converted so that your sins may be blotted out, in order that the times of

refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.

**20** “And that He may send Christ Jesus, who was before appointed for you,

**21** “whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things that God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

**22** “For Moses truly said to the fathers, ‘*A prophet will the Lord your God raise up to you from your brethren, like me. Him you will hear in all things whatever He will say to you.*

**23** ‘*And it will come to pass that every soul who will not hear that prophet, will be destroyed from among the people.*’

**24** “Yes, all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold these days.

**25** “You are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant that God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, ‘*And in your seed will all the families of the earth be blessed.*’

**26** “*When God raised up His Servant Jesus and He sent Him to you first to bless you by turning every one of you away from his iniquities.*”

#### Chapter 4

**1** ¶ And as they spoke to the people, the priests and the captain of the temple guard and the Sadducees came upon them,

**2** being disturbed that they taught

the people and preached in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

**3** And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in custody until the next day, for it was already evening.

**4** But many of those who heard the word believed. And the number of the men was about five thousand.

**5** ¶ Now it came to pass on the next day that their rulers and elders and scribes,

**6** and Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas and John and Alexander, and as many as were of the family of the high priest, were gathered together in Jerusalem.

**7** And when they had set them in *their* midst, they asked, “By what authority or by what name have you done this?”

**8** Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, “You rulers of the people and elders of Israel,

**9** “if we this day are judged for a good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he has been made whole,

**10** “let it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by Him this man stands here before you whole.

**11** “He is the stone that was rejected by you, the builders, who has become the chief cornerstone.

**12** “And there is salvation in no other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.”

**13 ¶** Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were uneducated and ordinary men, they marveled. And they took note of them, that they had been with Jesus.

**14** And seeing the man who was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

**15** But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the Council, they conferred among themselves,

**16** saying, "What will we do to these men? For indeed, a notable miracle has been done by them *and is* apparent to all those who dwell in Jerusalem. And we cannot deny *it*."

**17** "But in order that it spread no further among the people, let us sternly threaten them so that they speak no longer to anyone in this name."

**18** And they called them and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

**19** But Peter and John answered and said to them, "Whether it is right in the sight of God to give heed to you more than to God, you judge."

**20** "For we cannot but speak the things that we have seen and heard."

**21** So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding no way that they might punish them, because of the people, for all glorified God for what was done.

**22** For the man was over forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was worked.

**23 ¶** And being let go, they went to

their own *companions* and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said to them.

**24** Now when they heard this, they lifted up their voices to God with one accord, and said, "Lord, You *are* God, who have made heaven and earth and the sea, and all that is in them,

**25** "who through the Holy Spirit by the mouth of our father, Your servant David, said, '*Why did the nations rage and the people devise futile things?*'"

**26** *The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord and against His Christ.'*

**27** "For truly in this city there were gathered together against Your holy servant Jesus, whom You have anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel,

**28** "to do whatever Your hand and Your counsel determined before to be done.

**29** "And now, Lord, behold their threats and grant to Your servants that with all boldness they may speak Your word

**30** "by stretching out Your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of Your holy servant Jesus."

**31** Now when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together. Then they were all filled with the Holy Spirit. And they spoke the word of God with boldness.

**32 ¶** Now the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and one soul. And no one said *that* any of the things that he possessed was his own. But they had all things *in* common.

**33** And with great power the apostles gave witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. And great grace was upon them all.

**34** Nor was there any among them who lacked, for as many as were owners of land or houses sold them and brought the proceeds of the things that were sold

**35** and laid *them* at the apostles' feet. And distribution was made to everyone according as each had need.

**36** And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is translated, The Son of Encouragement), a Levite of the country of Cyprus,

**37** having land, sold *it* and brought the money and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

### Chapter 5

**1 ¶** But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

**2** And he kept back *some* of the price, his wife also being aware *of it*. And he brought a certain part and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

**3** But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back *part* of the price of the land?"

**4** "While it remained, was it not

your own? And after it was sold, was it not under your own authority? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men, but to God."

**5** And as he heard these words, Ananias fell down and breathed his last. And great fear came on all those who heard these things.

**6** And the young men arose, wrapped him up and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

**7** Now it was about three hours later when his wife came in, not knowing what had happened.

**8** And Peter answered her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much?" And she said, "Yes, for so much."

**9** Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of those who have buried your husband *are* at the door, and will carry you out."

**10** Then she fell down immediately at his feet and breathed her last. And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying *her* out, buried *her* by her husband.

**11** And great fear came upon all the church and upon as many as heard these things.

**12 ¶** And by the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's Porch.

**13** And the rest did not dare join with them, but the people highly esteemed them.

**14** And all the more men and women believed in the Lord and were added to their number.

**15** As a result, they brought out the sick into the streets and laid *them* on beds and pallets so that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

**16** There also came a multitude *out* of the cities around Jerusalem, bringing sick people and those who were afflicted with unclean spirits. And they were all being healed.

**17** ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all those who were with him (that is the sect of the Sadducees), and were filled with indignation.

**18** And they laid their hands on the apostles and put them in the common prison.

**19** But during the night the angel of the Lord opened the prison doors and brought them out, and said,

**20** “Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.”

**21** And when they heard *this*, they entered into the temple early in the morning and taught. But the high priest came and those who were with him. And they called the Council together and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

**22** ¶ But when the officers came and did not find them in the prison, they returned and reported,

**23** saying, “Truly, we found the prison securely shut and the guards standing before the doors. But when we opened up, we found no man in-

side!”

**24** Now when the captain of the temple *guard* and the chief priests heard these things, they wondered what the result would be *to this*.

**25** Then one came and told them, “Behold, the men whom you put in prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people.”

**26** Then the captain went with the officers and brought them without violence, for they feared the people, lest they might be stoned.

**27** And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the Council. And the high priest asked them,

**28** saying, “Did we not strictly command you that you should not teach in this name? And look, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching and intend to bring this Man’s blood upon us!”

**29** Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, “We must obey God rather than men.

**30** “The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you killed and hanged on a tree.

**31** “God has exalted Him to His right hand *to be* a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.

**32** “And we are His witnesses of these things, and *so also is* the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey him.”

**33** ¶ When they heard *this*, they were cut *to the heart* and plotted to kill them.

**34** Then one in the Council stood up, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a

doctor of the law respected among all the people. And he commanded them to put the apostles out for a short time.

**35** And he said to them, “You men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what you intend to do concerning these men.

**36** “For some time ago Theudas rose up, boasting himself to be somebody. A number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves with him. But he was killed, and as many as followed him were scattered and brought to nothing.

**37** “After this man, Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the taxing. And he drew away many people after him. He also perished, and all those who followed him were scattered.

**38** “And now I say to you, stay away from these men and let them alone. For if their purpose or this work is from men, it will come to nothing.

**39** “But if it is from God, you cannot overthrow it, lest you even be found fighting against God.”

**40** And they agreed with him. And after they called the apostles and had beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

**41** Then they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for *His* name.

**42** And daily in the temple, and in every house, they did not cease teaching and preaching Jesus *as* the Christ.

## Chapter 6

**1 ¶** Now in those days when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the Grecian Jews against the Hebraic *Jews*, because their widows were neglected in the daily distribution *of food*.

**2** Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples and said, “It is not desirable that we should leave the word of God and serve tables.

**3** “Therefore, brethren, look out from among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may designate over this business.

**4** “But we will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the word.”

**5** And the saying pleased the whole multitude. Then they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte from Antioch.

**6** And these they set before the apostles. Now when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

**7** So the word of God increased. And the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly. And a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

**8 ¶** And Stephen, full of grace and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

**9** Then there arose some from what is called the Synagogue of the

Freedmen, *including* Cyrenians, Alexandrians, and those from Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen.

**10** And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spoke.

**11** Then they secretly stirred up men who said, "We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and *against* God."

**12** And they stirred up the people and the elders and the scribes. Then they came upon *him* and caught him, and brought *him* to the Council.

**13** Then they set up false witnesses, who said, "This man does not cease to speak words against this holy place and the law.

**14** "For we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy this place and change the customs that Moses delivered us."

**15** Then all who sat in the Council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it was the face of an angel.

### Chapter 7

**1** ¶ Then the high priest said, "Are these things so?"

**2** And he said, "Men, brethren, and fathers, listen. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran.

**3** "And He said to him, '*Get out of your country and from your relatives, and come into the land that I will show you.*'

**4** "Then he came out of the land of the Chaldeans and dwelt in Haran.

And from there, when his father was dead, he moved him into this land in which you now dwell.

**5** "And He gave him no inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to put his foot on. But when he had no child, He promised that He would give it to him for a possession, and to his descendants after him.

**6** "And God spoke in this way, that his seed would dwell in a foreign land, and that they would be brought into bondage and mistreated four hundred years.

**7** '*And the nation to whom they will be in bondage will I judge,*' said God, '*and after that they will come out and serve Me in this place.*'

**8** "And He gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so *Abraham* begot Isaac and circumcised him the eighth day. And Isaac *begot* Jacob, and Jacob *begot* the twelve patriarchs.

**9** ¶ "And the patriarchs became jealous of Joseph and sold him into Egypt. But God was with him,

**10** "and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Egypt. And he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

**11** "Now there came a famine and great affliction over all the land of Egypt and Canaan. And our fathers found no food.

**12** "But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

**13** "And on the second *visit* Joseph made himself known to his broth-

ers, and Joseph's family was made known to Pharaoh.

**14** "Then Joseph sent and called his father Jacob and all his relatives, seventy-five souls.

**15** "So Jacob went down to Egypt. And he died, he and our fathers.

**16** "Then they were carried back to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham had purchased for a sum of money from the sons of Hamor in Shechem.

**17** "But when the time of the promise drew near that God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt

**18** "until another king arose who did not know Joseph.

**19** "This *king* dealt treacherously with our people and ill-treated our fathers, forcing them to throw out their babies so that they would not live.

**20** "In that time Moses was born. And he was well pleasing to God, and nurtured in his father's house three months.

**21** "Now when he was set out, Pharaoh's daughter took him away and nurtured him as her own son.

**22** "And Moses was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

**23** "Then when he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

**24** "And seeing one of *them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him who was oppressed. And he struck down the Egyptian,

**25** "for he supposed his brethren

would have understood that God by his hand would deliver them. But they did not understand.

**26** "And the next day he appeared to them as they were fighting together, and *tried to* reconcile them, saying, 'Men, you are brethren. Why do you wrong one another?'

**27** "But he who did his neighbor wrong pushed him away, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge over us?'

**28** 'Will you kill me as you did the Egyptian yesterday?'

**29** "Then at this saying, Moses fled and became a foreigner in the land of Midian, where he had two sons.

**30** "And when forty years had passed, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai in a flame of fire in a bush.

**31** "When Moses saw *it*, he marveled at the sight. And as he drew near to closely see *it*, the voice of the Lord came to him,

**32** "saying, '*I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.*' Then Moses shook with fear and dared not look.

**33** "Then the Lord said to him, '*Take your sandals off your feet, for the place where you are standing is holy ground.*

**34** *I have seen the oppression of My people who are in Egypt. And I have heard their groaning, and have come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send you to Egypt.*'

**35** "This Moses whom they re-

jected, saying, *'Who made you a ruler and a judge?'* is the one God sent to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of an angel who appeared to him in the bush.

**36** "He brought them out, after he had shown wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness for forty years.

**37 ¶** "This is that Moses who said to the children of Israel, *'A prophet will the Lord your God raise up to you from your brethren, like unto me.'*

**38** "This is the one who was in the congregation in the wilderness with the Angel who spoke to him on Mount Sinai, and *with our fathers, the one who received the living oracles to give to us.*

**39** "Our fathers would not obey him, but rejected *him*. And in their hearts they turned back to Egypt,

**40** "saying to Aaron, *'Make us gods to go before us. As for this Moses who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.'*

**41** "And they made a calf in those days and offered sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

**42** "Then God turned and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the Prophets, *'O house of Israel, did you offer Me slaughtered animals and sacrifices for forty years in the wilderness?'*

**43** *You took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god*

*Remphan, figures that you made to worship. And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.'*

**44 ¶** "Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as He appointed, speaking to Moses that he should make it according to the pattern that he had seen.

**45** "And having received it in their turn, our fathers brought it in with Joshua into the land of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, until the days of David,

**46** "who found favor before God and asked to find a dwelling place for the God of Jacob.

**47** "But Solomon built Him a house.

**48** "However, the Most High does not dwell in temples made with hands, as the prophet says,

**49** *'Heaven is My throne and earth is my footstool. What house will you build for Me?'* says the Lord. *'Or what is the place of My rest?'*

**50** *Has My hand not made all these things?'*

**51 ¶** "You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears. You always resist the Holy Spirit. You are doing just as your fathers.

**52** "Which one of the prophets have your fathers not persecuted? And they have slain those who announced before the coming of the Just One, of whom you have now become the betrayers and murderers,

**53** "you who have received the law by the direction of angels and have

not kept *it*.”

**54 ¶** When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart. And they gnashed at him with *their* teeth.

**55** But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up intensely into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God.

**56** And he said, “Behold, I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God.”

**57** Then they cried out with a loud voice and covered their ears, and ran upon him with one accord.

**58** And they threw *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*. And the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man’s feet whose name was Saul.

**59** And they stoned Stephen as he called on *the Lord* and said, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.”

**60** And he kneeled down and cried out with a loud voice, “Lord, do not lay this sin to their charge.” And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

### Chapter 8

**1 ¶** And Saul was consenting to his death. Now at that time there was a great persecution against the church that was at Jerusalem. And they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

**2** And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

**3** As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house

and dragging off men and women, committing *them* to prison.

**4 ¶** Therefore, those who were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the word.

**5** Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ to them.

**6** And the people with one accord gave attention to those things that Philip spoke, hearing and seeing the miracles that he did.

**7** For unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out of many who were possessed. And many who were paralyzed and lame were healed.

**8** And there was great joy in that city.

**9 ¶** But there was a certain man called Simon, who formerly in the city practiced magic and astonished the people of Samaria, claiming that he was someone great.

**10** They all, from the least to the greatest, gave heed to him, saying, “This man is the great power of God.”

**11** And they were giving heed to him because he had for a long time astonished them with his magical arts.

**12** But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were immersed, both men and women.

**13** Then Simon himself also believed. And when he was immersed, he continued with Philip, and was amazed, seeing the miracles and

signs that were done.

**14 ¶** Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent to them Peter and John,

**15** who, when they had come down, prayed for them so that they might receive the Holy Spirit.

**16** For as yet He had fallen on none of them. They were only immersed in the name of the Lord Jesus.

**17** Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

**18** And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money,

**19** saying, "Give me also this authority, so that on whom I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit."

**20** But Peter said to him, "Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money.

**21** "You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God.

**22** "Therefore, repent of this your wickedness and pray the Lord that, if possible, the thought of your heart may be forgiven you.

**23** "For I perceive that you are full of bitterness and in the bondage of iniquity."

**24** Then Simon answered and said, "Pray to the Lord for me so that none of these things that you have spoken come upon me."

**25** And when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, they

returned to Jerusalem and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

**26 ¶** And the angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, "Arise and go toward the south to the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza." This is desert.

**27** And he arose and went. And behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who had charge of all her treasury, and had come to Jerusalem to worship,

**28** was returning and sitting in his chariot. And he was reading Isaiah the prophet.

**29** Then the Spirit said to Philip, "Go near and join this chariot."

**30** And Philip ran up and heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?"

**31** And he said, "How can I, except someone guides me?" And he invited Philip to come up and sit with him.

**32** The place of the Scripture that he was reading was this: "*He was led as a sheep to the slaughter. And as a lamb silent before its shearer, so He did not open His mouth.*

**33** *In His humiliation His judgment was taken away. And who will declare His generation? For His life is taken from the earth.*"

**34** And the eunuch answered Philip and said, "I ask you, of whom does the prophet say this, of himself or of some other man?"

**35** Then Philip opened his mouth,

and beginning at this Scripture, he preached Jesus to him.

**36** And as they went along the road they came to some water. And the eunuch said, "See, *here is* water! What hinders me from being immersed?"

**37** [And Philip said, "If you believe with all your heart, you may." And he answered and said, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."]

**38** And he commanded the chariot to stand still. And they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he immersed him.

**39** And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip so that the eunuch saw him no more. And he went on his way rejoicing.

**40** But Philip was found at Azotus. And passing through, he preached in all the cities until he came to Caesarea.

### Chapter 9

**1 ¶** And Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest.

**2** And he asked from him letters to the synagogues of Damascus, so that if he found any of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.

**3** And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus. Then suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

**4** And he fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?"

**5** And he said, "Who are you, Lord?" And the Lord said, "I am Jesus whom you are persecuting.

**6** "But arise and go into the city, and it will be told you what you must do."

**7** And the men who journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the sound, but seeing no one.

**8** And Saul arose from the ground, and when his eyes were opened, he could see nothing. But they led him by the hand and brought *him* to Damascus.

**9** Now he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

**10 ¶** And there was a certain disciple at Damascus named Ananias. And to him the Lord said in a vision, "Ananias." And he said, "Here I am, Lord."

**11** And the Lord *said* to him, "Arise and go to the street that is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul of Tarsus, for he is praying.

**12** "And he has seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in and putting *his* hand on him, so that he might receive his sight."

**13** Then Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much evil he has done to Your saints at Jerusalem.

**14** "And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call on Your name."

**15** But the Lord said to him, "Go your way, for he is a chosen vessel to Me, to bear My name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children

of Israel.

**16** “For I will show him how many things he must suffer for My name’s sake.”

**17** So Ananias went his way and entered into the house. And putting his hands on him said, “Brother Saul, the Lord who appeared to you on the road as you came has sent me so that you might receive your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit.”

**18** Then immediately there fell from his eyes something like scales. And he received his sight and arose and was immersed.

**19** Now when he had received food, he was strengthened. Then Saul spent some days with the disciples who were at Damascus.

**20** ¶ And immediately he preached Jesus in the synagogues, that He is the Son of God.

**21** But all who heard *him* were amazed, and said, “Is this not he who destroyed those who called on this name in Jerusalem, and came here for that intent, that he might bring them bound to the chief priests?”

**22** But Saul increased more in strength and confounded the Jews who dwelt in Damascus, proving that this *Jesus* is the Christ.

**23** ¶ Now after many days had passed, the Jews plotted to kill him.

**24** But their plot became known to Saul. And they were watching the gates day and night to kill him.

**25** Then the disciples took him by night and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

**26** ¶ And when Saul had come to Jerusalem, he tried to associate with the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and did not believe that he was a disciple.

**27** But Barnabas took him and brought *him* to the apostles. And he declared to them how he had seen the Lord on the road and that He had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly in Damascus in the name of Jesus.

**28** And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

**29** And he spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecian Jews. But they attempted to kill him.

**30** When the brethren found out, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him out to Tarsus.

**31** ¶ Then the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace and they were edified. And walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, they were multiplied.

**32** ¶ Now it came to pass as Peter passed throughout all *those regions*, he came down also to the saints who dwelt at Lydda.

**33** And there he found a certain man named Aeneas who had been bed-ridden eight years, for he was paralyzed.

**34** And Peter said to him, “Aeneas, Jesus Christ makes you whole. Arise and make your bed.” And he arose immediately.

**35** And all who dwelt at Lydda and Sharon saw him and turned to the

Lord.

**36 ¶** Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, who by translation is called Dorcas. This woman was full of good works and charitable works that she did.

**37** Now it came to pass in those days that she was sick and died. When they had washed her, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

**38** And since Lydda was near Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent to him two men, asking *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

**39** Then Peter arose and went with them. When he had come, they brought him into the upper chamber. And all the widows stood by him weeping, showing the coats and garments that Dorcas made while she was with them.

**40** But Peter put them all out, and kneeled down, and prayed. And turning to the body he said, "Tabitha, arise." And she opened her eyes. And when she saw Peter, she sat up.

**41** Then he gave her *his* hand and lifted her up. And when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

**42** And it became known throughout all Joppa, and many believed on the Lord.

**43** And it came to pass that he stayed many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

### Chapter 10

**1 ¶** There was a certain man in

Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of what was called the Italian cohort,

**2** a devout *man*, and one who feared God with all his house, who gave many alms to the people, and always prayed to God.

**3** About the ninth hour of the day he clearly saw in a vision an angel of God coming in to him, and saying to him, "Cornelius."

**4** And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, "What is it, Lord?" And he said to him, "Your prayers and your alms have come up for a memorial before God.

**5** "And now, send men to Joppa and call for Simon whose surname is Peter.

**6** "He is staying with Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the sea. [He will tell you what you must do.]"

**7** And when the angel who spoke to Cornelius had departed, he called two of his household servants and a devout soldier of those who waited on him continually.

**8** And when he had explained all *these* things to them, he sent them to Joppa.

**9 ¶** On the next day, as they went on their journey and drew near to the city, about the sixth hour Peter went up on the housetop to pray.

**10** And he became very hungry, and wanted to eat. But while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

**11** And he saw heaven opened and an object like a great sheet descending to the ground by four corners.

**12** In it were all kinds of four-footed

beasts of the earth, wild beasts and creeping things, and birds of the air.

**13** And there came a voice to him, "Rise, Peter. Kill and eat."

**14** But Peter said, "Not so, Lord, for I have never eaten anything common or unclean."

**15** And the voice *spoke* to him again the second time, "What God has cleansed, you must not consider common."

**16** This was done three times. And the object was taken up again into heaven.

**17** ¶ Now while Peter was perplexed in himself what this vision that he had seen meant, behold, the men who were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate.

**18** And they called and asked whether Simon, who was surnamed Peter, was lodging there.

**19** While Peter thought about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are seeking you."

**20** "Arise therefore, and go down and go with them, doubting nothing, for I have sent them."

**21** Then Peter went down to the men and said, "Behold, I am he whom you seek. For what reason have you come?"

**22** And they said, "Cornelius, a centurion, a just man, and one who fears God and has a good reputation among all the nation of the Jews, was directed by a holy angel to send for you *to come* to his house, and to hear words from you."

**23** Then he called them in and

lodged *them*. And on the next day Peter went away with them, and some brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

**24** ¶ And the following day they entered Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his relatives and close friends.

**25** And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him and fell down at his feet and worshiped *him*.

**26** But Peter took him up, saying, "Stand up. I myself also am a man."

**27** And as he talked with him, he went in and found many who had come together.

**28** Then he said to them, "You know that it is an unlawful thing for a man who is a Jew to keep company with or come to one of another nation. But God has showed me that I should not call anyone common or unclean.

**29** "Therefore, I came *to you* without any objection as soon as I was sent for. Therefore, I ask for what reason you have sent for me?"

**30** Then Cornelius said, "Four days ago to this hour, I was praying in my house during the ninth hour. And behold, a man stood before me in shining clothes,

**31** "and he said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard and your alms have been remembered in the sight of God.

**32** 'Therefore, send to Joppa and call Simon here, whose surname is Peter. He is lodged by the sea in the house of Simon a tanner.'

**33** “Immediately, therefore, I sent to you, and you have been kind to come. Now therefore, we are all here present before God to hear all things that are commanded you by the Lord.”

**34** ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth and said, “Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.

**35** “But in every nation he who fears Him and works righteousness is accepted by Him.

**36** “The word that *God* sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace through Jesus Christ – He is Lord of all –

**37** “that word, *I say*, you know. That *word* was published throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee after the immersion that John preached:

**38** “how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power. He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him.

**39** “And we are witnesses of all things that He did both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem, whom they also killed by hanging *Him* on a tree.

**40** “Him God raised up the third day and granted that He be manifested,

**41** “not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before by God, *even* to us who ate and drank with Him after He rose from the dead.

**42** “And He commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that it is He who was ordained by

God *to be* the Judge of the living and the dead.

**43** “To Him all the prophets bear witness, that through His name everyone who believes in Him will receive remission of sins.”

**44** ¶ While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all those who heard the word.

**45** And those of the circumcision who believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out also on the Gentiles.

**46** For they heard them speak with languages and magnify God. Then Peter answered,

**47** “Can anyone forbid water, that these should not be immersed who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we?”

**48** And he commanded them to be immersed in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to stay for a few days.

## Chapter 11

**1** ¶ Now the apostles and brethren who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

**2** So when Peter came up to Jerusalem, those who were of the circumcision contended with him,

**3** saying, “You went in to uncircumcised men and ate with them.”

**4** But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and explained *it* in order to them, saying,

**5** “I was in the city of Joppa praying. And in a trance I saw a vision, a

certain object descending like a great sheet lowered by four corners from the sky. And it came even to me.

**6** “When I gazed on it intently and was observing it, I saw four-footed animals of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and birds of the air.

**7** “Then I heard a voice saying to me, ‘Arise, Peter. Kill and eat.’

**8** “But I said, ‘Not so, Lord. For nothing common or unclean has at any time entered into my mouth.’

**9** “But the voice answered me again from heaven, ‘What God has cleansed, you must no longer call common.’

**10** “And this was done three times, and everything was drawn up again into heaven.

**11** “And behold, at that moment there were three men already at the house where I was *staying*, having been sent to me from Caesarea.

**12** “And the Spirit told me to go with them, doubting nothing. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man’s house.

**13** “And he showed us how he had seen an angel in his house who stood and said to him, ‘Send men to Joppa and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter,

**14** ‘who will tell you words by which you and all your house will be saved.’

**15** “And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them just as on us at the beginning.

**16** “Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how He said, ‘John indeed immersed with water, but you will be immersed with the Holy Spirit.’

**17** “Therefore, if God gave them the like gift as *He* also *gave* to us after having believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could stand against God?”

**18** When they heard these things, they held their peace and glorified God, saying, “Then God has also granted repentance to life to the Gentiles.”

**19** ¶ Now those who were scattered abroad after the persecution that arose over Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, preaching the word to no one except the Jews.

**20** And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they had come to Antioch, spoke to the Greeks, preaching the Lord Jesus.

**21** And the hand of the Lord was with them. And a great number believed and turned to the Lord.

**22** Then news of these things came to the ears of the church that was in Jerusalem. And they sent Barnabas off to Antioch.

**23** Then when he came and had seen the grace of God, he was glad. And he encouraged them all that with purpose of heart *that* they remain *faithful* to the Lord.

**24** For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith. And many people were added to the Lord.

**25 ¶** Then Barnabas went to Tarsus to look for Saul.

**26** And when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came to pass for a whole year that they assembled with the church and taught many people. And the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.

**27 ¶** Now at this time prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch.

**28** Then one of them named Agabus stood up and signified by the Spirit that there would be a great famine throughout all the world. And this came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar.

**29** Then the disciples, everyone according to his ability, determined to send relief to the brethren who dwelt in Judea.

**30** This they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

## Chapter 12

**1 ¶** Now about that time Herod the king stretched out *his* hands to harass some of the church.

**2** And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

**3** When he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. Now it was during the days of Unleavened Bread.

**4** And when he had seized him, he put *him* in prison and delivered *him* to four squads of soldiers to keep him, intending after Passover to bring him out to the people.

**5 ¶** So Peter was kept in prison, but

prayer was earnestly made to God for him by the church.

**6 ¶** Now when Herod was about to bring him out, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains. And the guards in front of the door were watching the prison.

**7** And behold, the angel of the Lord came to *him*, and a light shone in the prison. And he struck Peter on the side and raised him up, saying, "Arise quickly!" And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

**8** And the angel said to him, "Gird yourself and bind on your sandals." And so he did. Then he said to him, "Put on your garment and follow me."

**9** So he went out and followed him, and did not know that it was true what was done by the angel. But he thought he was seeing a vision.

**10** When they were past the first and the second guard, they came to the iron gate that leads to the city, which opened to them by itself. And they went out and passed down one street, and immediately the angel departed from him.

**11** And when Peter came to himself, he said, "Now I know for sure that the Lord has sent His angel, and has delivered me out of the hand of Herod and *from* all the expectation of the Jewish people."

**12 ¶** Now when he had considered *this*, he came to the house of Mary, the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

**13** And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a servant-girl named Rhoda came to answer.

**14** And when she recognized Peter's voice, she did not open the gate because of joy, but ran in and announced that Peter stood before the gate.

**15** And they said to her, "You are beside yourself!" But she kept insisting that it was so. Then they said, "It is his angel."

**16** But Peter continued knocking. And when they opened *the door* and saw him, they were astonished.

**17** But motioning to them with his hand to be silent, he described to them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, "Go tell these things to James and to the brethren." Then he departed and went to another place.

**18** ¶ Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers about what had become of Peter.

**19** And when Herod had searched for him and not found him, he examined the guards and commanded that *they* should be put to death. Then he went down from Judea to Caesarea, and stayed *there*.

**20** ¶ Now Herod was highly displeased with the people of Tyre and Sidon. But they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed by the king's *country*.

**21** Now on a set day, Herod,

dressed in royal clothing, sat on his throne and made an address to them.

**22** And the people kept shouting, "The voice of a god and not a man!"

**23** And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he did not give God the glory. And he was eaten by worms and died.

**24** But the word of God grew and multiplied.

**25** ¶ And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, taking with them John, whose surname was Mark.

### Chapter 13

**1** ¶ Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers: Barnabas, and Simeon who was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

**2** As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, "Separate for Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them."

**3** Then when they had fasted and prayed and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

**4** ¶ So, being sent out by the Holy Spirit, they departed to Seleucia, and from there they sailed to Cyprus.

**5** And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. They also had John as *their* apprentice.

**6** Now when they had gone through

the whole island to Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew whose name was Bar-Jesus,

**7** who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man. This man called for Barnabas and Saul and desired to hear the word of God.

**8** But Elymas the sorcerer (for so his name is translated) withstood them, seeking to turn the deputy away from the faith.

**9** Then Saul, who *is* also called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, fixed his gaze on him,

**10** and said, "You who are full of all deceit and all fraud, *you* son of the devil, *you* enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease perverting the right ways of the Lord?"

**11** "And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon you, and you will be blind, not seeing the sun for a time." And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness. And he went about seeking someone to lead him by the hand.

**12** Then the deputy, when he saw what had happened, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

**13** ¶ Now when Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia. But John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

**14** But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia. And they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and sat down.

**15** And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, "Men *and* brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say it."

**16** Then Paul stood up and motioning with *his* hand, said, "Men of Israel, and you who fear God, listen.

**17** "The God of this people chose our fathers and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm He brought them out of it.

**18** "For a period of about forty years He put up with them in the wilderness.

**19** "And when He had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, He divided their land to them by lot –

**20** "*which all took* about four hundred and fifty years. And after these things He gave *them* judges until Samuel the prophet.

**21** "Then they asked for a king. So God gave to them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years.

**22** "And when He had removed him, He raised up for them David to be their king, to whom He also gave testimony and said, 'I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after My own heart, who will do all My will.'

**23** "From this man's seed, according to promise, God raised up for Israel a Savior, Jesus,

**24** "after John had first preached before His coming the immersion of

repentance to all the people of Israel.

**25** “And as John was completing his course, he said, ‘Who do you think I am? I am not *He*. But behold, there is One coming after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.’

**26** “Men *and* brethren, sons of the family of Abraham, and whoever among you fears God, to you the word of this salvation has been sent.

**27** “For those who dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they did not know Him, nor the voices of the prophets who are read every Sabbath, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *Him*.

**28** “And though they found no grounds for death *in Him*, they asked Pilate that He should be killed.

**29** “Now when they had fulfilled all that was written about Him, they took *Him* down from the tree and laid *Him* in a tomb.

**30** “But God raised Him from the dead.

**31** “And He was seen for many days by those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses to the people.

**32** “Now we declare to you the good news – that promise which was made to the fathers,

**33** “God has fulfilled the same to us their children in that He has raised up Jesus, as it is also written in the second Psalm, ‘*You are My Son. This day I have begotten You.*’

**34** “And concerning *the fact* that He raised Him up from the dead no

more to return to decay, He said on this, ‘*I will give You the sure mercies of David.*’

**35** “Therefore, He says also in another Psalm, ‘*You will not allow Your Holy One to see decay.*’

**36** “For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell asleep, and was laid with his fathers and saw decay.

**37** “But He whom God raised up saw no decay.

**38** “Therefore, let it be known to you, brethren, that through this Man is preached to you the forgiveness of sins,

**39** “and by Him all who believe are justified from all things from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses.

**40** “Beware therefore, lest that come on you which is spoken in the prophets,

**41** ‘*Behold, you despisers, and marvel and perish! For I work a work in your days, a work that you will in no way believe, though a man declare it to you.*’”

**42** ¶ And when they went out of the synagogue, the Gentiles kept begging that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

**43** Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

**44** ¶ On the next Sabbath almost the whole city came together to hear the word of God.

**45** But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and contradicting and blaspheming. They opposed those things that were spoken by Paul.

**46** Then Paul and Barnabas grew bold and said, "It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Since you reject it and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles.

**47** "For so has the Lord commanded us, *'I have set you to be a light of the Gentiles so that you should be for salvation to the ends of the earth.'*"

**48** Then when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and glorified the word of the Lord. And as many as were disposed to eternal life believed.

**49** So the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

**50** But the Jews stirred up the devout and prominent women and the leading men of the city, and raised up persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their district.

**51** But they shook off the dust of their feet against them and came to Iconium.

**52** And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

### Chapter 14

**1** ¶ Now it came to pass in Iconium that they went together into the synagogue of the Jews. And so they spoke so that a great multitude both

of the Jews and of the Greeks believed.

**2** But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles and embittered their minds against the brethren.

**3** Therefore, they stayed there a long time speaking boldly in the Lord, who gave testimony to the word of His grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

**4** But the multitude of the city was divided. Some sided with the Jews and some with the apostles.

**5** And when there was an attempt made both by the Gentiles and by the Jews with their rulers to mistreat and stone them,

**6** they became aware of *it* and fled to Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and to the surrounding region.

**7** And there they preached the gospel.

**8** ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra without strength in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb who had never walked.

**9** This man heard Paul speaking. *Paul* then looked intently on him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

**10** said with a loud voice, "Stand up on your feet." And he leaped and walked.

**11** And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the language of Lycaonia, "The gods have come down to us in the likeness of men."

**12** So they called Barnabas, Zeus,

and Paul, Hermes, because he was the leading speaker.

**13** Then the priest of Zeus, whose *temple* was just outside the city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, and wanted to offer sacrifice with the people.

**14** But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of it*, they tore their clothes and ran in among the people, crying out

**15** and saying, “Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men with the same nature as you, and preach to you that you should turn from these useless things to the living God who made heaven and earth and the sea, and all things that are in them,

**16** “who in past generations allowed all nations to walk in their own ways.

**17** “Nevertheless, He did not leave Himself without witness in that He did good and gave us rain from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.”

**18** And with these sayings they scarcely restrained the multitudes from offering sacrifice to them.

**19** ¶ Then Jews came there from Antioch and Iconium, who, having persuaded the people, stoned Paul *and* dragged *him* out of the city, supposing him to be dead.

**20** However, as the disciples stood around him, he rose up and came into the city. And the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

**21** ¶ And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had

taught many, they returned to Lystra, Iconium and Antioch,

**22** confirming the souls of the disciples *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and *teaching* that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

**23** And when they had designated elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord on whom they believed.

**24** ¶ And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

**25** And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia.

**26** And from there they sailed to Antioch, from where they had been commended to the grace of God for the work that they fulfilled.

**27** And when they had come and gathered the church together, they reported all that God had done with them and how He had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles.

**28** And there they remained a long time with the disciples.

## Chapter 15

**1** ¶ And certain men who came down from Judea taught the brethren, “Except you are circumcised after the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.”

**2** Therefore, when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and debate with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain others of them, should go up

to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders concerning this question.

**3** Therefore, being sent on their way by the church, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, describing the conversion of the Gentiles. And they caused great joy to all the brethren.

**4 ¶** And when they came to Jerusalem, they were received by the church and the apostles and elders. And they reported all things that God had done with them.

**5** But there rose up some of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses."

**6 ¶** Now the apostles and elders came together to consider this matter.

**7** And when there had been much debate, Peter rose up and said to them, "Men *and* brethren, you know that a good while ago God made a choice among us, that by my mouth the Gentiles would hear the word of the gospel and believe.

**8** "And God, who knows the hearts, testified to them, giving them the Holy Spirit just as *He also did* to us.

**9** "And He put no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by the faith.

**10** "Now therefore, why do you test God by putting a yoke on the neck of the disciples that neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

**11** "But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus we will be

saved in the same way as they."

**12 ¶** Then all the multitude kept silent and listened to Barnabas and Paul declaring what signs and wonders God had worked among the Gentiles through them.

**13 ¶** And after they stopped speaking, James answered, saying, "Men *and* brethren, listen to me.

**14** "Simeon has declared how God at the first visited the Gentiles to take out of them a people for His name.

**15** "And with this the words of the Prophets agree, as it is written,

**16** *'After this I will return and will build again the tabernacle of David that is fallen down. And I will build again the ruins of it. And I will set it up,*

**17** *so that the rest of mankind may seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles who are called by My name, says the Lord who does these things, and makes them known from the beginning of the ages.'*

**19** "Therefore, my judgment is that we not trouble those from among the Gentiles who are turning to God,

**20** "but that we write to them that they abstain from things polluted by idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.

**21** "For Moses from ancient generations has in every city those who preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath."

**22 ¶** Then it pleased the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and

Barnabas; *namely*, Judas named Barsabbas, and Silas, leading men among the brethren.

**23** And they wrote this *letter* by them: “The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greetings to the brethren who are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia.

**24** “Since we have heard that some went out from us, to whom we gave no commandment, have troubled you with *their* words, unsettling your souls,

**25** “it seemed good to us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

**26** “men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

**27** “Therefore, we have sent Judas and Silas, who will also tell *you* the same things by word of *mouth*.

**28** “For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us, to lay on you no greater burden than these necessary things:

**29** “that you abstain from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication. If you keep yourselves free from these, you will do well. Farewell.”

**30** ¶ So when they were sent away, they came to Antioch. And when they gathered the multitude together, they delivered the letter.

**31** When they read it, they rejoiced over its encouragement.

**32** And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted

and strengthened the brethren with many words.

**33** And after they had stayed *there* for a time, they were sent away in peace from the brethren to those who sent them.

**34** [But it seemed good to Silas to remain there.]

**35** Paul and Barnabas also continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

**36** ¶ And after some days, Paul said to Barnabas, “Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they are doing.”

**37** And Barnabas desired to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

**38** But Paul did not think it good to take with them the one who departed from them in Pamphylia, and had not gone with them to the work.

**39** And the disagreement was so sharp between them that they parted from one another. And so Barnabas took Mark and sailed to Cyprus,

**40** and Paul chose Silas and departed, being commended by the brethren to the grace of God.

**41** And he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

## Chapter 16

**1** ¶ Then he came to Derbe and Lystra. And behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a certain Jewish woman who believed, but his father *was* a Greek.

**2** He was well spoken of by the

brethren who were in Lystra and Iconium.

**3** Paul wanted to have him go with him. So he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in those regions, for they all knew that his father was a Greek.

**4** And as they went through the cities, they delivered to them the decrees to observe that were decided upon by the apostles and elders who were at Jerusalem.

**5** So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.

**6 ¶** Now when they had gone through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and having been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to preach the word in Asia,

**7** and after they came to Mysia, they tried to go into Bithynia. But the Spirit of Jesus did not allow them.

**8** And passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas.

**9** And a vision appeared to Paul in the night. A man of Macedonia was standing and pleading to him, and saying, "Come over to Macedonia and help us."

**10** And after he had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go into Macedonia, concluding that the Lord had called us to preach the gospel to them.

**11 ¶** Therefore, sailing from Troas, we ran a straight course to Samothrace, and the next *day* to Neapolis,

**12** and from there to Philippi, which is the principal city of that part of

Macedonia, a colony. And we were staying in that city for some days.

**13** Now on the Sabbath we went out of the city to a riverside where prayer was customarily made. And we sat down and spoke to the women who had assembled.

**14** Now a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple from the city of Thyatira, who worshiped God, heard *us*. The Lord opened her heart to give heed to the things spoken by Paul.

**15** And when she and her household were immersed, she begged *us*, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come to my house and stay." And she persuaded *us*.

**16 ¶** Now it came to pass as we went to prayer, a certain slave girl possessed with a spirit of divination met *us*, who brought her masters much profit by fortune-telling.

**17** This girl followed Paul and *us*, and cried out, saying, "These men are the servants of the Most High God who proclaim to you the way of salvation."

**18** And she did this for many days. But being greatly annoyed, Paul turned and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her." And it came out the same hour.

**19** And when her masters saw that the hope of their profit was gone, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged *them* into the marketplace before the authorities.

**20** And they brought them to the

magistrates, saying, “These men, being Jews, exceedingly trouble our city.”

**21** “And they teach customs that are not lawful for us to accept nor to observe, being Romans.”

**22** Then the multitude rose up together against them. And the magistrates tore off their clothes and commanded *them* to be beaten with rods.

**23** And when they had laid many stripes on them, they cast *them* into prison, commanding the jailor to keep them securely.

**24** Having received such a command, he put them into the inner prison and fastened their feet in the stocks.

**25** ¶ But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns of praise to God. And the prisoners heard them.

**26** Then suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken. And immediately all the doors were opened and everyone’s chains were loosed.

**27** And the jailor of the prison, awaking out of his sleep and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had fled.

**28** But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, “Do yourself no harm, for we are all here.”

**29** Then he called for a light and rushed in, and trembling with fear he fell down before Paul and Silas.

**30** And he brought them out and said, “Sirs, what must I do to be saved?”

**31** Then they said, “Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you and your household will be saved.”

**32** And they spoke to him the word of the Lord, and to all who were in his house.

**33** And he took them the same hour of the night and washed *their* stripes. And immediately he was immersed, he and all his *household*.

**34** Now when he had brought them into his house, he set food before them, and rejoiced, having believed in God with all his household.

**35** ¶ Now when it was day, the magistrates sent the officers, saying, “Let those men go.”

**36** And the jailor of the prison told these words to Paul, “The magistrates have sent to let you go. Now therefore depart, and go in peace.”

**37** But Paul said to them, “They have beaten us publicly without trial, men who are Romans, and have thrown *us* into prison. And now do they throw us out secretly? No indeed! Let them come themselves and get us out.”

**38** And the officers told these words to the magistrates. Now they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

**39** Then they came and pleaded with them and brought *them* out, and asked *them* to depart from the city.

**40** And they went out of the prison and entered into *the house of* Lydia.

So when they had seen the brethren, they encouraged them and departed.

### Chapter 17

**1 ¶** Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews.

**2** And Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures,

**3** explaining and giving evidence that the Christ had to suffer and rise again from the dead, and *saying*, “This Jesus whom I proclaim to you is the Christ.”

**4** And some of them were persuaded and joined with Paul and Silas, a great multitude of the devout Greeks and not a few of the leading women.

**5 ¶** But the Jews, becoming envious, took some of the evil men from the marketplace and gathered a company. And they set all the city in an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

**6** And when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and some brethren to the rulers of the city, crying out, “These who have turned the world upside down have come here also,

**7** “and Jason has received them. These all act contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, Jesus.”

**8** And they stirred up the people and the rulers of the city when they

heard these things.

**9** Now when they had received a pledge from Jason and the others, they let them go.

**10 ¶** Then the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea. When they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Jews.

**11** These were more noble-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind and searched the Scriptures daily *to see* whether these things were so.

**12** Therefore, many of them believed, and also not a few of the prominent Greek women, as well as men.

**13** But when the Jews of Thessalonica learned that the word of God was preached by Paul in Berea, they came there also and stirred up the people.

**14** Then immediately the brethren sent Paul out to go as far as the sea. But Silas and Timothy remained there.

**15** And those who conducted Paul brought him to Athens. And then he left with instructions for Silas and Timothy to join him as soon as possible.

**16 ¶** Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him when he observed that the city was full of idols.

**17** Therefore, he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and with the devout *Gentiles*, and daily in the marketplace with those who happened to be present.

**18** Then also some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, "What does this idle babbler want to say?" Others *said*, "He seems to be a proclaimer of strange gods," – because he preached to them Jesus and the resurrection.

**19** And they took him and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, "May we know what this new teaching *is* about which you speak?"

**20** "For you bring certain strange things to our ears. Therefore, we want to know what these things mean."

**21** (Now all the Athenians and foreigners who were there spent their time in nothing else than to tell or to hear some new thing.)

**22 ¶** Then Paul stood in the midst of Areopagus and said, "Men of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are very religious.

**23** "For as I passed by and observed your objects of worship, I found an altar with this inscription, 'TO THE UNKNOWN GOD.' Therefore, the One whom you worship in ignorance, Him I declare to you.

**24** "The God who made the world and all things in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands.

**25** "Nor is He worshiped with men's hands as though He needed anything, since He gives life to all, breath and all things.

**26** "And He has made of one *man* all nations of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has deter-

mined *their* appointed times and the boundaries of their habitation,

**27** "so that they should seek the Lord, if perhaps they might grope after Him and find Him, though He is not far from every one of us;

**28** "for in Him we live and move and have our being, as also some of your own poets have said, 'For we are also His offspring.'

**29** "Therefore, since we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like unto gold or silver or stone, an image formed by the art and thought of man.

**30** "And the times of this ignorance God has overlooked, but now He commands all men everywhere to repent,

**31** "because He has appointed a day in which He will judge the world in righteousness by *the Man* whom He has ordained. He has given proof to all *men* by raising Him from the dead."

**32 ¶** And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, but others said, "We will hear you again concerning this."

**33** So Paul departed from among them.

**34** However, certain men joined him and believed. Among them *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

## Chapter 18

**1 ¶** After these things Paul departed from Athens and came to Corinth.

**2** And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, having recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all Jews to leave Rome. And he came to them.

**3** And because he was of the same trade, he stayed with them and worked, for by trade they were tentmakers.

**4 ¶** And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

**5** And when Silas and Timothy came from Macedonia, Paul was compelled in the spirit and testified to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ.

**6** And when they resisted and blasphemed, he shook *his* garments and said to them, “Your blood *be* upon your own heads. I *am* clean. From now I will go to the Gentiles.”

**7** So he departed from there and entered into a certain *man’s* house, named Titius Justus, *one* who worshiped God, whose house was next to the synagogue.

**8** Then Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his household. And many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were immersed.

**9** Then the Lord spoke to Paul in the night by a vision, “Do not be afraid, but speak. And do not hold your peace.

**10** “For I am with you and no man will attack you to hurt you, for I have many people in this city.”

**11** And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word

of God among them.

**12 ¶** Now when Gallio was the proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him before the judgment seat,

**13** saying, “This *man* persuades men to worship God contrary to the law.”

**14** Now when Paul was about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, “If it were a matter of wrong or wicked crime, O Jews, there would be a reason why I should put up with you.

**15** “But if it is a question of words and names and your law, look *to it* yourselves, for I will not be a judge of such *matters*.”

**16** And he drove them from the judgment seat.

**17** Then they all took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. But Gallio was not concerned about any of these things.

**18 ¶** Now Paul still remained *there* a good while. Then he took leave from the brethren and sailed for Syria, and with him *were* Priscilla and Aquila. In Cenchrea he had his hair cut off, for he had made a vow.

**19** Then he came to Ephesus and left them there. But he himself entered into the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews.

**20** When they asked *him* to stay a longer time with them, he did not consent.

**21** But he bid them farewell, saying, “I will return again to you, if

God wills.” Then he sailed from Ephesus.

**22 ¶** And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up and greeted the church, he went down to Antioch.

**23** And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed and went over the region of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

**24 ¶** And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

**25** This man was instructed in the way of the Lord. And being fervent in the spirit, he spoke and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the immersion of John.

**26** And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Aquila and Priscilla heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of God more accurately.

**27** And when he desired to go to Achaia, the brethren encouraged him and wrote the disciples to receive him. And when he arrived, he greatly helped those who had believed through grace,

**28** for he powerfully refuted the Jews publicly, showing by the Scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

### Chapter 19

**1 ¶** Now it came to pass while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions came to Ephesus. And finding certain disciples,

**2** he said to them, “Have you received the Holy Spirit since you believed?” And they said to him, “We have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit.”

**3** Then he said to them, “Into what then were you immersed?” And they said, “Into John’s immersion.”

**4** Then Paul said, “John indeed immersed with the immersion of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on Jesus.”

**5** When they heard *this*, they were immersed into the name of the Lord Jesus.

**6** And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them. And they spoke with languages and prophesied.

**7** There were in all about twelve men.

**8 ¶** And he went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading *about* the things concerning the kingdom of God.

**9** But when some were hardened and did not believe, but spoke evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus.

**10** And this continued for two years, so that all those who dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

**11 ¶** And God worked special powers by the hands of Paul,

**12** so that from his body were brought to the sick handkerchiefs or

aprons, and the diseases departed from them and the evil spirits went out of them.

**13** Then some of the itinerant Jewish exorcists took *it* upon themselves to call over those who had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, “I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preaches.”

**14** And there were seven sons of Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, who were doing this.

**15** And the evil spirit answered and said, “Jesus I know, and Paul I know. But who are you?”

**16** And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them and overcame them. And he prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

**17** And this was known to all, both Jews and Greeks dwelling in Ephesus. Then fear fell on them all and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

**18** And many who believed kept coming, confessing and disclosing their practices.

**19** Many of those who had practiced magic brought their books together and burned *them* in the sight of all. And they counted the price of them and found it *to be* fifty thousand pieces of silver.

**20** So the word of God grew mightily and prevailed.

**21** ¶ After these things were finished, Paul purposed in the spirit *that* when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, “After I have

been there, I must also see Rome.”

**22** So he sent into Macedonia two of those who ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus. But he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

**23** Then about that time there arose a great disturbance concerning the Way.

**24** ¶ For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines for Diana, was bringing no little profit to the craftsmen,

**25** whom he called together with the workers of similar occupation, and said, “Sirs, you know that by this craft we have our wealth.

**26** “Moreover, you see and hear that not only at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away many people, saying that gods made with hands are not gods.

**27** “So not only is this our craft in danger of falling into disrepute, but also the temple of the great goddess Artemis may be despised, and she be dethroned from her magnificence, whom all Asia and the world worship.”

**28** And when they heard *this*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, “Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians!”

**29** So the whole city was filled with confusion. And having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul’s companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theater.

**30** And when Paul wanted to go into the assembly, the disciples did not

allow him.

**31** Then some of the officials of Asia who were his friends sent to him, pleading *with him* that he not venture into the theater.

**32** Therefore, some cried one thing and some another, for the assembly was confused. And most of them did not know why they had come together.

**33** And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander motioned with his hand, and wanted to make his defense to the people.

**34** But when they recognized that he was a Jew, all with one voice for about the time of two hours cried out, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians!"

**35** And when the town clerk had quieted the people, he said, "Men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is a worshiper of the great goddess Artemis and of the *image* that fell down from heaven?"

**36** "Therefore, since these things cannot be denied, you ought to be quiet and do nothing rash.

**37** "For you have brought here these men who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess.

**38** "Therefore, if Demetrius and the craftsmen who are with him, have a complaint against anyone, the courts are open and there are proconsuls. Let them bring charges against one another.

**39** "But if you want anything con-

cerning other matters, it will be determined in a lawful assembly.

**40** "For we are in danger of being called in question for this day's uproar, since there is no cause by which we may give an account of this disorderly gathering."

**41** And when he had spoken these things, he dismissed the assembly.

## Chapter 20

**1** ¶ And after the uproar had ceased, Paul called to *himself* the disciples and embraced *them*, and departed to go to Macedonia.

**2** Now when he had gone over those regions, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

**3** And he stayed *there* three months. And when the Jews plotted against him as he was about to set sail for Syria, he decided to return through Macedonia.

**4** And he was accompanied by Sopater of Berea, *the son* of Pyrrhus, and by Aristarchus and Secundus of the Thessalonians, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia.

**5** These going ahead, waited for us in Troas.

**6** And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of Unleavened Bread. And in five days we came to them at Troas, where we stayed seven days.

**7** ¶ Now on the first *day* of the week when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul spoke to them, intending to depart the next day. And he continued his message until mid-

night.

**8** Now there were many lights in the upper chamber where we were gathered together.

**9** And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, sinking into a deep sleep. And as Paul continued speaking, he was overcome by sleep and fell down from the third floor and was taken up dead.

**10** And Paul went down and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, “Do not trouble yourselves, for his life is in him.”

**11** When he had come up again and had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long while, even until daybreak, he departed.

**12** Then they brought the young boy in alive. And they were not a little comforted.

**13** ¶ And we went ahead to the ship and sailed to Assos, intending there to take Paul on board; for so he had arranged it, intending himself to go on foot.

**14** And when he met with us at Assos, we took him on board and came to Mitylene.

**15** And we sailed from there and came the next *day* opposite Chios. On the next *day* we arrived at Samos and stayed at Trogyllium. And the next *day* we came to Miletus.

**16** For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus because he did not want to spend time in Asia, for he was hurrying to be in Jerusalem, if possible, on the day of Pentecost.

**17** ¶ And from Miletus he sent to

Ephesus and called the elders of the church.

**18** And when they came to him, he said to them, “You know, from the first day that I came to Asia, how I was with you the whole time,

**19** “serving the Lord with all humility and with tears and temptations that happened to me by the plotting of the Jews;

**20** “how I kept nothing back that was profitable, and teaching you publicly and from house to house,

**21** “testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

**22** “And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit to Jerusalem, not knowing the things that will happen to me there,

**23** “except that the Holy Spirit testifies in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me.

**24** “But I do not consider my life of any account as dear to myself, so that I might finish my course with joy and the ministry that I have received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of God.

**25** “And now, behold, I know that you all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, will see my face no more.

**26** “Therefore, I testify to you this day that I *am* innocent of the blood of all *men*.

**27** “For I have not shunned to declare to you all the counsel of God.

**28** “Therefore, take heed to your-

selves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God that He has purchased with His own blood.

**29** “For I know this, that after my departure grievous wolves will enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

**30** “Also from your own selves will men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves.

**31** “Therefore watch, and remember that for a period of three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears.

**32** “And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace that is able to build you up and to give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

**33** “I have coveted no man’s silver or gold or clothes.

**34** “You yourselves know that these hands have ministered to my necessities and to those who were with me.

**35** “I have showed you all things, that by laboring as this you must help the weak and remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how He said, “It is more blessed to give than to receive.”

**36** ¶ And when he had said these things, he kneeled down and prayed with them all.

**37** And they all wept aloud and fell on Paul’s neck and kissed him,

**38** sorrowing most of all because of the words that he spoke, that they

would see his face no more. And they accompanied him to the ship.

## Chapter 21

**1** ¶ Now it came to pass that after we had departed from them and set sail, we ran a straight course to Cos and the next day to Rhodes and from there to Patara.

**2** And finding a ship sailing over to Phoenicia, we went aboard and set sail.

**3** Now when we had sighted Cyprus, we left it on the left hand and sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unload its cargo.

**4** And finding the disciples, we stayed there seven days. They said to Paul by the Spirit that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

**5** Now when we had come to the end of those days, we departed and went our way. And they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, until *we were* out of the city. Then we kneeled down on the shore and prayed.

**6** Now when we had taken our leave of one another, we boarded ship, and they returned home.

**7** ¶ And when we had finished *our* voyage from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and greeted the brethren, and stayed with them one day.

**8** Then the next *day* we left and came to Caesarea. And we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was *one* of the seven. And we stayed with him.

**9** Now this man had four virgin

daughters who prophesied.

**10** And as we were staying *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

**11** And when he had come to us, he took Paul's belt and bound his own hands and feet. Then he said, "This is what the Holy Spirit says: 'So will the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man who owns this belt and will deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.'"

**12** Now when we heard these things, both we and those of that place pleaded with him not to go up to Jerusalem.

**13** Then Paul answered, "What do you mean by weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."

**14** And when he would not be dissuaded, we kept silent, saying, "The will of the Lord be done."

**15** ¶ And after those days we got ready and went up to Jerusalem.

**16** There went with us also *some* of the disciples of Caesarea. And they brought with them Mnason of Cyprus, a long standing disciple with whom we were to lodge.

**17** ¶ And when we came to Jerusalem, the brethren gladly received us.

**18** Now the following *day* Paul went in with us to James, and all the elders were present.

**19** And when he had greeted them, he declared in detail those things God had worked among the Gentiles through his ministry.

**20** And when they heard *it*, they glo-

rified the Lord, and said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are who believe. And they are all zealous for the law.

**21** "And they are informed about you, that you teach all the Jews that are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, nor to walk according to the customs.

**22** "Therefore, what is *to be done*? They will certainly hear that you have come.

**23** "Therefore, do this that we tell you. We have four men who have taken a vow.

**24** "Take them and purify yourself along with them, and pay their expenses so that they may shave *their* heads. Then all will know that there is nothing to the things that they have been told about you, but *that* you yourself also walk orderly and keep the law.

**25** "As touching the Gentiles who believe, we have written that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols and from blood and from what is strangled and from fornication."

**26** ¶ Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple to announce the completion of the days of purification, until the sacrifice was offered for each one of them.

**27** Now when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews who were from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people and laid hands on him,

**28** crying out, “Men of Israel, help! This is the man who teaches all *men* everywhere against the people and the law and this place. And furthermore, he brought Greeks into the temple and has defiled this holy place.”

**29** For they had seen Trophimus the Ephesian with him in the city, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.

**30** Then all the city was disturbed, and the people ran together. And they took Paul and dragged him out of the temple. Then immediately the doors were shut.

**31** Now as they were seeking to kill him, news came up to the commander of the *Roman* cohort that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

**32** He immediately took soldiers and centurions and ran down to them. And when they saw the commander and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul.

**33** Then the commander came near and took him. And he commanded *him* to be bound with two chains, and asked who he was and what he had done.

**34** But some among the multitude cried one thing and some another. And when he could not find out the reason for the uproar, he commanded him to be carried into the barracks.

**35** And when he came to the stairs, he was carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the mob.

**36** For the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, “Away

with him!”

**37** ¶ Now as Paul was about to be led into the barracks, he said to the commander, “May I speak to you?” And he said, “Can you speak Greek?”

**38** “Are you not the Egyptian who some time ago stirred up a revolt and led out into the wilderness four thousand men who were assassins?”

**39** But Paul said, “I am a Jew of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no ordinary city. And I beg you, allow me to speak to the people.”

**40** And when he had given him permission, Paul stood on the stairs and motioned with his hand to the people. And when there was a great silence, he spoke to *them* in the Hebrew dialect, saying,

### Chapter 22

**1** ¶ “Brethren and fathers, hear my defense I now *make* to you.”

**2** And when they heard that he spoke to them in the Hebrew dialect, they became even more silent. And he said,

**3** “I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, taught according to the strictness of the law of the fathers, being zealous toward God as you all are this day.

**4** “I persecuted this Way to the death, binding and delivering both men and women into prisons,

**5** “as also the high priest bears me witness, and all the Council of the elders. From them also I received letters to the brethren, and went to Damascus to bring those who were

there bound to Jerusalem to be punished.

**6** “Now it came to pass as I made my journey, and came near to Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light around me.

**7** “And I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to me, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?’

**8** “And I answered, ‘Who are You, Lord?’ And He said to me, ‘I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.’

**9** “And those who were with me saw indeed the light. But they did not understand the voice of Him who spoke to me.

**10** “And I said, ‘What shall I do, Lord?’ Then the Lord said to me, ‘Arise and go into Damascus, and there it will be told you all things that are appointed for you to do.’

**11** “But since I could not see because of the brightness of that light, being led by the hand by those who were with me, I came into Damascus.

**12** “And a certain Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good reputation with all the Jews who dwelt *there*,

**13** “came to me. And he stood and said to me, ‘Brother Saul, receive your sight.’ And the same hour I looked up at him.

**14** “And he said, ‘The God of our fathers has chosen you to know His will and to see the Just One and to hear the voice of His mouth.

**15** ‘For you will be His witness to

all men of what you have seen and heard.

**16** ‘And now why are you waiting? Arise and be immersed and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.’

**17** “Now it came to pass when I came again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, that I was in a trance.

**18** “And I saw Him saying to me, ‘Make haste and get out of Jerusalem quickly, for they will not receive your testimony concerning Me.’

**19** “And I said, ‘Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue those who believed on You.

**20** ‘And when the blood of your martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by and consenting, and kept the clothes of those who were killing him.’

**21** “And He said to me, ‘Depart, for I will send you far away to the Gentiles.’”

**22** ¶ They listened to him until this statement, and *then* they lifted up their voices and said, “Away with such a *fellow* from the earth, for it is not fit that he should live!”

**23** And as they cried out and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

**24** the commander ordered him to be brought into the barracks, stating that he should be examined by scourging so that he might know why they shouted so against him.

**25** And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said to the centurion

who stood by, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman, and uncondemned?"

**26** When the centurion heard *this*, he went and told the commander, saying, "Take heed what you do, for this man is a Roman."

**27** Then the commander came and said to him, "Tell me, are you a Roman?" He said, "Yes."

**28** And the commander answered, "With a great sum *of money* I obtained this freedom." And Paul said, "But I was born *a citizen*."

**29** Then immediately those who were about to examine him let go of him. And the commander also was afraid after he found out that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

**30** ¶ On the next day, because he wanted to know for certain why he had been accused by the Jews, he released him from *his* bonds and commanded the chief priests and all the Council to appear. And he brought Paul down and set him before them.

### Chapter 23

**1** ¶ And Paul, earnestly looking at the Council, said, "Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God to this day."

**2** And the high priest Ananias commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth.

**3** Then Paul said to him, "God will smite you, you whitewashed wall. For you sit to judge me after the law, and do you command me to be smit-

ten contrary to the law?"

**4** And those who stood by said, "Do you revile God's high priest?"

**5** Then Paul said, "I did not know, brethren, that he was the high priest, for it is written, '*You will not speak evil of a ruler of your people*.'"

**6** But when Paul perceived that one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Council, "Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee. I am being judged for the hope and resurrection of the dead!"

**7** Now when he had said this, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees. And the multitude was divided.

**8** For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, nor an angel, nor a spirit. But the Pharisees confess both.

**9** Then there arose a great outcry. And the scribes *who were* of the Pharisees' party arose and heatedly protested, saying, "We find no evil in this man. But what if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him."

**10** Now when there arose a great dissension, the commander, fearing lest Paul should be torn to pieces by them, ordered the soldiers to go down and take him away from them by force and bring *him* into the barracks.

**11** ¶ And the following night the Lord stood by him and said, "Be of good cheer, Paul, for as you have solemnly witnessed for Me in Jerusalem, so must you also bear witness at Rome."

**12 ¶** Now when it was day, some of the Jews banded together and bound themselves under an oath, saying that they would neither eat nor drink until they had killed Paul.

**13** And there were more than forty who had formed this conspiracy.

**14** Then they came to the chief priests and elders and said, "We have bound ourselves under a great oath that we will eat nothing until we have killed Paul.

**15** "Now therefore, you and the Council notify the commander that he bring him down to you, as though you were going to inquire something more accurately concerning him. And we, before he comes near, are ready to kill him."

**16** And when Paul's sister's son heard of their ambush, he went and entered into the barracks and told Paul.

**17** Then Paul called one of the centurions to *him* and said, "Take this young man to the commander, for he has something to tell him."

**18** So he took him and brought *him* to the commander and said, "Paul the prisoner called me to *him* and asked me to bring this young man to you, who has something to say to you."

**19** Then the commander took him by the hand and went aside and privately asked *him*, "What is it that you have to tell me?"

**20** And he said, "The Jews have agreed to ask that you bring Paul down tomorrow to the Council, as though they would inquire some-

thing more accurately about him.

**21** "But do not yield to them, for more than forty of them lie in wait for him who have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink until they have killed him. And now they are ready, waiting for a promise from you."

**22** So the commander let the young man depart, and instructed *him*, "Tell no one that you have revealed these things to me."

**23 ¶** Then he called to him two centurions, saying, "Prepare two hundred soldiers, seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen to go to Caesarea at the third hour of the night.

**24** "And provide mounts so that they may set Paul on and take *him* safely to Felix the governor."

**25** And he wrote a letter after this manner:

**26** "Claudius Lysias to the most excellent governor Felix, greetings.

**27** "This man was taken by the Jews and would have been killed by them. Then I came with an army and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman.

**28** "And when I wanted to know the reason why they accused him, I brought him before their Council.

**29** "And I found him to be accused over questions concerning their law, but had nothing charged against him worthy of death or of chains.

**30** "And when it was told me how there would be a plot against the man, I immediately sent him to you, and also gave orders to his accusers

to say before you what *they had* against him. Farewell.”

**31 ¶** Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

**32** On the next day they left the horsemen to go with him, and they returned to the barracks.

**33** When they came to Caesarea and delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul before him.

**34** And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked from what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* from Cilicia,

**35** he said, “I will hear you when your accusers have also come.” And he commanded him to be kept in Herod’s Praetorium.

### Chapter 24

**1 ¶** And after five days Ananias the high priest came down with the elders and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus. And they brought charges to the governor against Paul.

**2** And when he was called upon, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, “Seeing that through you we enjoy great peace, and since reforms are done to this nation by your providence,

**3** “we always accept *this* in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness.

**4** “Nevertheless, so that I not be further tedious to you, I beg you that you would hear, by your kindness, a few words from us.

**5** “For we have found this man a pestilent *fellow* and a creator of dis-

sension among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

**6** “He has also tried to profane the temple; and then we seized him. [And we wanted to judge him according to our law.

**7** “But the commander Lysias came, and with great violence, took *him* out of our hands,

**8** “commanding his accusers to come to you.] By examining him yourself, you may ascertain all these things of which we accuse him.”

**9** And the Jews also joined in the attack, saying that these things were so.

**10 ¶** Then Paul, after the governor had nodded to him to speak, answered, “Inasmuch as I know that you have been for many years a judge to this nation, I do gladly make my defense,

**11** “because you may take note that it is no more than twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to worship.

**12** “And they neither found me in the temple disputing with anyone nor inciting the people, either in the synagogues or in the city.

**13** “Nor can they prove the things about which they now accuse me.

**14** “But this I confess to you, that according to the Way which they call a sect, so I worship the God of my fathers, believing all things that are written in the Law and in the Prophets.

**15** “And I have hope in God, that they themselves also accept, that there will be a resurrection, both of

*the* just and unjust.

**16** “In view of this, I exercise myself to have always a conscience without offense toward God and men.

**17** “Now after many years I came to bring alms and offerings to my nation.

**18** “I was purified when they found me in the temple doing this. But there are some Jews from Asia

**19** “who ought to be here before you to object if they had anything against me.

**20** “Or else let these who are *here* say what wrongdoing they have found in me while I stood before the Council,

**21** “unless it is for this one statement that I cried out standing among them, ‘Concerning the resurrection of the dead I am being judged by you this day.’”

**22** ¶ But when Felix heard these things, having a more accurate knowledge of *the* Way, he adjourned them and said, “When Lysias the commander comes down, I will make a decision on your case.”

**23** Then he commanded a centurion to keep Paul and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should not forbid any of his friends from ministering to him.

**24** And after some days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla who was a Jewess, he sent for Paul and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

**25** Now as he reasoned about righteousness, self-control and judgment to come, Felix became fright-

ened and answered, “Go away for now. When I have a convenient time, I will call for you.”

**26** He hoped at the same time that money would be given him by Paul. Therefore, he often sent for him and conversed with him.

**27** ¶ But after two years Porcius Festus succeeded Felix. And Felix, willing to do the Jews a favor, left Paul imprisoned.

### Chapter 25

**1** ¶ Now when Festus had come to the province, after three days he went up from Caesarea to Jerusalem.

**2** Then the chief priests and the leading men of the Jews informed him against Paul. And they were urging him,

**3** and asking a concession against him, that he would summon him to Jerusalem; *while* making a plot to kill him on the way.

**4** But Festus answered that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly.

**5** “Therefore,” he said, “let the influential men among you go down with *me* and accuse this man, to see if there is any fault in him.”

**6** ¶ And when he had stayed among them more than ten days, he went down to Caesarea. And the next day sitting on the judgment seat, he commanded Paul to be brought.

**7** Now when he had come, the Jews who came down from Jerusalem stood around and laid many serious charges against Paul that they could

not prove,

**8** while he answered for himself, “Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar, have I offended in anything at all.”

**9** But Festus, desiring to do the Jews a favor, answered Paul and said, “Will you go up to Jerusalem and there be judged before me concerning these things?”

**10** Then Paul said, “I stand at Caesar’s judgment seat where I ought to be judged. To the Jews I have done no wrong, as you very well know.

**11** “For if I am an offender, or have committed anything worthy of death, I do not refuse to die. But if there is nothing in these things of which these men accuse me, no one can deliver me to them. I appeal to Caesar.”

**12** Then Festus, when he had conferred with the Council, answered, “You have appealed to Caesar? To Caesar you will go.”

**13** ¶ And after some days King Agrippa and Bernice came to Caesarea to greet Festus.

**14** And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul’s cause to the king, saying, “There is a certain man left in prison by Felix,

**15** “about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring to have judgment against him.

**16** “To whom I answered, ‘It is not the custom of the Romans to deliver anyone to die before the accused

meets his accusers face to face and has an opportunity to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.’

**17** “Therefore, when they had come together, without any delay, the next day I sat on the judgment seat and commanded the man to be brought forth.

**18** “When the accusers stood up, they brought no charges against him of such things as I supposed.

**19** “But they had some questions against him about their own religion, and about one *named* Jesus who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

**20** “And being at a loss how to investigate such matters, I asked *him* whether he was willing to go to Jerusalem and there be judged about these matters.

**21** “But when Paul appealed to be reserved for the decision of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept until I could send him to Caesar.”

**22** Then Agrippa said to Festus, “I would also like to hear the man myself.” “Tomorrow,” he said, “you will hear him.”

**23** ¶ And on the next day when Agrippa and Bernice had come with great pomp, and had entered into the place of hearing with the commanders and principal men of the city, at Festus’ command Paul was brought forth.

**24** And Festus said, “King Agrippa and all men who are here present with us, you see this man about

whom all the multitude of the Jews have appealed to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying out that he ought not to live any longer.

**25** “But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself has appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

**26** “I have nothing definite about him to write to my lord. Therefore, I have brought him out before you, and especially before you, O King Agrippa, so that after examination has taken place, I might have something to write.

**27** “For it seems unreasonable to me to send a prisoner and not to signify the charges *laid* against him.”

### Chapter 26

**1** ¶ Then Agrippa said to Paul, “You are permitted to speak for yourself.” Then Paul stretched out his hand and answered for himself.

**2** “I consider myself fortunate, King Agrippa, because I will answer for myself this day before you concerning all the things of which I am accused by the Jews,

**3** “especially *because* you are an expert in all customs and questions that have to do with the Jews. Therefore, I beg you to patiently hear me.

**4** “All the Jews know my manner of life from my youth up, which from the beginning was spent among my own nation at Jerusalem.

**5** “They knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the strictest sect of our religion I

lived a Pharisee.

**6** “And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made by God to our fathers.

**7** “To this *promise* our twelve tribes, earnestly serving *God* night and day, hope to attain. For this hope’s sake, King Agrippa, I am accused by the Jews.

**8** “Why should it be thought an incredible thing with you that God raises the dead?

**9** “Truly, I thought to myself that I had to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

**10** “This I also did in Jerusalem. And many of the saints I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests. And when they were put to death, I gave my vote against *them*.

**11** “And I often punished them in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme. And being exceedingly enraged against them, I persecuted *them* even to foreign cities.

**12** “As I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

**13** “at midday, O King, I saw in the road a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, shining around me and those who journeyed with me.

**14** “And when we had all fallen to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me, and saying in the Hebrew dialect, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.’

**15** “And I said, ‘Who are You,

Lord?’ And He said, ‘I am Jesus whom you are persecuting.’

**16** ‘But rise and stand on your feet. For I have appeared to you for this purpose, to make you a minister and a witness, both of these things that you have seen, and of those things in which I will show to you;

**17** ‘delivering you from the *Jewish* people and *from* the Gentiles, to whom I send you,

**18** ‘to open their eyes in order to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me.’

**19** ¶ “So then, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision.

**20** “But I preached first to those of Damascus, and *also* at Jerusalem, and *then* throughout all the regions of Judea, and *even* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works appropriate to repentance.

**21** “For these reasons the Jews seized me in the temple and tried to kill *me*.

**22** “Therefore, having obtained help from God, I continue to this day testifying both to small and great, saying no other things than those that the Prophets and Moses said would come;

**23** “that the Christ would suffer, *and* that He would be the first who would rise from the dead, and would proclaim light to the *Jewish* people and to the Gentiles.”

**24** ¶ And as he thus defended himself, Festus said with a loud voice, “Paul, you are beside yourself. Much learning is driving you mad.”

**25** But he said, “I am not mad, most excellent Festus, but speak the words of truth and reason.

**26** “For the king knows about these things, before whom also I speak with confidence. For I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him, for this was not done in secret.

**27** “King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe.”

**28** Then Agrippa said to Paul, “In a short time you almost persuade me to become a Christian.”

**29** And Paul said, “I would to God that not only you, but also all who hear me this day might become such as I am, except for these chains.”

**30** ¶ And when he had spoken these things, the king rose up and the governor, and Bernice, and those who sat with them.

**31** And when they had gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, “This man does nothing worthy of death or of chains.”

**32** Then Agrippa said to Festus, “This man might have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar.”

## Chapter 27

**1** ¶ Now when it was decided that we should sail to Italy, they delivered Paul and some other prisoners to *one* named Julius, a centurion of the Augustan cohort.

**2** And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we embarked, intending to sail along the coasts of Asia. Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, was with us.

**3** And the next *day* we landed at Sidon. And Julius courteously treated Paul and gave *him* freedom to go to his friends to receive care.

**4** And when we had embarked from there, we sailed under *the shelter* of Cyprus because the winds were contrary.

**5** And when we had sailed over the sea off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

**6** And there the centurion found an Alexandrian ship sailing to Italy, and he put us on board.

**7** And when we had sailed slowly many days, and with difficulty had arrived off Cnidus, since the wind did not permit us to proceed, we sailed under *the shelter* of Crete, off Salmone.

**8** And passing it with difficulty, we came to a place that is called The Fair Havens, near the city of Lasea.

**9 ¶** Now when much time had passed and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was already past, Paul admonished *them*, **10** and said to them, "Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will end in disaster and much damage, not only of the cargo and ship, but also of our lives."

**11** Nevertheless, the centurion believed the pilot and the owner of the ship more than the things that were spoken by Paul.

**12** And because the harbor was not suitable to winter in, the majority advised to depart from there also, if by any means they might reach Phoenix, a harbor of Crete, facing southwest and northwest, and winter *there*.

**13 ¶** Now when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, launching from *there*, they sailed close by Crete.

**14** But not long after there arose a tempestuous head wind, called Euraquilo.

**15** And when the ship was caught and could not face into the wind, we let ourselves be driven along.

**16** And running under *the shelter* of a certain island called Claudia, we secured the *ship's* boat with difficulty.

**17** When they had taken it on board, they used supporting cables in undergirding the ship. And fearing that they might run aground on *the sands* of Syrtis, they let down the sea anchor and so were driven.

**18** And because we were exceedingly tossed by a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship.

**19** On the third *day*, with our own hands we threw overboard the tackling of the ship.

**20** And when neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and no small storm beat on *us*, all hope that we would be saved was then given up.

**21** But after long abstinence from food, Paul stood in the midst of them and said, "Sirs, you should have lis-

tened to me, and not have sailed from Crete and incurred this damage and loss.

**22** “And now I exhort you to be of good cheer, for there will be no loss of *anyone’s* life among you, but only the ship.

**23** “For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am and whom I serve,

**24** “saying, ‘Do not fear, Paul. You must be brought before Caesar. And behold, God has given you all those who sail with you.’

**25** “Therefore, sirs, be of good cheer, for I believe God that it will be even as it was told me.

**26** “However, we must run aground on a certain island.”

**27 ¶** But when the fourteenth night came, as we were driven up and down in the Adriatic Sea, about midnight the sailors assumed that they drew near to some land.

**28** And they took soundings and found *it to be* twenty fathoms. And when they went a little further, they took soundings again, and found *it to be* fifteen fathoms.

**29** Then fearing that we should run aground on rocks, they threw four anchors out off the stern and wished for the day.

**30** And as the sailors were about to flee from the ship, when they had let down the *ship’s* boat into the sea, under the pretense of intending to lay out anchors from the bow,

**31** Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, “Unless these stay in the ship, you cannot be saved.”

**32** Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the *ship’s* boat and let it fall away.

**33 ¶** And while the day was about to dawn, Paul was encouraging them all to take some food, saying, “This day is the fourteenth day that you have waited and continued without eating, having taken nothing.

**34** “Therefore, I urge you to take *some* food, for this is for your health, for not a hair from the head of any of you will perish.”

**35** And when he had spoken these things, he took bread and gave thanks to God in the presence of them all. And when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

**36** Then they were all of good cheer, and they also took *some* food.

**37** And in all we were two hundred and seventy-six souls on the ship.

**38** Now when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship and threw out the wheat into the sea.

**39 ¶** Then when it was day, they did not recognize the land. But they discovered a certain bay with a beach, onto which they resolved to run the ship if they could.

**40** And when they had taken up the anchors, they left them in the sea while loosing the rudder ropes. Then they hoisted up the mainsail to the wind and made for the shore.

**41** And striking a reef where two seas met, they ran the ship aground. And the prow stuck fast and remained immovable, but the stern was being broken up by the violence of the waves.

**42** Then the soldiers' plan was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim away and escape.

**43** But the centurion, wanting to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose. And he commanded that those who could swim should jump overboard first and get to land,

**44** and the rest *should follow*, some on boards and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass that they all safely escaped to land.

### Chapter 28

**1** ¶ And when they had escaped, then they found out that the island was called Malta.

**2** And the nationals showed us extraordinary kindness, for they kindled a fire and received us all because of the rain and because of the cold.

**3** And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid *them* on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat and fastened itself on his hand.

**4** And when the nationals saw the creature hanging from his hand, they said among themselves, "Without doubt this man is a murderer, and though he has escaped the sea, yet justice does not allow him to live."

**5** And he shook off the creature into the fire and suffered no harm.

**6** However, they were expecting that he was about to swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But after they had looked for some time and saw no harm come to him, they changed

their minds and said that he was a god.

**7** ¶ In the same region was an estate of the leading citizen of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and courteously entertained us for three days.

**8** Now it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and dysentery. Paul went in to him and prayed, and laid his hands on him and healed him.

**9** So when this was done, others who had diseases on the island also came and were healed.

**10** They also honored us in many ways. And when we departed, they supplied *us* with such things as were necessary.

**11** ¶ And after three months we departed on an Alexandrian ship that had wintered at the island, which had the Twin Brothers for its figurehead.

**12** And landing at Syracuse, we stayed *there* three days.

**13** And from there we circled around and arrived at Rhegium. And after one day the south wind blew and we came the next day to Puteoli.

**14** There we found brethren, and were invited to stay with them seven days. And so we went toward Rome.

**15** ¶ And from there, when the brethren heard about us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum and Three Inns. When Paul saw them, he thanked God and took courage.

**16** Now when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard. But

Paul was allowed to stay by himself with the soldier who guarded him.

**17 ¶** Now it came to pass that after three days Paul called together the leaders of the Jews. And when they had come together, he said to them, “Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against our people or customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans,

**18** “who, when they had examined me, wanted to let *me* go because there was no cause for putting me to death.

**19** “But when the Jews objected, I was compelled to appeal to Caesar, not that I had any accusation against my nation.

**20** “For this reason, therefore, I have called for you, to see *you* and to speak with *you*, because for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.”

**21** Then they said to him, “We neither received letters out of Judea concerning you, nor any of the brethren that came showed or spoke anything bad about you.

**22** “But we desire to hear from you what you think, for as concerning this sect we know that it is spoken against everywhere.”

**23 ¶** And when they had appointed him a day, many came to him at *his* lodging, to whom he explained and testified of the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both

out of the Law of Moses and the Prophets, from morning until evening.

**24** And some believed the things that were spoken and some did not believe.

**25** And when they did not agree among themselves, they departed after Paul had spoken one *final* word, “The Holy Spirit rightly spoke through Isaiah the prophet to your fathers,

**26** “saying, ‘*Go to this people and say, “Hearing you will hear, and will not understand. And seeing you will see, and not perceive.*

**27** *For the heart of this people has become dull, and their ears are hard of hearing. And their eyes they have closed, lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart and should be converted, and I should heal them.*”

**28** “Therefore, let it be known to you that the salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will hear it!”

**29** [Now when he had said these words, the Jews departed and had a great dispute among themselves.]

**30 ¶** And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all who came to him,

**31** preaching the kingdom of God and teaching those things that concern the Lord Jesus Christ with all confidence, no one forbidding him.

## PAUL'S LETTER TO THE ROMANS

### Chapter 1

**1** ¶ Paul, a bondservant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God

**2** which He had promised beforehand by His prophets in the Holy Scriptures,

**3** concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh,

**4** and declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead,

**5** through whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience of faith among all the nations, for His name,

**6** among whom you are also called of Jesus Christ;

**7** to all who are beloved of God in Rome, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

**8** ¶ First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, because your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

**9** For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of His Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

**10** making request, if by any means now at length I might have a successful journey by the will of God to come to you.

**11** For I long to see you so that I may impart to you some spiritual gift, to the end *that* you may be established,

**12** that is, that I may be encouraged together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

**13** ¶ I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that I often planned to come to you. But I was hindered until the present, so that I might have some fruit among you also, even as *I have* among the other Gentiles.

**14** I am a debtor both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

**15** So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you also who are at Rome.

**16** ¶ For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one who believes, to the Jew first and also to the Greek.

**17** For in it is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith, as it is written, "*The just shall live by faith.*"

**18** ¶ For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who suppress the truth in unrighteousness,

**19** because that which is known about God is manifest within them, for God has shown *it* to them.

**20** For the invisible things of Him

since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* His eternal power and divinity, so that they are without excuse,

**21** because even though they knew God, they glorified *Him* not as God, neither were thankful. But they became vain in their imaginations and their foolish hearts were darkened.

**22** Professing to be wise, they became fools,

**23** and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like unto corruptible man and of birds and four-footed beasts and crawling things.

**24 ¶** Therefore, God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves.

**25** They exchanged the truth of God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

**26 ¶** For this cause God gave them up to dishonorable affections, for even their women changed the natural use *of the body* into that which is against nature.

**27** And also in the same way the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working what is indecent and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error that was due.

**28 ¶** And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a depraved mind to do those things that are not

proper,

**29** being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malice; *they are* gossips,

**30** slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, **31** without understanding, untrustworthy, unloving and unmerciful.

**32** Although they know the judgment of God that those who practice such things are worthy of death, they not only continue to do the same things but also consent to those who do them.

## Chapter 2

**1 ¶** Therefore, you are without excuse, O man, whoever you are who judge *another*, for in that which you judge another you condemn yourself, for you who judge do the same things.

**2** But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against those who practice such things.

**3** And do you think this, O man, that *when you* judge those who do such things, and *you* do the same, that you will escape the judgment of God?

**4** Or do you despise the riches of His goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to repentance?

**5** But according to your hardness and impenitent heart *you are* treasuring up for yourself wrath in the

day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God,

**6** who “*will render to everyone according to his deeds*”;

**7** to those who by patient perseverance in doing good seek for glory and honor and immortality, eternal life;

**8** but to those who are selfishly ambitious and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

**9** tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man that does evil, to the Jew first and also to the Greek;

**10** but glory and honor and peace to everyone who is working good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek.

**11** For there is no respect of persons with God.

**12** ¶ For as many as have sinned without law will also perish without law, and as many as have sinned in law will be judged by law,

**13** for not the hearers of law are just before God, but the doers of law will be justified.

**14** For when the Gentiles who do not have law do by nature the things contained in law, these having no law, are a law to themselves;

**15** who show the work of law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness and *their* thoughts alternately accusing or else excusing one another

**16** in the day when God will judge the secrets of men through Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

**17** ¶ Behold, you are called a “Jew” and rest in law and make your boast

in God.

**18** And you know *His* will and approve the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law.

**19** And you are confident that you yourself are a guide for the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, **20** an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law the form of knowledge and of the truth.

**21** Therefore, you who teach another, do you not teach yourself? You who preach that a man should not steal, do you steal?

**22** You who say a man should not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples?

**23** You who make your boast of law, do you dishonor God through breaking the law?

**24** For as it is written, “*The name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you.*”

**25** ¶ For circumcision profits if you keep law, but if you are a transgressor of law, your circumcision is made uncircumcision.

**26** Therefore, if the uncircumcised *man* keeps the righteousness of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision?

**27** And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you, who *having* the letter of *the law* and circumcision, transgress the law?

**28** For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that

which is outward in the flesh.

**29** But he is a Jew who is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.

### Chapter 3

**1** ¶ What advantage then has the Jew? Or what profit is there of circumcision?

**2** Much in every way! First of all because to them were committed the oracles of God.

**3** For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief nullify the faithfulness of God?

**4** Certainly not! Rather, let God be true but every man a liar, as it is written, “*That You might be justified in Your words and might overcome when You are judged.*”

**5** ¶ But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what will we say? *Is God unjust who inflicts wrath?* (I speak as a man.)

**6** Certainly not! Otherwise, how then will God judge the world?

**7** ¶ For if the truth of God has abounded through my lie to His glory, why am I also still being judged as a sinner?

**8** And *why* not say – as we are slanderously reported and as some affirm that we say – “Let us do evil that good may come”? Their condemnation is just.

**9** ¶ What then? Are we better *than they*? Not at all. For we have before proved that both Jews and Gentiles are all under sin,

**10** as it is written, “*There is none righteous, no, not one.*”

**11** *There is no one who understands. There is no one who is seeking God.*

**12** *They are all turned aside from the way. They have together become unprofitable. There is no one that does good, no, not one.*”

**13** “*Their throat is an open grave. With their tongues they have used deceit. The poison of asps is under their lips.*”

**14** “*Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.*”

**15** “*Their feet are swift to shed blood.*

**16** *Destruction and misery are in their ways.*

**17** *And they have not known the way of peace.*”

**18** “*There is no fear of God before their eyes.*”

**19** ¶ Now we know that whatever things the law says, it says to those who are under the law, so that every mouth may be stopped and all the world may become accountable to God.

**20** Therefore, by the deeds of law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by law is the knowledge of sin.

**21** ¶ But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets,

**22** even the righteousness of God that is by the faith of Jesus Christ to all those who believe, for there is no difference;

**23** for all have sinned and fall short

of the glory of God;

**24** being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus,

**25** whom God has set forth *to be* an atoning sacrifice through faith in His blood in order to declare His righteousness for the remission of sins in the past because of the forbearance of God,

**26** to declare at this time, *I say*, His righteousness that He might be just and the justifier of him who believes in Jesus.

**27** ¶ Where then *is* boasting? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? No, but by the law of faith.

**28** Therefore, we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the deeds of law.

**29** *Is He* the God of the Jews only? *Is He* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also,

**30** since *it is* one God who will justify the circumcision by faith and uncircumcision through faith.

**31** Do we then make void law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish law.

#### Chapter 4

**1** ¶ What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather, has discovered according to the flesh?

**2** For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something about which to boast, but not before God.

**3** For what does the Scripture say? "*Abraham believed God and it was credited to him for righteousness.*"

**4** Now to him who works, the re-

ward is not credited according to grace, but according to debt.

**5** ¶ But to him who does not work, but believes in Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is credited for righteousness,

**6** just as David also describes the blessedness of the man to whom God credits righteousness without works,

**7** saying, "*Blessed are those whose iniquities are forgiven and whose sins have been covered.*"

**8** *Blessed is the man whose sins the Lord will not reckon.*"

**9** ¶ *Does* this blessedness then *come only* on the circumcision, or on the uncircumcision also? For we say that faith was credited to Abraham for righteousness.

**10** How then was it credited? When he was in circumcision or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

**11** And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith that *he had while* being uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all those who believe, though they are not circumcised, so that righteousness might be credited to them also,

**12** and the father of circumcision to those who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of the faith of Abraham our father that *he had while* being uncircumcised.

**13** ¶ For the promise that he should be the heir of the world *was* not to Abraham or to his seed through law,

but through the righteousness of faith.

**14** For if those who are of the law *are* heirs, faith is made void and the promise has been nullified

**15** because the law works wrath, for where *there* is no law, *there is* no transgression.

**16** ¶ Therefore, *it is* of faith that *it might be* by grace, to the end *that* the promise might be guaranteed to all the seed, not only to those who are of the law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

**17** as it is written, “*I have made you a father of many nations,*” in the presence of Him whom he believed, *even* God, who gives life to the dead and calls those things that do not exist as though they did *exist*.

**18** Who against hope believed in hope, so that he might become the father of many nations according to what was spoken, “*So shall your seed be.*”

**19** And not being weak in faith, he did not consider his own body, already dead, because he was about a hundred years old, neither the deadness of Sarah’s womb.

**20** He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strong in faith, giving glory to God, **21** and being fully persuaded that what He had promised, He was able also to perform.

**22** Therefore, it was credited to him for righteousness.

**23** ¶ Now it was not written for his

sake alone, that it was credited to him,

**24** but for us also, to whom it shall be credited, if we believe in Him who raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

**25** who was delivered for our offenses and was raised for our justification.

### Chapter 5

**1** ¶ Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

**2** through whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

**3** And not only *this*, but we also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulation works patience,

**4** and patience, experience, and experience, hope.

**5** And hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us.

**6** ¶ For when we were still without strength, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly.

**7** For scarcely for a righteous man will one die, yet perhaps for a good man some would even dare to die.

**8** But God manifests His love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

**9** Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we will be saved from wrath through Him.

**10** For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the

death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we will be saved by His life.

**11** And not only *this*, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

**12 ¶** Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world and death through sin, and so death passed to all men because all have sinned.

**13** (For until law, sin was in the world, but sin is not credited when there is no law.

**14** Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is the type of Him who was to come.

**15** But the free gift is not as the offense. For if by the offense of one many died, much more the grace of God and the gift by grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abounded to many.

**16** And the gift is not as *it was* through the one who sinned, for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation. But the free gift *that came because of* the many offenses *resulted* in justification.

**17** For if by one man's offense death reigned through the one, much more they who receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the one, Jesus Christ.)

**18 ¶** Therefore, as through the offense of one, *judgment came* on all men to condemnation, even so

through the righteousness of one, *the free gift came* on all men to justification of life.

**19** For as through one man's disobedience many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of one will many be made righteous.

**20 ¶** Moreover, law entered so that the offense might abound. But where sin abounded, grace abounded much more,

**21** so that as sin has reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

## Chapter 6

**1 ¶** What then will we say? Will we continue in sin so that grace may abound?

**2** Certainly not! How will we who are dead to sin live any longer therein?

**3** Or do you not know that as many of us as were immersed into Christ Jesus were immersed into His death?

**4** Therefore, we are buried with Him through immersion into death, that just as Christ was raised up from the dead through the glory of the Father, even so we also might walk in newness of life.

**5 ¶** For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, we will also be *in the likeness* of His resurrection;

**6** knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *Him* so that the body of sin might be destroyed, that we should no longer be

bondservants to sin.

**7** For he who is dead is freed from sin.

**8** Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we will also live with Him,

**9** knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over Him.

**10** For in *the death* that He died, He died to sin once for all. But in *the life* that He lives, He lives to God.

**11** Likewise also, consider yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

**12** ¶ Therefore, do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you should obey the lusts *of the body*.

**13** Neither present your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God, as those who are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness to God.

**14** For sin will not have dominion over you, for you are not under law, but under grace.

**15** ¶ What then? Will we sin because we are not under law but under grace? Certainly not!

**16** Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves *as* bondservants to obey, his bondservants you are whom you obey, whether of sin to death or of obedience to righteousness?

**17** But God be thanked that *though* you were the bondservants of sin, yet you have obeyed from the heart

that form of teaching that was delivered *to* you.

**18** And having been freed from sin, you became the bondservants of righteousness.

**19** I speak after the manner of men because of the weakness of your flesh. For as you have presented your members *as* bondservants to impurity and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members *as* bondservants to righteousness in holiness.

**20** ¶ For when you were the bondservants of sin, you were free from righteousness.

**21** What fruit did you have then in those things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things *is* death.

**22** But now having been made free from sin and having become bondservants to God, you have your fruit unto holiness and the end, eternal life.

**23** For the wages of sin *is* death, but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

## Chapter 7

**1** ¶ Do you not know, brethren (for I speak to those who know law), how that the law has dominion over a man as long as he lives?

**2** For the woman who has a husband is bound by law to *her* husband as long as he lives. However, if the husband dies, she is released from the law of *her* husband.

**3** So then, if while *her* husband lives, she is married to another man,

she will be called an adulteress. But if her husband is dead, she is free from that law, so that she is not an adulteress, though she is married to another man.

**4** Therefore, my brethren, you also became dead to the law through the body of Christ, so that you should be married to another, *even* to Him who is raised from the dead, so that we should bring forth fruit to God.

**5** For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions that were *aroused* by the law were at work in our members to bring forth fruit to death.

**6** But now we are delivered from the law, having died to that wherein we were held, so that we should serve in newness of spirit and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

**7 ¶** What shall we then say? *Is* the law sin? Certainly not! On the contrary, I would not have known sin except through law, for I would not have known coveting except the law had said, “*You will not covet.*”

**8** But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, produced in me every lust. For without law sin *is* dead.

**9** For without law, I was once alive. But when the commandment came, sin revived and I died.

**10** And the commandment that *was meant to bring* life, I found to *bring* death.

**11** For sin, taking opportunity through the commandment, deceived me and through it killed *me*.

**12** Therefore, the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.

**13 ¶** Therefore, has that which is good become death to me? Certainly not! But sin, that it might be manifested *to be* sin, was working death in me through what is good, so that sin through the commandment might become exceedingly sinful.

**14** For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold into *bondage* to sin.

**15** For what I do, I do not understand. For what I would *do*, that I do not. But what I hate, that do I.

**16** If then I do what I do not want *to do*, I agree with the law that *it is* good.

**17** But now, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me.

**18** For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwells no good thing; for to will is present with me, but *how* to perform what is good I *do* not find.

**19** For the good that I would *do*, I do not. But the evil that I would not *do*, that I do.

**20** Now if I do what I do not *wish to do*, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me.

**21 ¶** I find then the law, that when I want to do good, evil is present with me.

**22** For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man.

**23** But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin that is in my members.

**24** Wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from the body of this

death?

**25** I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

### Chapter 8

**1** ¶ *There is* now, therefore, no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, [who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit.]

**2** For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has freed you from the law of sin and death.

**3** For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh,

**4** so that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit.

**5** For those who *walk* according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who *walk* according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

**6** For to be carnally minded *is* death, but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

**7** Because the carnal mind *is* hostile toward God, for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can *it* be.

**8** So then those who are in the flesh cannot please God.

**9** ¶ However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if any-

one does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.

**10** And if Christ *is* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin, but the spirit *is* alive because of righteousness.

**11** But if the Spirit of Him who raised up Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised up Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies by His Spirit who dwells in you.

**12** ¶ Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh,

**13** for if you live after the flesh you will die. But if you through the Spirit put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.

**14** For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God.

**15** For you have not received a spirit of bondage again to fear, but you have received a spirit of adoption by which we cry, "Abba, Father!"

**16** The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are the children of God,

**17** and if children, then heirs, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ; if indeed we suffer with *Him* in order that we may also be glorified with *Him*.

**18** ¶ For I consider that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory that will be revealed to us.

**19** For the anxious expectation of the creation waits for the revealing of the sons of God.

**20** For the creation was made sub-

ject to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who has subjected *it* in hope,

**21** because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

**22** For we know that the whole creation groans and labors together until now in pains of birth.

**23** And not only *that*, but ourselves also, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body.

**24** For we are saved by hope, but hope that is seen is not hope, for what a man sees, why does he still hope for *it*?

**25** But if we hope for what we do not see, *then* with perseverance we wait for *it*.

**26** ¶ Likewise, the Spirit also helps our weaknesses, for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession with groanings that cannot be uttered.

**27** And He who searches the hearts knows what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because He makes intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

**28** ¶ And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to *His* purpose.

**29** For those He foreknew, He also predestined *to be* conformed to the image of His Son, so that He might

be the firstborn among many brethren.

**30** Moreover, those whom He predestined, He also called. And those whom He called, He also justified. And those whom He justified, He also glorified.

**31** ¶ What will we then say to these things? If God *is* for us, who *can be* against us?

**32** He who spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how will He not with Him also freely give us all things?

**33** Who will lay anything to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God who justifies.

**34** Who *is* He who condemns? *It is* Christ who died, yes, rather who was raised again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us.

**35** Who will separate us from the love of Christ? *Will it be* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

**36** As it is written, "*For Your sake we are killed all day long. We are considered as sheep for the slaughter.*"

**37** ¶ But in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him who loved us.

**38** For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

**39** nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is

### Chapter 9

**1 ¶** I say the truth in Christ, I do not lie, my conscience also bearing witness with me in the Holy Spirit,

**2** that I have great sorrow and continual grief in my heart.

**3** For I could wish that I myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh;

**4** who are Israelites, to whom *belongs* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

**5** whose *are* the fathers, and from whom according to the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen.

**6 ¶** Not as though the word of God has failed. For they *are* not all Israel who are *descended* from Israel;

**7** nor because they are the seed of Abraham *are they* all children; but, "*In Isaac will your seed be called.*"

**8** That is, those who are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God, but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

**9** For this *is* the word of promise, "*At this time I will come and Sarah will have a son.*"

**10 ¶** And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one man, even by our father Isaac,

**11** for *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not

of works, but of Him who calls,

**12** it was said to her, "*The elder will serve the younger.*"

**13** As it is written, "*Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have hated.*"

**14 ¶** What will we say then? *Is there* injustice with God? Certainly not!

**15** For He says to Moses, "*I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.*"

**16** So then *it is* not of him who wills nor of him who is running, but of God who shows mercy.

**17** For the Scripture says to Pharaoh, "*Even for this same purpose I have raised you up, so that I might show My power in you, and that My name might be declared throughout all the earth.*"

**18** Therefore, He has mercy on whom He desires, and whom He wills He hardens.

**19 ¶** You will say then to me, "Why does He still find fault? For who has resisted His will?"

**20** On the contrary, O man, who are you who *would* reply against God? Will the thing formed say to Him who formed *it*, "Why have you made me this way?"

**21** Has not the potter power over the clay to make from the same lump one vessel to honor and another to dishonor?

**22 ¶** *What* if God, willing to show His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath prepared for destruction,

**23** and that He might make known

the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, that He had before prepared for glory,

**24** even us, whom He has called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

**25** ¶ As He says also in Hosea, “*I will call them My people who were not My people, and her beloved who was not beloved.*”

**26** “*And it will come to pass that in the place where it was said to them, ‘You are not My people,’ there they will be called the children of the living God.*”

**27** ¶ Isaiah also cries out concerning Israel, “*Though the number of the children of Israel is as the sand of the sea, a remnant will be saved,*

**28** *for He will finish the work and cut it short in righteousness, because the Lord will make a short work on the earth.*”

**29** And as Isaiah foretold, “*Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we would have been as Sodom and would have been made like Gomorrah.*”

**30** ¶ What will we say then? That the Gentiles who followed not after righteousness have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness that is of faith.

**31** But Israel, who followed after the law of righteousness, has not attained to the law.

**32** Why? Because *they did not seek it by faith, but as if it were by works.* For they stumbled over the stumbling stone,

**33** as it is written, “*Behold, I lay in*

*Zion a stumbling stone and rock of offense, and whoever believes in Him will not be ashamed.*”

## Chapter 10

**1** ¶ Brethren, my heart’s desire and prayer to God for them is that they might be saved.

**2** For I testify of them that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge.

**3** For they being ignorant of God’s righteousness and seeking to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God.

**4** For Christ is the end of law for righteousness to everyone who believes.

**5** ¶ For Moses describes the righteousness that is of law, “*The man who does those things will live by them.*”

**6** But the righteousness that is of faith thus speaks, “*Say not in your heart, ‘Who will ascend into heaven?’*” (that is, to bring Christ down),

**7** or, “*Who will descend into the abyss?’*” (that is, to bring up Christ from the dead).

**8** But what does it say? “*The word is near you, even in your mouth and in your heart,*” that is, the word of faith that we preach;

**9** that if you will confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and will believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

**10** For with the heart man believes

unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made to salvation.

**11** For the scripture says, “*Whoever believes on Him will not be ashamed.*”

**12** For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call on Him.

**13** For whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved.

**14 ¶** How then will they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how will they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how will they hear without a preacher?

**15** And how will they preach unless they are sent? As it is written, “*How beautiful are the feet of those who bring glad tidings of good things!*”

**16 ¶** However, they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says, “*Lord, who has believed our report?*”

**17** So then faith *comes* by hearing and hearing by the word of Christ.

**18** But I say, have they not heard? Yes indeed, for “*their sound went into all the earth and their words to the ends of the world.*”

**19 ¶** But I say, did not Israel know? First, Moses says, “*I will provoke you to jealousy by those who are no people and by a foolish nation I will anger you.*”

**20** But Isaiah is very bold, and says, “*I was found by those who did not seek Me. I was made manifest to*

*those who did not ask for Me.*”

**21** But to Israel He says, “*All day long I have stretched forth My hands to a disobedient and obstinate people.*”

## Chapter 11

**1 ¶** I say then, has God cast away His people? Certainly not! For I am also an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

**2** God has not cast away His people whom He foreknew. Or do you not know what the Scripture says of Elijah, how he pleads to God against Israel, saying,

**3** “*Lord, they have killed Your prophets and torn down Your altars. And I am left alone, and they are seeking my life?*”

**4** But what is the divine response to him? “*I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal.*”

**5** Even so then, at this present time there is also a remnant according to the election of grace.

**6** And if by grace, then *it is* no more by works, otherwise grace is no more grace. [But if *it is* by works, it is no longer grace, otherwise work is no longer work.]

**7 ¶** What then? Israel has not obtained that for which it seeks, but the elect have obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

**8** According as it is written, “*To this day God has given them the spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see and ears that they should not hear.*”

**9** And David says, “*Let their table become a snare and a trap and a stumbling block and a retribution to them.*”

**10** *Let their eyes be darkened that they may not see and bow down their back always.*”

**11** ¶ I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? Certainly not! But *rather* through their fall salvation *has come* to the Gentiles in order to provoke them to jealousy.

**12** Now if their transgression *is* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fullness?

**13** ¶ For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify my ministry,

**14** if by any means I may provoke to jealousy *those of* my flesh and might save some of them.

**15** For if the casting away of them *is* the reconciling of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead?

**16** ¶ For if the firstfruit *is* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*. And if the root *is* holy, so *are* the branches.

**17** And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree were grafted in among them, and with them became a partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree,

**18** do not boast against the branches. But if you boast, *remember that* you do not support the root, but the root you.

**19** ¶ You will say then, “The branches were broken off so that I

might be grafted in.”

**20** Quite right! Because of unbelief they were broken off, but you stand by faith. Be not arrogant, but fear.

**21** For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest He also not spare you.

**22** Therefore, behold the goodness and severity of God; on those who fell, severity; but to you *the goodness of God*, if you continue in *His* goodness. Otherwise, you also will be cut off.

**23** And they also, if they do not continue in unbelief will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again.

**24** For if you were cut out of the olive tree that is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree, how much more will these who are the natural *branches* be grafted into their own olive tree?

**25** ¶ For I do not want, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own minds, that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in.

**26** And so all Israel will be saved as it is written, “*There will come out of Zion the Deliverer who will turn away ungodliness from Jacob.*”

**27** *For this is My covenant to them, when I will take away their sins.*”

**28** ¶ Concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes, but concerning the elect, *they are* beloved for the sake of the fathers.

- 29** For the gifts and calling of God *are* irrevocable.
- 30** For as you in the past have not believed God, you have now obtained mercy through their unbelief,
- 31** even so these also have now disbelieved, so that through the mercy shown to you they also may obtain mercy.
- 32** For God has committed them all to disobedience so that He might have mercy on all.
- 33** ¶ Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God. How unsearchable *are* His judgments and His ways past finding out.
- 34** “*For who has known the mind of the Lord? Or who has been His counsellor?*”
- 35** “*Or who has first given to Him and it will be repaid to him again?*”
- 36** ¶ For of Him and through Him and to Him *are* all things, to whom *be* glory forever. Amen.

### Chapter 12

- 1** ¶ Therefore, I urge you, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, *which is* your reasonable service.
- 2** And be not conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what *is* that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.
- 3** ¶ For I say through the grace given to me, to everyone that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God has dealt to each one a measure of faith.
- 4** For as we have many members in one body, and all members do not have the same function,
- 5** so we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and everyone members one of another.
- 6** Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;
- 7** or ministry, *let us use it* in our ministering; or he who teaches, in teaching;
- 8** or he who exhorts, in exhortation; he who gives, *let him do it* with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness.
- 9** ¶ *Let* love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is good.
- 10** *Be* kindly affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honor preferring one another;
- 11** not lagging behind in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord,
- 12** rejoicing in hope, persevering in tribulation, continuing steadfastly in prayer,
- 13** contributing to the needs of the saints, given to hospitality.
- 14** Bless those who persecute you. Bless and do not curse.
- 15** Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep.
- 16** *Be* of the same mind toward one another. Do not set *your* mind on high things, but associate with men

of humble position. Be not wise in your own opinion.

**17 ¶** Repay to no one evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

**18** If it is possible, as much as lies within your *power*, live peaceably with all men.

**19** Dearly beloved, do not take revenge, but give place to *God's* wrath, for it is written, "*Vengeance is mine, I will repay,*" says the Lord.

**20** Therefore, "*If your enemy hungers, feed him; if he thirsts, give him drink, for in so doing you will heap coals of fire on his head.*"

**21** Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

### Chapter 13

**1 ¶** Let every soul be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God. The authorities that exist are ordained by God.

**2** Therefore, whoever resists authority, resists the ordinance of God. And those who resist will receive judgment on themselves.

**3** For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Do you want to be unafraid of authority? Do what is good and you will have praise of the same,

**4** for he is the minister of God to you for good. But if you do what is evil, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword in vain, for he is the minister of God, an avenger to *execute* wrath on him who does evil.

**5** Therefore, it is necessary to be

subject, not only because of wrath, but also for conscience sake.

**6** For because of this you also pay tribute, for they are ministers of God, attending continually to this very thing.

**7** Render to all their dues, tax to whom tax *is due*, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor.

**8 ¶** Owe no man anything, except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled *the* law.

**9** For this, "*You will not commit adultery,*" "*You will not kill,*" "*You will not steal,*" "*You will not covet,*" and if *there is* any other commandment, it is summed up in this saying, namely, "*You shall love your neighbor as yourself.*"

**10** Love works no harm toward his neighbor, therefore, love *is* the fulfillment of law.

**11 ¶** Knowing that *it is* now high time to awaken out of sleep because now our salvation *is* nearer than when we believed.

**12** The night is almost over, the day is at hand, therefore, let us cast off the works of darkness and let us put on the armor of light.

**13** Let us walk honestly as in the day, not in revellings and drunkenness, not in sexual promiscuity and lewdness, not in strife and jealousy.

**14** But put on the Lord Jesus Christ and make no provision for the flesh to *fulfill its* lusts.

### Chapter 14

**1 ¶** Receive him who is weak in the

faith, *but* not to judgments of *disputable* thoughts.

**2** For one believes that he may eat all things, another who is weak, eats herbs.

**3** Do not let him who eats despise him who does not eat. And do not let him who does not eat judge him who eats, for God has received him.

**4** Who are you to judge another man's servant? To his own master he stands or falls. Indeed, he will be made to stand, for God is able to make him stand.

**5** ¶ One man regards one day above another, another regards every day *alike*. Let every man be fully convinced in his own mind.

**6** He who observes the day, observes *it* to the Lord. He who eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives God thanks. And he who does not eat, to the Lord he does not eat, and gives God thanks.

**7** For none of us lives to himself and none of us dies to himself.

**8** For whether we live, we live to the Lord, and whether we die, we die to the Lord. Therefore, whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.

**9** For to this end Christ died and lived *again*, so that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living.

**10** But why do you judge your brother? Or why do you show contempt to your brother? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God.

**11** For it is written, "*As I live, says the Lord, every knee will bow to Me*

*and every tongue will confess to God.*"

**12** ¶ So then every one of us will give account of himself to God.

**13** Therefore, let us not judge one another any more. But judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

**14** ¶ I know and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus that *there is* nothing unclean of itself. But to him who regards anything to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

**15** But if your brother is grieved with *your* meat, you are no longer walking according to love. Do not destroy him with your meat for whom Christ died.

**16** Therefore, do not let your good be spoken of *as* evil,

**17** for the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.

**18** For he, who in this thing serves Christ, *is* acceptable to God and approved by men.

**19** ¶ Therefore, let us follow after the things that make for peace and things by which one may edify another.

**20** For *the sake of eating* meat, do not destroy the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure, but *it is* evil for the man who eats with offense.

**21** *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *do anything* by which your brother stumbles.

**22** The faith that you have, have *it* to yourself before God. Happy *is* he who does not condemn himself in

that thing which he approves.

**23** And he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because *he does not eat* from faith, for whatever *is not from faith is sin*.

### Chapter 15

**1** ¶ We then who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of the weak and not to please ourselves.

**2** Let every one of us please *his* neighbor for *his* good, to *his* edification.

**3** For even Christ did not please Himself, but as it is written, "*The reproaches of those who reproached You fell on Me.*"

**4** For whatever things were written before were written for our learning, so that we through patience and encouragement of the Scriptures might have hope.

**5** Now the God of patience and encouragement grant you to be of the same mind toward one another according to Christ Jesus,

**6** so that you may with one mind and one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

**7** ¶ Therefore, accept one another as Christ also accepted you to the glory of God.

**8** Now I say that Christ was a servant to the circumcision for the truth of God to confirm the promises *made to the fathers*,

**9** and that the Gentiles might glorify God for *His* mercy, as it is written, "*For this cause I will confess to You among the Gentiles and sing to Your name.*"

**10** And again he says, "*Rejoice, O Gentiles, with His people.*"

**11** And again, "*Praise the Lord all you Gentiles and laud Him all you people.*"

**12** And again, Isaiah says, "*There will be a root of Jesse and He who will arise to reign over the Gentiles, in Him will the Gentiles trust.*"

**13** Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, so that you may abound in hope in *the* power of the Holy Spirit.

**14** ¶ And concerning you, my brethren, I myself am convinced that you are also full of goodness, filled with all knowledge and able also to admonish one another.

**15** Nevertheless, brethren, concerning some points I have written more boldly to you in order to remind you, because of the grace that was given to me from God,

**16** that I should be the minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, so that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been sanctified by the Holy Spirit.

**17** Therefore, I have reason to glory in Christ Jesus in those things that pertain to God.

**18** For I will not dare to speak of any of those things that Christ has not worked through me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

**19** through powerful signs and wonders by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

**20** And so I have made it my goal to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build on another man's foundation, **21** but as it is written, "*To whom He was not announced, they will see, and they who have not heard will understand.*"

**22** ¶ For this reason I have been greatly hindered from coming to you.

**23** But now, having no more place to work in these regions, and having a great desire these many years to come to you,

**24** whenever I make my journey into Spain, I hope to see you in my journey and to be supported on my way there by you, if first I may enjoy your company.

**25** But now I go to Jerusalem to minister to the saints.

**26** For it pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints who are in Jerusalem.

**27** It pleased them to do so, and they are debtors to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister to them in material things.

**28** Therefore, when I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go by you on my way to Spain.

**29** I am sure that when I come to you, I will come in the fullness of the blessing of Christ.

**30** ¶ Now I urge you, brethren, through the Lord Jesus Christ and through the love of the Spirit, that

you strive together with me in prayers to God for me,

**31** that I may be delivered from those in Judea who do not believe, and that my service to Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints,

**32** so that I may come to you with joy by the will of God and may be refreshed with you.

**33** Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

### Chapter 16

**1** ¶ I commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a servant of the church that is at Cenchrea,

**2** that you receive her in the Lord in a manner worthy of the saints and that you assist her in whatever business she may have need of you, for she has been a helper of many and also of myself.

**3** ¶ Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus

**4** who have risked their own necks for my life, to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

**5** Greet the church that meets in their house. Greet my beloved Epaphroditus who is the firstfruits of Asia to Christ.

**6** Greet Mary, who labored much for us.

**7** Greet Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen and my fellow prisoners who are notable among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

**8** ¶ Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

**9** Greet Urbanus, our helper in

Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

**10** Greet Apelles, the approved in Christ. Greet those who are of Aristobulus' *household*.

**11** Greet Herodion, my kinsman. Greet those who are of the *household* of Narcissus, who are in the Lord.

**12** ¶ Greet Tryphena and Tryphosa who labor in the Lord. Greet the beloved Persis who labored much in the Lord.

**13** Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

**14** Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren who are with them.

**15** Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them.

**16** Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ greet you.

**17** ¶ Now I urge you, brethren, mark those who cause divisions and offenses contrary to the teaching you have learned, and turn away from them.

**18** For they who are such serve not our Lord Christ but their own belly, and by appealing words and flattering speech deceive the hearts of the innocent.

**19** For your obedience is known to

all *men*. I rejoice therefore on your behalf, but I want you to be wise to what is good and innocent to what is evil.

**20** And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

**21** ¶ Timothy, my fellow worker, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen, greet you.

**22** I, Tertius, who wrote *this* letter, greet you in the Lord.

**23** ¶ Gaius my host, and *host* of the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the city treasurer, greets you, and Quartus a brother.

**24** [The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.]

**25** ¶ Now to him who is able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery that was kept secret since ages past,

**26** but now is manifested, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, has been made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,

**27** to the only wise God *be* glory through Jesus Christ forever. Amen.

## PAUL'S LETTER OF I CORINTHIANS

### Chapter 1

**1** ¶ Paul, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God,

and Sosthenes *our* brother,

**2** to the church of God that is at Corinth, to those who are sanctified

in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all who in every place call on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their *Lord* and ours.

**3** Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

**4** ¶ I thank my God always for you for the grace of God that was given you in Christ Jesus,

**5** that in everything you were enriched by Him, in all speech and *in* all knowledge,

**6** even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you,

**7** so that you are not lacking in any gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

**8** who will also confirm you to the end *so that you will be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

**9** God *is* faithful, through whom you were called into fellowship of His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

**10** ¶ Now I urge you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you, but *that* you be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

**11** For it has been revealed to me concerning you, my brethren, by those *of the household* of Chloe, that there are disputes among you.

**12** Now I say this, that each one of you says, "I am of Paul," and "I *am* of Apollos," and "I *am* of Cephas," and "I *am* of Christ."

**13** Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you immersed in the name of Paul?

**14** ¶ I thank God that I immersed none of you except Crispus and Gaius,

**15** lest anyone should say that I had immersed in my own name.

**16** And I immersed also the household of Stephanas. Besides *this*, I do not know whether I immersed any other.

**17** For Christ did not send me to immerse, but to preach the gospel, not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

**18** ¶ For the preaching of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing. But to us who are being saved, it is the power of God.

**19** For it is written, "*I will destroy the wisdom of the wise and will bring to nothing the understanding of the clever.*"

**20** ¶ Where *is* the wise *man*? Where *is* the scribe? Where *is* the disputer of this world? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

**21** For since in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom did not know God, it pleased God through the foolishness of preaching to save those who believe.

**22** For the Jews require a sign and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

**23** But we preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block and to Gentiles foolishness,

**24** but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.

**25** Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

**26 ¶** For you see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*.

**27** But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to shame the wise. And God has chosen the weak things of the world to shame the things that are mighty;

**28** and the base things of the world, and things that are despised, God has chosen, and things that are not, so that He might bring to nothing the things that are,

**29** so that no flesh should boast in His presence.

**30** But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification and redemption,

**31** so that as it is written, "*He who boasts, let him boast in the Lord.*"

## Chapter 2

**1 ¶** And I, brethren, when I came to you *I* did not come with excellent speech or of wisdom *while* declaring to you the mystery of God.

**2** For I determined not to know anything among you, except Jesus Christ and Him crucified.

**3** I was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling.

**4** And my speech and my preaching *were* not with persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the power of the Spirit,

**5** so that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men but in the power of God.

**6 ¶** But we speak wisdom among

those who are perfect, yet not the wisdom of this age nor of the princes of this age, who are being brought to nothing.

**7** But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* that God foreordained before the ages to our glory.

**8** This *wisdom* none of the princes of this age has known, for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

**9** But as it is written, "*Eye has not seen nor ear heard, nor have entered into the heart of man the things that God has prepared for those who love Him.*"

**10** But God has revealed *them* to us through His Spirit, for the Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God.

**11** For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of man that is in him? Even so the things of God no one knows except the Spirit of God.

**12** Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, so that we might know the things that are freely given to us by God.

**13 ¶** Which things we also speak, not in the words that man's wisdom teaches, but what the Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual *words*.

**14** But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him. Neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

**15** But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is judged by no one.

**16** For “*who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?*” But we have the mind of Christ.

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual *men*, but as to carnal, as to infants in Christ.

**2** I have fed you with milk and not with meat, for until now you were not able *to receive it*, even now you are still not able,

**3** for you are still carnal. For where *there is* envying and strife, are you not carnal and walking as *worldly men*?

**4** For when one says, “I am of Paul,” and another, “I *am* of Apollos,” are you not *walking as worldly men*?

**5 ¶** Who then is Paul and who *is* Apollos, but servants by whom you believed, even as the Lord gave *opportunity* to each one?

**6** I have planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase.

**7** So then neither he who plants is anything, nor he who waters, but God who gives the increase.

**8** Now he who plants and he who waters are one, and each will receive his own reward according to his own labor.

**9 ¶** For we are laborers together with God. You are God’s field, God’s building.

**10** According to the grace of God that is given to me as a wise

masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation and another builds on it. But let every man take heed how he builds on it.

**11** For no other foundation can man lay than what is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

**12** Now if anyone builds on this foundation *with* gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble,

**13** each one’s work will be manifested, for the day will declare it because it will be revealed by fire. And the fire will test each man’s work *to determine* what quality it is.

**14** If anyone’s work endures that he has built, he will receive a reward.

**15** If anyone’s work is burned, he will suffer loss. But he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire.

**16 ¶** Do you not know that you are the temple of God and *that* the Spirit of God dwells in you?

**17** If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him, for the temple of God is holy, which you are.

**18 ¶** Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you seems to be wise in this world, let him become a fool so that he may be wise.

**19** For the wisdom of this world is foolishness to God. For it is written, “*He catches the wise in their craftiness*”;

**20** and again, “*The Lord knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.*”

**21** Therefore, let no man boast in men. For all things are yours,

**22** whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas or the world or life or death or things present or things to come. All are yours.

**23** And you are Christ's and Christ is God's.

### Chapter 4

**1** ¶ Let a man so regard us as the servants of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God.

**2** Moreover, it is required of stewards that one be found trustworthy.

**3** But to me it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you or by a human court. In fact, I do not judge my own self.

**4** For I know nothing against myself, yet I am not justified by this. But He who judges me is the Lord.

**5** Therefore, judge nothing before the time until the Lord comes, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness and will manifest the motives of the hearts, and then will everyone have praise of God.

**6** ¶ And these things, brethren, I have figuratively applied to myself and Apollos for your sakes, that in us you might learn not to think above what is written, that none of you take pride in one against another.

**7** For who makes you to be superior? And what do you have that you did not receive? Now if you did receive *it*, why do you boast as if you had not received *it*?

**8** Now you are already full. Now you are already rich. You have reigned as kings without us. And I

wish you did reign, so that we also might reign with you.

**9** For I think that God has set forth us the apostles last, as *men* condemned to death, for we have become a spectacle to the world, both to angels and to men.

**10** We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but you *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weak, but you *are* strong. You *are* honored, but we *are* despised.

**11** Even to this present hour we both hunger and thirst and are naked and are roughly treated and have no certain place of dwelling.

**12** And *we* labor, working with our own hands. Being reviled, we bless. Being persecuted, we endure.

**13** Being slandered, we kindly respond. We are made as the scum of the world *and are* the refuse of all things until now.

**14** ¶ I do not write these things to shame you, but as my beloved children, I warn *you*.

**15** For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *you have* not many fathers, for in Christ Jesus I have brought you forth through the gospel.

**16** Therefore, I urge you, be imitators of me.

**17** For this reason I have sent Timothy to you, who is my son, beloved and faithful in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways that are in Christ, as I teach everywhere in every assembly.

**18** ¶ Now some are arrogant, as though I would not come to you.

**19** But I will come to you shortly,

if the Lord wills, and will know, not the speech of those who are arrogant, but the power.

**20** For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.

**21** What do you desire? Shall I come to you with a rod, or in love and the spirit of meekness?

### Chapter 5

**1** ¶ It is actually reported *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication is not even *practiced* among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

**2** And you are arrogant and have not rather mourned, that he who has done this deed might be removed from among you.

**3** For I indeed, being absent in body but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him who has done this deed.

**4** In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are assembled, and *with* my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

**5** deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh so that *his* spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord.

**6** ¶ Your boasting *is* not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?

**7** Therefore, purge out the old leaven so that you may be a new lump, as you are unleavened. For indeed, Christ our Passover was sacrificed.

**8** Therefore, let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the

leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

**9** ¶ I wrote to you in a letter not to associate with fornicators.

**10** However, *I did* not at all *refer to association* with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then you would have to go out of the world.

**11** But now I have written to you not to associate with anyone who is called a brother if he is a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner. With such a man do not eat.

**12** ¶ For what have I to do with judging those who are outside *the church*? Do you not judge those who are within?

**13** But those who are outside, God judges. Therefore, put away the wicked person from among yourselves.

### Chapter 6

**1** ¶ Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unrighteous and not before the saints?

**2** Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world will be judged by you, are you incompetent to judge *even* the smallest matters?

**3** Do you not know that we will judge angels? How much more the things that pertain to this life?

**4** If then you have judgments of things pertaining to this life, do you

appoint those to judge who are least regarded in the church?

**5** I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you, not even one who will be able to judge between his brethren?

**6** But brother goes to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

**7** ¶ Now therefore, there is an utter failure among you because you go to law with one another. Why do you not rather suffer wrong? Why do you not rather *allow yourselves to be wronged*?

**8** No, you do wrong and defraud, and this to *your* brethren.

**9** Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived, neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites,

**10** nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, will inherit the kingdom of God.

**11** And such were some of you. But you were washed. But you were sanctified. But you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and in the Spirit of our God.

**12** ¶ All things are lawful to me, but all things are not profitable. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of anything.

**13** Meats for the belly and the belly for meats, but God will destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the

Lord for the body.

**14** And God has both raised up the Lord and will also raise us up by His own power.

**15** ¶ Do you not know that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make *them* the members of a harlot? Certainly not!

**16** Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body *with her*? For He says, "*The two will become one flesh.*"

**17** But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.

**18** ¶ Flee fornication. Every sin that a man does is outside the body. But he who commits fornication sins against his own body.

**19** Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit *who is* in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?

**20** For you have been bought with a price. Therefore, glorify God in your body.

## Chapter 7

**1** ¶ Now concerning the things about which you wrote to me. *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

**2** However, *in order to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife and let every woman have her own husband.

**3** Let the husband render to the wife due affection, and likewise also the wife to the husband.

**4** The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband *does*. And likewise also, the husband

does not have authority over his own body, but the wife *does*.

**5** Do not deprive one another except by agreement for a time so that you may give yourselves to fasting and prayer. And come together again so that Satan not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

**6** But I speak this by way of allowance *and* not by command.

**7** For I wish that all men were even as I myself. But every man has *his* own gift from God, one after this manner and another after that.

**8 ¶** I say to the unmarried and widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I *am*.

**9** But if they cannot exercise self-control, let them marry, for it is better to marry than to burn *with passion*.

**10** And to the married I command, *yet* not I but the Lord, that the wife not leave *her* husband.

**11** But if she does leave, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to *her* husband. And do not let the husband send *his* wife away.

**12 ¶** But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who does not believe, and she is pleased to dwell with him, let him not send her away.

**13** And the woman who has a husband who does not believe, and if he is pleased to dwell with her, let her not send *her* husband away.

**14** For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband. Otherwise, your children

are unclean, but now they are holy.

**15** But if the unbeliever leaves, let him leave. A brother or sister is not enslaved in such *cases*. But God has called us to peace.

**16** For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save *your* husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save *your* wife?

**17 ¶** But as God has assigned to everyone, as the Lord has called everyone, so let him walk. And so I instruct in all the churches.

**18** Was anyone called having been circumcised? Let him not become uncircumcised. Was anyone called in uncircumcision? Let him not be circumcised.

**19** Circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

**20** Let each one remain in the same calling wherein he was called.

**21** Are you called *being* a bondservant? Do not worry about it. But if you are able to become free, rather use *it*.

**22** For he who is called in the Lord *while* a bondservant, is the Lord's freeman. Likewise, he who is called *while* free, is Christ's bondservant.

**23** You were bought with a price. Do not become bondservants of men.

**24** Brethren, let each one remain with God in the *state* wherein he was called.

**25 ¶** Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord. How-

ever, I give my opinion as one who has obtained mercy by the Lord to be trustworthy.

**26** Therefore, I suppose that this is good because of the present distress, that *it is* good for a man to remain as he is.

**27** Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be released. Are you released from a wife? Do not seek a wife.

**28** But if you marry you have not sinned. And if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. Nevertheless, such will have trouble in the flesh. I am trying to spare you.

**29 ¶** But this I say, brethren, the time *is* shortened so that from now on both those who have wives should be as though they had none,

**30** and those who weep as though they did not weep, and those who rejoice as though they did not rejoice, and those who buy as though they did not possess,

**31** and those who use the world as not misusing *it*, for the form of this world is passing away.

**32 ¶** But I want you to be free from concern. He who is unmarried cares for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord.

**33** But he who is married cares for the things of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

**34** There is a difference between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman cares for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit. But she who is married cares for the things of the

world, how she may please *her* husband.

**35** And this I speak for your own benefit, not that I may put a restraint on you, but for that which is proper, and that you may be devoted to the Lord without distraction.

**36 ¶** But if anyone thinks that he behaves himself improperly toward his virgin *daughter*, if she is past the flower of *her* youth, and if it must be, let him do what he wishes, he does not sin. Let them marry.

**37** Nevertheless, he who has settled the matter in his heart, not being compelled, but has authority over his own will, and has so determined in his heart that he will keep his virgin *daughter*, does well.

**38** So then he who gives *her* in marriage does well, but he who does not give *her* in marriage does better.

**39 ¶** The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband lives. But if her husband is dead, she is free to be married to whom she wishes, only in the Lord.

**40** But according to my opinion, she is happier if she remains as she is. And I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

## Chapter 8

**1 ¶** Now concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies.

**2** And if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he knows nothing yet as he ought to know.

**3** But if anyone loves God, he is

known by Him.

**4 ¶** Therefore, concerning the eating of those things sacrificed to idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world and that *there is* no other God but one.

**5** For even if there are so-called gods, whether in heaven or in earth (as there are many “gods” and many “lords”),

**6** but to us *there is* one God, the Father, from whom *are* all things and we in Him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom *are* all things and we through Him.

**7 ¶** However, not everyone *has* this knowledge, for some accustomed to the idol until now eat *meat* as a thing sacrificed to an idol, and their conscience being weak is defiled.

**8** But meat does not commend us to God, for neither if we eat are we the better, nor if we do not eat are we the worse.

**9 ¶** But take heed lest somehow this freedom of yours becomes a stumbling block to those who are weak.

**10** For if anyone sees you who have knowledge sitting in an idol’s temple, will not the conscience of him who is weak be emboldened to eat those things that are sacrificed to idols?

**11** For through your knowledge, the weak brother, for whom Christ died, will perish.

**12** And so by sinning against the brethren, and wounding their weak conscience, you sin against Christ.

**13** Therefore, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will never eat

meat again, lest I make my brother stumble.

## Chapter 9

**1 ¶** Am I not an apostle? Am I not free? Have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord?

**2** If I am not an apostle to others, yet indeed I am to you, for you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord.

**3 ¶** My defense to those who examine me is this:

**4** Do we not have the right to eat and to drink?

**5** Do we not have the right to take along a believing wife, even as the other apostles and the brethren of the Lord and Cephas?

**6** Or do only I and Barnabas have no right to refrain from working?

**7** Who *as a* soldier serves at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat of the fruit? Or who feeds a flock and does not drink of the milk of the flock?

**8 ¶** Do I say these things *only* as a man? Or does not the law say the same also?

**9** For it is written in the law of Moses, “*You will not muzzle the ox while he is threshing.*” Is God concerned for oxen?

**10** Or does He say *this* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written so that he who plows should plow in hope, and that he who threshes in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

**11** If we sowed to you spiritual

things, *is it* a great thing if we reap your material things?

**12** If others are partakers of *this* right over you, do we not more? Nevertheless, we have not used this right, but we endure all things so that we should not hinder the gospel of Christ.

**13** Do you not know that those who minister holy things live *from the things* of the temple? And those who wait at the altar are partakers of *the food* of the altar?

**14** Even so the Lord has commanded that those who preach the gospel should live from the gospel.

**15 ¶** But I have used none of these things, nor have I written these things that it should be done so to me, for *it would be* better for me to die than that anyone should make my boasting void.

**16** For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast about, for necessity is laid upon me. For woe is me if I do not preach the gospel.

**17** For if I willingly do this, I have a reward; but if against my will, I have been entrusted *with* a stewardship.

**18** What then is my reward? That when I preach the gospel I may present the gospel of Christ without charge, that I not abuse my right in the gospel.

**19 ¶** For though I am free from all *men*, I have made myself a bond-servant to all, that I might gain the more.

**20** And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might win the Jews. To

those who are under law I became as one under law (though I myself am not under law), so that I might win those who are under law.

**21** To those who are without law, as without law, though not being without God's law but under Christ's law, so that I might win those who are without law.

**22** To the weak I became as weak, so that I might win the weak. I have become all things to all *men*, so that I might by all means save some.

**23** And this I do for the sake of the gospel so that I might be a partaker of it.

**24 ¶** Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but *only* one receives the prize? So run that you may obtain *the prize*.

**25** And every man who strives exercises self-control in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a perishable crown, but we an imperishable.

**26** Therefore, I thus run, not with uncertainty. I thus box, not as *one who* beats the air.

**27** But I discipline my body and bring *it* into subjection, lest by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be disqualified.

## Chapter 10

**1 ¶** I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, how all our fathers were under the cloud and all passed through the sea.

**2** And *they* were all immersed into Moses in the cloud and in the sea.

**3** And all ate the same spiritual food.

**4** And all drank the same spiritual

drink, for they drank from a spiritual Rock that followed them. And that Rock was Christ.

**5** But God was not well pleased with many of them, for they were scattered in the wilderness.

**6 ¶** Now these things were examples for us so that we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted.

**7** Do not be idolaters as some of them were, as it is written, “*The people sat down to eat and drink and rose up to play.*”

**8** Nor let us commit fornication as some of them did, and in one day twenty-three thousand fell.

**9** Nor let us try the Lord as some of them tried *Him*, and were destroyed by serpents.

**10** Nor complain as some of them complained, and were destroyed by the destroyer.

**11** Now these things happened to them as an example, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come.

**12 ¶** Therefore, let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall.

**13** No temptation has overtaken you but such as is common to man. But God *is* faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able *to endure*, but will with the temptation also make a way of escape so that you may be able to endure.

**14 ¶** Therefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry.

**15** I speak as to wise men. You judge what I say.

**16** The cup of blessing that we bless, is it not the fellowship of the blood of Christ? The bread that we break, is it not the fellowship of the body of Christ?

**17** For *though* we are many, *we are* one bread *and* one body, for we are all partakers of that one bread.

**18 ¶** Consider Israel after the flesh. Are not those who eat the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

**19** What then do I mean? That an idol is anything or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is anything?

**20** But I *say* that the things that the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons and not to God. And I do not want you to have fellowship with demons.

**21** You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You cannot partake of the Lord’s table and of the table of demons.

**22** Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than He?

**23 ¶** All things are lawful, but all things are not expedient. All things are lawful, but all things do not edify.

**24** Let no man seek his own *good*, but everyone another’s *good*.

**25** Eat whatever is sold in the meat market, asking no questions for conscience’ sake,

**26** for “*the earth is the Lord’s and the fullness thereof.*”

**27 ¶** If any of those who do not believe invite you *to a feast*, and you desire to go, whatever is set before you, eat, asking no questions for

conscience' sake.

**28** But if anyone says to you, "This is offered in sacrifice to idols," do not eat for the sake of the one *who* informed *you*, and for conscience' sake. [For "*the earth is the Lord's, and all its fullness.*"]

**29** I do not mean your own conscience, but of the other. For why is my freedom judged by another *man's* conscience?

**30** For if I by thanksgiving be a partaker, why am I slandered for that for which I give thanks?

**31** ¶ Therefore, whether you eat or drink or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God.

**32** Give no offense either to the Jews or to the Greeks or to the church of God,

**33** just as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking my own profit, but the *profit* of the many, that they may be saved.

### Chapter 11

**1** ¶ Be imitators of me even as I also *am* of Christ.

**2** ¶ Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things and keep the traditions as I delivered *them* to you.

**3** But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, and the head of the woman *is* the man, and the head of Christ *is* God.

**4** Every man praying or prophesying, *while* having *his* head covered, dishonors his head.

**5** But every woman who prays or prophesies with *her* head uncovered

dishonors her head, for she is even as the woman whose head is shaved.

**6** For if the woman is not covered, let her also be shorn. But if it is a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaved, let her be covered.

**7** For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, since he is the image and glory of God. But the woman is the glory of man.

**8** For the man is not of the woman, but the woman from man.

**9** Nor was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

**10** For this reason the woman ought to have *a symbol of* authority on *her* head because of the angels.

**11** Nevertheless, in the Lord, neither is the man independent of the woman, nor the woman independent of the man.

**12** For as the woman originates from the man, even so the man also *is born* through the woman, but all things *are* of God.

**13** ¶ Judge for yourselves. Is it proper for a woman to pray to God *with her head* uncovered?

**14** Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him?

**15** But if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her, for *her* hair is given to her for a covering.

**16** But if anyone seems to be contentious, we have no such custom, nor the churches of God.

**17** ¶ But in giving these instructions I do not praise *you* because you do not come together for the better but for the worse.

**18** For first of all, when you come together in assembly, I hear that there are divisions among you, and in part I believe it.

**19** For there must also be factions among you so that those who are approved may be made known among you.

**20** Therefore, when you come together, *it* is not to eat the Lord's supper.

**21** For in eating, each one takes before *others* his own supper. And one is hungry and another is drunken.

**22** What! Do you not have houses in which to eat and to drink? Or do you despise the church of God and shame those who have nothing? What will I say to you? Will I praise you in this? In this I do not praise *you*.

**23** ¶ For I have received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus on the night in which He was betrayed took bread.

**24** And when He had given thanks, He broke *it* and said, "This is My body which is for you. This do in remembrance of Me."

**25** After the same manner *He took* the cup also after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood. Do this, as often as you drink *it*, in remembrance of Me."

**26** ¶ For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you do proclaim the Lord's death until He comes.

**27** Therefore, whoever eats this bread and drinks *this* cup of the Lord

in an unworthy manner, will be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord.

**28** But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup.

**29** For he who eats and drinks not discerning the body, eats and drinks judgment to himself.

**30** For this reason many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

**31** For if we judged ourselves, we would not be judged.

**32** But when we are judged, we are disciplined by the Lord so that we may not be condemned with the world.

**33** ¶ Therefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for one another.

**34** And if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home so that you do not come together for judgment. And the rest I will set in order when I come.

## Chapter 12

**1** ¶ Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I do not want you to be ignorant.

**2** You know that when you were Gentiles *you were* led astray to dumb idols, however you were led.

**3** Therefore, I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed. And no one can say that Jesus is Lord, except by the Holy Spirit.

**4** ¶ Now there are many kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit.

**5** And there are many kinds of min-

istries, but the same Lord.

**6** And there are many kinds of operations, but it is the same God who works all in all.

**7** But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to everyone to profit *all*.

**8** For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge according to the same Spirit,

**9** to another faith by the same Spirit, to another the gifts of healing by the one Spirit,

**10** to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another *various* kinds of languages, to another the interpretation of languages.

**11** But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to every one individually as He wills.

**12** ¶ For as the body is one and has many members, and all the members of the one body, though they are many, are one body, so also *is* Christ.

**13** For by one Spirit we were all immersed into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bondservants or free, and we were all made to drink of one Spirit.

**14** For the body is not one member, but many.

**15** ¶ If the foot says, "Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body," is it therefore not of the body?

**16** And if the ear says, "Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body," is it therefore not of the body?

**17** If the whole body *were* an eye, where *would be* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *would be* the smelling?

**18** But now God has set the members, each one of them in the body, just as He has desired.

**19** And if they were all one member, where *would be* the body?

**20** ¶ But now *they are* many members, but one body.

**21** And the eye cannot say to the hand, "I have no need of you," nor again the head to the feet, "I have no need of you."

**22** On the contrary, more indeed, those members of the body who seem to be more feeble are necessary.

**23** And those *members* of the body whom we think to be less honorable, on these we bestow more abundant honor, and our less presentable *parts* have more abundant presentation.

**24** For our more presentable members have no need *of it*. But God has composed the body, having given more abundant honor to that *member* which lacked,

**25** so that there should be no division in the body, but *that* the members should have the same care for one another.

**26** And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it. Or, if *one* member is honored, all the members rejoice with it.

**27** ¶ Now you are the body of Christ, and members individually.

**28** And God has designated some in the church, first apostles, second

prophets, third teachers, then miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, and varieties of languages.

**29** Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all workers of miracles?

**30** Do all have the gifts of healing? Do all speak with languages? Do all interpret?

**31** But earnestly desire the greater gifts. And yet I show to you a more excellent way.

### Chapter 13

**1** ¶ If I speak with the languages of men and of angels, but do not have love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal.

**2** And if I have *the gift of prophecy* and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and do not have love, I am nothing.

**3** And if I give all my goods to *the poor*, and if I give my body to be burned, and do not have love, it profits me nothing.

**4** ¶ Love suffers long *and* is kind. Love does not envy. Love does not exalt itself, is not puffed up,

**5** does not behave unbecomingly, does not seek its own, is not easily provoked, thinks no evil,

**6** does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth,

**7** bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

**8** ¶ Love never fails. But where

*there are prophecies*, they will be abolished. Where *there are languages*, they will cease. Where *there is knowledge*, it will vanish away.

**9** For we know in part and we prophesy in part.

**10** But when that which is complete has come, then that which is in part will be done away.

**11** ¶ When I was a child I spoke as a child. I understood as a child. I thought as a child. But when I became a man, I put away childish things.

**12** For now we dimly see in a mirror, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then will I know just as I also am known.

**13** And now abide faith, hope, love, these three. But the greatest of these *is* love.

### Chapter 14

**1** ¶ Pursue love, yet desire spiritual *gifts*, but especially that you may prophesy.

**2** For he who speaks in an *unlearned* language does not speak to men, but to God, for no one understands. However, in spirit he speaks mysteries.

**3** But he who prophesies speaks edification and exhortation and comfort to men.

**4** He who speaks in a language edifies himself. But he who prophesies edifies the church.

**5** I wish that you all spoke with languages, but *even* more that you prophesied, for greater *is* he who prophesies than he who speaks in

languages, unless he interprets so that the church may receive edification.

**6 ¶** But now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with languages, what will I profit you unless I will speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by teaching?

**7** Even things without life, whether flute or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how will it be known what is piped or harped?

**8** For if the trumpet produces an uncertain sound, who will prepare himself for the battle?

**9** So you also, unless you utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how will it be known what is spoken? For you will be speaking into the air.

**10** There are, perhaps, so many kinds of speech in the world, and none of them *is* without significance.

**11** Therefore, if I do not know the meaning of the speech, I will be a foreigner to him who speaks, and he who speaks *will be* a foreigner to me.

**12** So you also, since you are zealous for spiritual *gifts*, seek that you may abound for the edification of the church.

**13 ¶** Therefore, let the one who speaks in a language pray that he may interpret.

**14** For if I pray in a language, my spirit prays but my mind is unfruitful.

**15** Then what is *the conclusion*? I will pray with the Spirit and I will

pray with the mind also. I will sing with the Spirit and I will sing with the mind also.

**16** Otherwise, if you bless with the spirit, how will he who occupies the place of the uninformed say “Amen” at your giving of thanks, seeing he does not understand what you are saying?

**17** For you are giving thanks well enough, but the other *person* is not edified.

**18 ¶** I thank my God *that* I speak with languages more than you all.

**19** However, in the assembly I would rather speak five words with my mind, so that I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in a language.

**20 ¶** Brethren, do not be children in thinking. However, in malice be babes, but in thinking be mature.

**21** In the law it is written, “*With men of other languages and other lips I will speak to this people, and yet for all that they will not hear Me,*” says the Lord.

**22 ¶** Therefore, languages are for a sign, not to those who believe, but for unbelievers. But prophesying is not for unbelievers, but for those who believe.

**23** Therefore, if the whole church comes together into one place, and all speak with languages, and there come in the uninformed, or unbelievers, will they not say that you are mad?

**24** But if all prophesy, and an unbeliever or uninformed *person* comes in, he is convinced by all *and*

he is convicted by all.

**25** The secrets of his heart are revealed. And so falling down on *his* face he will worship God and report that of a truth God is certainly among you.

**26 ¶** What then is it, brethren? When you come together, every one of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a language, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for edification.

**27** If anyone speaks in a language, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *each* in turn, and let one interpret.

**28** But if there is no interpreter, let him keep silent in the assembly, and let him speak to himself and to God.

**29** Let two or three prophets speak, and let the others judge.

**30** If *anything* is revealed to another who is sitting, let the first keep silent.

**31** For you can all prophesy one by one so that all may learn and all may be exhorted.

**32** And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

**33** For God is not *a God* of confusion but of peace, as in all the assemblies of the saints.

**34 ¶** Let your women keep silent in the assemblies, for they are not permitted to speak. But *they are* to submit themselves, as the law also says.

**35** And if they desire to learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home, for it is improper for women to speak in the assembly.

**36 ¶** Was it from you that the word

of God *first* went forth? Or *did* it come only to you?

**37** If anyone thinks himself to be a prophet or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write to you are the commandments of the Lord.

**38** But if anyone does not recognize this, he is not recognized.

**39 ¶** Therefore, brethren, desire to prophesy, and do not forbid to speak in languages.

**40** Let all things be done properly and in order.

### Chapter 15

**1 ¶** Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand,

**2** by which also you are saved, if you hold fast to that word which I preached to you, unless you believed in vain.

**3 ¶** For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received, that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures,

**4** and that He was buried, and that He rose again on the third day according to the Scriptures,

**5** and that He was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve.

**6** After that He was seen by over five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some have fallen asleep.

**7** After that He was seen by James, then by all the apostles.

**8** And last of all He was seen by me also, as to one born out of due time.

**9 ¶** For I am the least of the apostles, and not worthy to be called an apostle because I persecuted the church of God.

**10** But by the grace of God I am what I am. And His grace toward me was not in vain, but I labored more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God *that was* with me.

**11** Therefore, whether *it was* me or them, so we preach and so you believed.

**12 ¶** Now if Christ is preached that He rose from the dead, how can some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead?

**13** But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ is not risen.

**14** And if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching *is* vain and your faith *is* also vain.

**15** Moreover, we are found false witnesses of God because we have testified of God that He raised up Christ, whom He did not raise, if *it* is that the dead are not raised.

**16** For if the dead are not raised, then Christ has not been raised.

**17** And if Christ has not been raised, *then* your faith *is* vain. You are still in your sins.

**18** Then those also who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished.

**19** If we have hope in Christ only in this life, we are of all men most to be pitied.

**20 ¶** But now Christ has been raised from the dead *and* has become the firstfruits of those who are asleep.

**21** For since by man *came* death,

by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

**22** For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all will be made alive.

**23** But everyone in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ's at His coming.

**24** Then *comes* the end when He delivers the kingdom to God the Father, when He has abolished all rule and all authority and power.

**25** For He must reign until He has put all enemies under His feet.

**26** The last enemy *that* will be destroyed *is* death.

**27** For He has put all things under His feet. But when He says all things have been subjected, it is evident that He is excluded who put all things in subjection to Him.

**28** And when all things are subjected to Him, then will the Son also Himself be subject to Him who put all things under Him, so that God may be all in all.

**29 ¶** Otherwise, what will those do who are immersed for the dead, if the dead do not rise at all? Why then are they immersed for the dead?

**30** And why do we stand in jeopardy every hour?

**31** I affirm, brethren, by the boasting in you that I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

**32** If according to men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what does it profit me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die.

**33 ¶** Be not deceived, evil company corrupts good morals.

- 34** Awake to righteousness and do not sin, for some have no knowledge of God. I speak *this* to your shame.
- 35 ¶** But some will say, "How are the dead raised? And with what body do they come?"
- 36** Foolish one, what you sow is not made alive unless it dies.
- 37** And what you sow, you do not sow that body which will be, but just a seed, perhaps of wheat or of something else.
- 38** But God gives it a body as He pleases, and to each seed its own body.
- 39 ¶** All flesh *is* not the same flesh. But *there is* one *flesh* of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fish, another of birds.
- 40** *There are* also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies. But the glory of the heavenly *is* one and the *glory* of the earthly *is* another.
- 41** *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars, for *one* star differs from *another* star in glory.
- 42 ¶** So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown perishable. It is raised imperishable.
- 43** It is sown in dishonor. It is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness. It is raised in power.
- 44** It is sown a natural body. It is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body.
- 45** And so it is written, "*The first man, Adam, became a living soul.*" The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit.
- 46 ¶** However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural, and afterward that which is spiritual.
- 47** The first man *was* from the earth, earthly. The second man *is* from heaven.
- 48** As *was* the earthly, so also *are* those who are earthly; and as *is* the heavenly, so also *are* those who are heavenly.
- 49** And as we have borne the image of the earthly, let us also bear the image of the heavenly.
- 50 ¶** Now I say this, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.
- 51** Behold, I tell you a mystery. We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed,
- 52** in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, for the trumpet will sound and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed.
- 53** For this perishable must put on the imperishable, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.
- 54** So when this perishable will have put on the imperishable, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then will be brought to pass the saying that is written, "*Death is swallowed up in victory.*"
- 55** "*O death, where is your victory? O death, where is your sting?*"
- 56** The sting of death *is* sin, and the power of sin *is* the law.
- 57** But thanks *be* to God who gives us the victory through our Lord

Jesus Christ.

**58 ¶** Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not *in vain* in the Lord.

### Chapter 16

**1 ¶** Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I directed the churches of Galatia, you must do also.

**2** On the first *day* of the week let each one of you put something aside as he may prosper so that there be no collections when I come.

**3** And when I come, whomever you may approve by letters, these will I send to carry your gift to Jerusalem.

**4** And if it is fitting that I also go, they will go with me.

**5 ¶** Now I will come to you when I will pass through Macedonia, for I am passing through Macedonia.

**6** And it may be that I will remain with you *to spend the winter*, so that you may send me on my journey wherever I go.

**7** For I do not wish to see you now in a passing visit, but I hope to stay a while with you if the Lord permits.

**8 ¶** But I will tarry in Ephesus until Pentecost.

**9** For a great and effective door has opened to me, and *there are* many adversaries.

**10 ¶** Now if Timothy comes, see that he is with you without fear, for he does the work of the Lord as I also *do*.

**11** Therefore, let no one despise him. But send him forth in peace so that he may come to me, for I am waiting for him with the brethren.

**12 ¶** Now concerning *our* brother Apollos, I strongly encouraged him to come to you with the brethren. But it was not his will to come at this time, but he will come when he has an opportune time.

**13 ¶** Watch, stand fast in the faith, behave like men, be strong.

**14** Let all *that* you *do* be done in love.

**15 ¶** I urge you, brethren, you know the household of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have dedicated themselves to the ministry of the saints,

**16** that you submit yourselves to such, and to everyone who works with *us* and labors.

**17 ¶** I am glad about the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus, for what was lacking on your part they have supplied.

**18** For they have refreshed my spirit and yours. Therefore, acknowledge such men.

**19 ¶** The churches of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla greet you heartily in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

**20** All the brethren greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

**21** *This is* the greeting with my own hand, Paul.

**22 ¶** If anyone does not love the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be accursed. Come, O Lord.

**23** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.  
**24** My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

## PAUL'S LETTER OF 2 CORINTHIANS

### Chapter 1

**1** ¶ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, to the church of God that is at Corinth, with all the saints who are in all Achaia:  
**2** Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.  
**3** ¶ Blessed *be* God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort,  
**4** who comforts us in all our tribulation so that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble, by the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God.  
**5** For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our comfort also abounds through Christ. Or if we are comforted, *it is* for your comfort and salvation.  
**6** Now if we are afflicted, *it is* for your comfort and salvation that is effective in the patient enduring of the same sufferings that we also suffer.  
**7** And our hope for you *is* firmly grounded, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *you will be* also of the comfort.  
**8** ¶ For we do not want you to be unaware, brethren, of our trouble that came *to us* in Asia, that we were excessively burdened beyond strength, *to the point* that we despaired even of life.  
**9** Indeed, we had the sentence of death within ourselves so that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead,  
**10** who delivered us from so great a death, and does deliver; in whom we trust that He will still deliver *us*,  
**11** you also helping us together through your prayers so that thanks may be given by many people on our behalf for the gift bestowed on us through *the prayers of* many.  
**12** ¶ For our boasting is this: the testimony of our conscience that in holiness and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and especially toward you.  
**13** For we write no other things to you than what you read or understand. And I hope you will understand even to the end,  
**14** as also you have partially understood us, that we are your boast as you also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.  
**15** ¶ And in this confidence I intended to come to you before so that you might have a second blessing,  
**16** and to pass by you *on my way* to Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia to you, and be helped

by you on my way to Judea.

**17** Therefore, when I determined this, did I *do so* lightly? Or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh so that with me there should be “Yes, Yes” and “No, No”?

**18** But *as God is faithful*, our word toward you was not “Yes” and “No.”

**19** For the Son of God, Christ Jesus, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silas and Timothy, was not “Yes” and “No,” but in Him was “Yes.”

**20** For all the promises of God in Him *are* “Yes,” and in Him, “Amen,” to the glory of God through us.

**21** Now He who establishes us with you in Christ and has anointed us, *is God*,

**22** who has also sealed us and given the guarantee of the Spirit in our hearts.

**23** ¶ Moreover, I call God as a witness to my soul, that to spare you I came not again to Corinth.

**24** Not that we rule over your faith, but are fellow workers for your joy. For by faith you stand.

### Chapter 2

**1** ¶ But I determined this for myself, that I would not come again to you in sorrow.

**2** For if I make you sorrowful, who then makes me glad, but the one who is made sorrowful by me?

**3** ¶ And I wrote this very thing to you, lest when I came I would have sorrow from those who ought to make me rejoice; having confidence

in you all that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

**4** For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears; not that you should be grieved, but that you might know the love that I abundantly have toward you.

**5** ¶ But if anyone has caused grief, he has not grieved me, but *grieved* all of you to some extent; not to put it too severe.

**6** Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment that *was inflicted* by the majority,

**7** so that on the contrary you *ought* rather to forgive and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be overwhelmed with too much sorrow.

**8** Therefore, I urge you to reaffirm *your love* toward him.

**9** For to this end also I wrote, so that I might put you to the test, whether you are obedient in all things.

**10** To whom you forgive anything, I *forgive* also. For indeed what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, I have forgiven in the presence of Christ for your sakes,

**11** lest Satan should take advantage of us, for we are not ignorant of his ways.

**12** ¶ Now when I came to Troas to *preach* the gospel of Christ, and a door was opened to me by the Lord,

**13** I had no rest in my spirit because I did not find Titus my brother. But taking my leave of them, I went on to Macedonia.

**14** ¶ Now thanks *be* to God who al-

ways leads us in triumph in Christ and manifests the aroma of His knowledge through us in every place.

**15** For we are to God a sweet fragrance of Christ, in those who are being saved and in those who are perishing.

**16** To the one *we are* the aroma from death to death, and to the other the aroma from life to life. And who *is* adequate for these things?

**17** For we are not like many who corrupt the word of God. But as from sincerity, but as from God, we speak in the sight of God in Christ.

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** Do we begin again to commend ourselves? Or do we need, as some, letters of recommendation to you, or *letters* of recommendation from you?

**2** You are our letter written in our hearts, known and read by all men; **3** being manifested that you are a letter of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

**4 ¶** And such confidence we have through Christ toward God.

**5** Not that we are adequate in ourselves to think anything as *coming* from ourselves, but our adequacy *is* from God,

**6** who has also made us able servants of the new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit. For the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.

**7 ¶** But if the ministry of death written *and* engraved on stones was glorious, so that the sons of Israel could not intently look on the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, which *glory* was to be done away,

**8** how will the ministry of the Spirit not be more glorious?

**9** For if the ministry of condemnation *had* glory, much more does the ministry of righteousness exceed in glory.

**10** For indeed that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect because of the glory that excels *it*.

**11** For if that which is passing away *was* glorious, much more that which remains *is* in glory.

**12 ¶** Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great boldness in *our* speech,

**13** and not as Moses *who* put a veil over his face so that the children of Israel could not intently look at the end of what was fading away.

**14** But their minds were hardened. For until this day the same veil remains in the reading of the old covenant, which *veil* is done away in Christ.

**15** But even to this day, when Moses is read, the veil is on their heart.

**16** Nevertheless, when one turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away.

**17** Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

**18** But we all with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory

of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.

### Chapter 4

**1** ¶ Therefore, since we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we do not lose heart.

**2** But we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness or handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

**3** But if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing,

**4** in whom the god of this age has blinded the minds of those who do not believe, so that they cannot see the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God.

**5** For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your bondservants for Jesus' sake.

**6** For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, has shone in our hearts to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ.

**7** ¶ But we have this treasure in earthen vessels so that the excellence of the power may be of God and not of us.

**8** *We are* afflicted on every side, yet not crushed; perplexed, but not despairing;

**9** persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

**10** always carrying about in the

body the death of the Lord Jesus, so that the life of the Lord Jesus might also be manifested in our body.

**11** For we who live are always delivered to death for Jesus' sake so that the life also of Jesus might be manifested in our mortal flesh.

**12** So then death works in us, but life in you.

**13** ¶ But having the same spirit of faith according to what is written, "*I believed, and therefore, I spoke.*"

We also believe and therefore speak, **14** knowing that He who raised up the Lord Jesus will also raise us up with Jesus and will present *us* with you.

**15** For all things *are* for your sakes, so that the grace that is reaching many people may cause thanksgiving to abound to the glory of God.

**16** ¶ Therefore, we do not lose heart. Though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward *man* is being renewed day by day.

**17** For our light affliction that is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory,

**18** while we do not look at the things that are seen, but at the things that are not seen. For the things that are seen *are* temporary, but the things that are not seen *are* eternal.

### Chapter 5

**1** ¶ For we know that if our earthly house of *this* tent is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands *that is* eternal in the heavens.

**2** For in this *house* we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed with our house that is from heaven,

**3** if indeed being clothed, we will not be found naked.

**4** For we who are in *this* tent groan, being burdened, not because we want to be unclothed, but to be clothed, so that mortality may be swallowed up by life.

**5** Now He who has prepared us for this very purpose *is* God, who also has given to us the guarantee of the Spirit.

**6** ¶ Therefore, *we are* always confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord.

**7** For we walk by faith, not by sight.

**8** We are confident, *I say*, and prefer rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord.

**9** ¶ Therefore, we have our ambition, whether present or absent, *that* we may be pleasing to Him.

**10** For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that every one may receive the things *done* in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.

**11** Therefore, knowing the fear of the Lord we persuade men, but we are manifested to God, and I trust also we are manifested in your consciences.

**12** ¶ For we do not again commend ourselves to you, but give you opportunity to boast on our behalf, so that you may have *an answer* for those who boast in appearance and not in heart.

**13** For if we are beside ourselves, *it is* for God. If we are of sound mind, *it is* for you.

**14** For the love of Christ compels us, because we judge that if one died for all, then all died.

**15** And He died for all, so that they who live might no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died for them and rose again.

**16** ¶ Therefore, from now on we know no man according to the flesh. Even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know *Him thus* no more.

**17** Therefore, if any man *is* in Christ, *he is* a new creature, old things have passed away. Behold, all things have become new.

**18** And all things *are* of God who has reconciled us to Himself through Christ, and has given to us the ministry of reconciliation,

**19** that is, that God was in Christ re-conciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them. And *He* has committed to us the word of reconciliation.

**20** ¶ Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were pleading through us. We beg *you* on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God.

**21** For He has made Him who knew no sin *to be* sin on behalf of us, so that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.

## Chapter 6

**1** ¶ We then, *as* workers together *with Him*, urge *you* also that you not

receive the grace of God in vain.

**2** For He says, “*I have heard you in an acceptable time, and in the day of salvation I have helped you.*”

Behold, now *is* the acceptable time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.

**3** ¶ We give no offense in anything, so that the ministry not be blamed.

**4** But in all *things* approving ourselves as servants of God, in much endurance, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

**5** in beatings, in imprisonments, in turmoil, in labors, in sleeplessness, in fastings,

**6** in purity, in knowledge, in long-suffering, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in genuine love,

**7** in the word of truth, in the power of God, in the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

**8** through glory and dishonor, through evil report and good report; as deceivers, and *yet* true;

**9** as unknown, and *yet* well-known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and *yet* not killed;

**10** as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

**11** ¶ O Corinthians, we have spoken freely to you. Our heart is wide open *to you*.

**12** You are not restrained by us, but you are restrained by your own afflictions.

**13** Now as a fair exchange – I speak as *to my children* – you also be open.

**14** ¶ Do not be unequally yoked to-

gether with unbelievers, for what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness? And what fellowship has light with darkness?

**15** And what agreement has Christ with Belial? Or what part has he who believes with an unbeliever?

**16** And what union has the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God, just as God has said, “*I will dwell in them and walk in them. And I will be their God and they will be My people.*”

**17** “*Therefore, come out from among them and be separate,*” says the Lord. “*And do not touch what is unclean, and I will receive you.*”

**18** “*And I will be a Father to you, and you will be My sons and daughters,*” says the Lord Almighty.

## Chapter 7

**1** ¶ Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

**2** ¶ Accept us. We wronged no one. We corrupted no one. We defrauded no one.

**3** I do not speak to condemn *you*, for I have said before that you are in our hearts to die together and to live together.

**4** Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you. Great *is* my boasting on your behalf. I am filled with comfort. I am exceedingly joyful in all our tribulation.

**5** ¶ For when we came into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we

were troubled on every side; outside *were* conflicts and within *were* fears.

**6** Nevertheless, God, who comforts those who are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus,

**7** and not only by his coming, but also by the comfort with which he was comforted in you when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your zeal for me, so that I rejoiced even more.

**8 ¶** For though I caused you sorrow with a letter, I do not regret it, though I did regret it, for I perceive that the same letter made you sorrowful, though only for a while.

**9** Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorrowful, but that your sorrow *led* to repentance, for you were made sorrowful after a godly manner so that in nothing you might suffer loss by us.

**10** For godly sorrow works repentance to salvation *that is* not to be regretted. But the sorrow of the world brings forth death.

**11** For behold this very thing, that you sorrowed after a godly manner. What earnestness it worked in you, *what* vindication of yourselves, *what* indignation, *what* fear, *what* desire, *what* zeal, *what* avenging of wrong! In all *things* you have approved yourselves to be pure in this matter.

**12** Therefore, though I wrote to you, *it was* not for the sake of the *one* who had done the wrong, nor for the sake of the *one* who suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might be made known to

you.

**13 ¶** Therefore, we have been comforted in your comfort. And we rejoiced even more for the joy of Titus, because his spirit has been refreshed by you all.

**14** For if in anything I have boasted to him about you, I am not ashamed. But as we spoke all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, proved to be true.

**15** And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, as he remembers the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

**16** I rejoice that I have confidence in you in everything.

### Chapter 8

**1 ¶** Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God that has been given to the churches of Macedonia,

**2** that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty, abounded in the riches of their liberality.

**3** For I testify that according to *their* ability, yes, and beyond *their* ability *they gave* of their own accord,

**4** begging us with much urgency that we would receive the gift and the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

**5** And *this they did*, not as we had hoped, but they first gave themselves to the Lord and to us by the will of God.

**6** So we urged Titus that as he had

begun, so he would also complete in you this same grace as well.

**7** But as you abound in everything, in faith and utterance and knowledge and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love for us, *see* that you abound in this grace also.

**8** ¶ I do not speak by commandment, but as proving through the diligence of others the sincerity of your love.

**9** For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor so that you through His poverty might become rich.

**10** ¶ And in this I give advice: For this is advantageous for you who were the first a year ago not only to do, but also to desire to *do this thing*.

**11** But now finish doing *it* so that as *there was* a readiness to desire *it*, so *there may be* also a completion out of what you have.

**12** For if there is first a willing mind, *it is* acceptable according to what one has *and* not according to what he does not have.

**13** ¶ For *I do not mean* that others be eased and you burdened;

**14** but by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their need, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your need, that there may be equality.

**15** As it is written, “*He who gathered much had nothing left over and he who gathered little had no lack.*”

**16** ¶ But thanks *be* to God who puts the same earnestness for you into the heart of Titus.

**17** For indeed he accepted *our* appeal, but being more earnest, of his own will he went to you.

**18** And we have sent him with the brother whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches,

**19** and not only *this*, but who was also chosen by the churches to travel with us with this gift, which is administered by us to the glory of the Lord Himself, and *to show* your readiness,

**20** avoiding this, that no one should discredit us in our administration of this generous gift;

**21** providing for honorable things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

**22** ¶ And we have sent with them our brother whom we have often proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent because of the great confidence that *we have* in you.

**23** As for Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow worker concerning you. As for our brethren, *they are* the apostles of the churches, *the* glory of Christ.

**24** Therefore, show to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love and of our boasting on your behalf.

## Chapter 9

**1** ¶ Concerning the ministry to the saints, it is not needful for me to write to you,

**2** for I know the willingness of your mind, of which I boast of you to those of Macedonia, that Achaia was

ready a year ago. And your zeal has stirred up the majority.

**3** But I have sent the brethren, lest our boasting about you should be in vain in this case, so that, as I said, you may be prepared;

**4** lest if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we – not to speak of you – should be ashamed in this confident boasting.

**5** Therefore, I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren so that they go before to you and make up beforehand your previously promised generous contribution, so that the same might be ready as generosity and not as one grudgingly given.

**6** ¶ But this I say: He who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly. And he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully.

**7** Let each one give according as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver.

**8** And God is able to make all grace abound toward you so that you, always having all sufficiency in everything, may abound to every good work.

**9** As it is written, “*He has dispersed abroad, He has given to the poor; His righteousness endures forever.*”

**10** ¶ Now He who provides seed to the sower and bread for food will supply and multiply your seed for sowing and increase the fruits of your righteousness;

**11** being enriched in everything for all liberality, which through us

causes thanksgiving to God.

**12** For the administration of this service not only supplies the needs of the saints, but also is abundant through many thanksgivings to God,

**13** because through the proof of this ministry they glorify God for your obedience to your confession of the gospel of Christ and for the liberality of your contribution to them and to all men,

**14** and by their prayer for you, who long after you because of the exceeding grace of God in you.

**15** Thanks be to God for His indescribable gift.

### Chapter 10

**1** ¶ Now I, Paul, myself appeal to you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am lowly among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

**2** But I beg you that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence by which I propose to be bold against some who think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

**3** For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh.

**4** For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but powerful through God for the pulling down of strongholds,

**5** casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.

**6** And we are ready to punish all

disobedience when your obedience is complete.

**7 ¶** Do you look at things according to the outward appearance? If anyone is confident in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again in himself, that just as he *is* Christ's, even so we *are* Christ's.

**8** For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority which the Lord has given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I will not be ashamed,

**9** so that I may not seem as if I would terrify you through my letters.

**10** "For *his* letters," they say, "*are* weighty and powerful, but *his* bodily presence *is* weak and *his* speech contemptible."

**11** Let such a person think this, that what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *we will be* also in deed when we are present.

**12 ¶** For we dare not class or compare ourselves with those who commend themselves. But they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

**13** But we will not boast of things beyond *our* measure, but according to the measure of the realm which God has appointed to us, a measure to reach even as far as you.

**14** For we are not overextending ourselves as though we did not reach to you, for we came as far as to you with the gospel of Christ.

**15** *We are* not boasting of things beyond *our* measure, *that is*, of other

men's labors, but having hope that when your faith is increased, we will be enlarged by you even more in our realm *of work*,

**16** to preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's realm of accomplishment.

**17 ¶** But he who boasts, let him boast in the Lord.

**18** For it is not he who commends himself that is approved, but *he* whom the Lord commends.

### Chapter 11

**1 ¶** I wish that you would bear with me in a little foolishness, and indeed *you are* bearing with me.

**2** For I am jealous for you with godly jealousy. For I have betrothed you to one husband so that I may present *you as* a pure virgin to Christ.

**3** But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve through his craftiness, your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and purity that is in Christ.

**4** For if he who comes preaches another Jesus whom we have not preached, or *if* you receive a different spirit which you have not received, or a different gospel which you have not accepted, you put up with *him*.

**5 ¶** For I do not consider myself *in any way* inferior to the most eminent apostles.

**6** But though *I am* unskilled in speech, yet not in knowledge. But we have been thoroughly manifested

among you in all things.

**7 ¶** Have I committed an offense in humbling myself so that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God without charge?

**8** I robbed other churches, taking wages *from them*, to serve you.

**9** And when I was present with you and in need, I was not a burden to anyone, for what I lacked the brethren who came from Macedonia supplied. And in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome to you, and *so* I will keep *myself*.

**10** As the truth of Christ is in me, no one will stop me from this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

**11** Why? Because I do not love you? God knows.

**12 ¶** But what I do I will continue to do so that I may cut off opportunity from those who desire an opportunity to be regarded just as we are in the matter about which they are boasting.

**13** For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, masquerading themselves as apostles of Christ.

**14** And no wonder, for Satan masquerades himself as a messenger of light.

**15** Therefore, *it is* no great thing if his ministers also masquerade themselves as ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works.

**16 ¶** I say again, let no man think me a fool. If otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, so that I may boast a little.

**17** What I speak, I do not speak as the Lord, but as in foolishness in this confidence of boasting.

**18** Seeing that many boast according to the flesh, I will boast also.

**19** For you gladly tolerate fools, seeing you *yourselves* are wise.

**20** For you tolerate *it* if *one* brings you into bondage, if one devours *you*, if one takes *from you*, if one exalts himself, if one strikes you on the face.

**21** To *our* shame I say that we have been too weak. But in whatever anyone *else* is bold – I speak foolishly – I am bold also.

**22 ¶** Are they Hebrews? So *am* I. Are they Israelites? So *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? So *am* I.

**23** Are they ministers of Christ? – I speak as a fool – I *am* more, in far more labors, in beatings above measure, in prisons more frequent, often in danger of death.

**24** By the Jews five times I received forty *lashes* minus one.

**25** Three times I was beaten with rods, once I was stoned, three times I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

**26** *in* journeys often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils from *my own* countrymen, *in* perils by the Gentiles, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

**27** *in* weariness and hardship, *in* sleeplessness often, *in* hunger and thirst, *in* fastings often, *in* cold and nakedness.

**28** Beside those external things, that which comes on me daily, my concern for all the churches.

**29** Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is led to stumble, and I do not inwardly burn?

**30 ¶** If I have to boast, I will boast of the things that concern my weakness.

**31** The God and Father of our Lord Jesus who is blessed for evermore, knows that I am not lying.

**32** In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king guarded the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desiring to apprehend me.

**33** But through a window, I was let down in a basket by the wall and escaped his hands.

### Chapter 12

**1 ¶** Indeed, my necessity to *continue* to boast is not profitable. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

**2** I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago – whether in the body I do not know, or whether out of the body, I do not know; God knows – such a one was caught up to the third heaven.

**3** And I know such a man – whether in the body or out of the body, I do not know; God knows –

**4** how he was caught up into Paradise and heard inexpressible words which it is not lawful for a man to speak.

**5** Of such a one I will boast, yet of myself I will not boast, except in my weaknesses.

**6** For though I might desire to boast, I will not be foolish, for I will say the truth. But *now* I refrain, lest anyone should think of me above what he sees *in* me or hears from me.

**7 ¶** And lest I should be exalted above measure by the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

**8** For this thing I implored the Lord three times that it might depart from me.

**9** And He said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is made perfect in weakness.” Most gladly, therefore, I will rather boast in my weaknesses so that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

**10** Therefore, I take pleasure in weaknesses, in insults, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ’s sake. For when I am weak, then I am strong.

**11 ¶** I have become foolish in boasting. You have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended by you, for in nothing am I behind the very eminent apostles, though I am nothing.

**12** Truly the signs of an apostle were worked among you in all perseverance, in signs and wonders and mighty deeds.

**13** For in what were you inferior to other churches, except that I myself was not a burden to you? Forgive me this wrong.

**¶ 14** Behold, *for* this third time I am ready to come to you. And I will

not be a burden to you, for I do not seek your possessions, but you. For the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

**15** And I will most gladly spend and be spent for your souls, though the more abundantly I love you the less I am loved.

**16 ¶** But be that *as it may*, I did not burden you. Nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you by cunning.

**17** Did I take advantage of you by any of those whom I have sent to you?

**18** I urged Titus *to go*, and I sent a brother with *him*. Did Titus take advantage of you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? *Did we not walk in the same steps?*

**19 ¶** Again, do you think that we are defending ourselves to you? We speak before God in Christ. But *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edification.

**20** For I fear, that perhaps when I come, I will find you not as I wish, and *that* I will be found by you to be as you would not *wish*; lest *there be* strife, jealousy, wrath, disputes, slanderings, whisperings, conceits, tumults;

**21** lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and I will mourn over many who have already sinned, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness that they have practiced.

### Chapter 13

**1 ¶** This *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. “*By the mouth of two or three witnesses will every word be established.*”

**2** I have told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent now I write to those who have sinned before, and to all the rest, that if I come again, I will not spare,

**3** since you seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, who is not weak toward you, but mighty in you.

**4** For though He was crucified because of weakness, yet He lives by the power of God. For we also are weak in Him, but we will live with Him by the power of God toward you.

**5 ¶** Examine yourselves *as to* whether you are in the faith. Test your own selves. Do you not know your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you – unless indeed you are disqualified?

**6** But I trust that you will know that we are not counterfeits.

**7 ¶** Now I pray to God that you do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that you should do what is honest, even though we may appear as counterfeits.

**8** For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

**9** For we are glad when we are weak and you are strong. And this we also pray, that you may be made complete.

- 10** Therefore, I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness according to the authority that the Lord has given me for edification and not to destruction.
- 11** ¶ Finally, brethren, farewell. Be made complete. Be of good comfort. Be of one mind. Live in peace, and the God of love and peace will be with you.
- 12** Greet one another with a holy kiss.
- 13** All the saints salute you.
- 14** The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, *be* with you all.

## PAUL'S LETTER TO THE GALATIANS

### Chapter 1

- 1** ¶ Paul, an apostle – not from men nor by man, but by Jesus Christ and God the Father, who raised Him from the dead –
- 2** and all the brethren who are with me, to the churches of Galatia.
- 3** ¶ Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ,
- 4** who gave Himself for our sins so that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father,
- 5** to whom *be* glory forever and ever. Amen.
- 6** ¶ I am amazed that you are so quickly turning away from Him who called you into the grace of Christ to another gospel,
- 7** which is not another, but there are some who are disturbing you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ.
- 8** But even if we or an angel from heaven preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed.
- 9** As we said before, so now I say again, if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed.
- 10** For do I now persuade men or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I still pleased men, I would not be the bondservant of Christ.
- 11** ¶ But I want you to know, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man.
- 12** For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught *it*, but *I received it* through the revelation of Jesus Christ.
- 13** ¶ For you have heard of my behavior in the past in Judaism, how beyond measure I persecuted the church of God and *tried to* destroy it.
- 14** And I advanced in Judaism above many of my contemporaries in my own nation, being more extremely zealous for my ancestral traditions.
- 15** ¶ But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called *me* through His

grace,

**16** to reveal His Son in me so that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately consult with flesh and blood,

**17** nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me. But I went to Arabia and returned again to Damascus.

**18 ¶** Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and stayed with him fifteen days.

**19** But I saw none of the other apostles except James, the Lord's brother.

**20** (Now the things that I write to you, *I affirm* before God *that* I do not lie.)

**21** Afterward, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

**22** I was *still* unknown by face to the churches of Judea that were in Christ;

**23** but they only kept hearing that he who persecuted us in the past now preaches the faith that he once *tried* to destroy.

**24** And they glorified God in me.

## Chapter 2

**1 ¶** Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with *me*.

**2** And I went up by revelation and communicated to them the gospel that I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to those who were of reputation, lest by any means I run, or had run in vain.

**3** But not even Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled

to be circumcised.

**4** But *this happened* because of false brethren secretly brought in, who sneaked in to spy out our liberty that we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

**5** To whom we did not yield in subjection even for an hour, so that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

**6 ¶** But from those who seemed to be important – whatever they were, it makes no difference to me; God shows no partiality to man – for those who seemed *to be important* contributed nothing to me.

**7** But on the contrary, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed to me as *the gospel* of the circumcision was to Peter

**8** – for He who effectively worked in Peter for the apostleship to the circumcision, the same effectively worked also in me toward the Gentiles –

**9** and when James, Cephas and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given to me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship so that we *should go* to the Gentiles and they to the circumcision.

**10** *They only desired* that we remember the poor, which *thing* indeed I was eager to do.

**11 ¶** But when Peter came to Antioch, I opposed him to *his* face because he stood condemned.

**12** For before certain *men* came from James, he ate with the Gentiles.

But when they came, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those who were of the circumcision.

**13** And the other Jews likewise joined in his hypocrisy, to the point that even Barnabas was carried away with their hypocrisy.

**14 ¶** But when I saw that they were not straightforward about the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter before *them* all, “If you, being a Jew, live like the Gentiles, and not as the Jews, why do you compel the Gentiles to live as the Jews?”

**15** “We *who are* Jews by nature and not sinners among the Gentiles,

**16** “knowing that a man is not justified by works of law, but by the faith of Christ Jesus, even we have believed in Christ Jesus so that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by works of law; for by works of law no flesh will be justified.

**17 ¶** “But if while seeking to be justified by Christ, we ourselves are also found *to be* sinners, *is* Christ therefore the minister of sin? Certainly not!

**18** “For if I build again the things that I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

**19** “For I through law died to law, so that I might live to God.

**20** “I have been crucified with Christ. And it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me. And the *life* that I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.

**21** “I do not nullify the grace of

God, for if righteousness *comes* through law, then Christ died in vain.”

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** O foolish Galatians. Who has bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ has been publicly portrayed *as* having been crucified?

**2** This only I want to learn from you. Did you receive the Spirit by works of law or by hearing of faith?

**3** Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being perfected by the flesh?

**4** Have you suffered so many things in vain – if indeed it was in vain?

**5 ¶** Therefore, He who provides to you the Spirit and works powerful deeds among you, *does He do it* by works of law or by hearing of faith?

**6** Even so Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him for righteousness.

**7** Therefore, know *indeed* that those who are of faith, the same are the sons of Abraham.

**8** And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached beforehand the gospel to Abraham, *saying, “In you will all nations be blessed.”*

**9** So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham.

**10 ¶** For as many as are of the works of law are under the curse, for it is written, “*Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things written in the book of the law, to do them.*”

**11** But that no one is justified by

law in the sight of God *is* evident, for “*the just will live by faith.*”

**12** And the law is not of faith, but “*the man who does them will live in them.*”

**13** ¶ Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us, for it is written, “*Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree.*”

**14** *He redeemed us* in order that the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Christ Jesus, so that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

**15** ¶ Brethren, I speak in the manner of men. Even though *it is* but a man’s covenant, yet *when it is* ratified, no one annuls or adds *conditions* to it.

**16** Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He does not say, “*And to seeds,*” as of many, but as of one, “*And to your seed,*” who is Christ.

**17** And this I say, *that* law which came four hundred and thirty years later cannot annul a covenant previously ratified by God, that it should make the promise of no effect.

**18** For if the inheritance depends on law, *it* no longer *depends on* promise. But God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

**19** ¶ Therefore, why *then* the law? It was added because of transgressions until the Seed should come to whom the promise was made. *And it was* ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator.

**20** Now a mediator is not a *mediator* of *only* one, but God is one.

**21** ¶ *So is* the law then against the promises of God? Certainly not! For if there had been a law given that could have given life, certainly righteousness would have been by law.

**22** But the Scripture has confined all under sin so that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.

**23** But before faith came, we were kept under guard by law, being shut up to the faith that would afterward be revealed.

**24** Therefore, the law was our headmaster *to bring us* to Christ so that we might be justified by faith.

**25** But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a headmaster.

**26** ¶ For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.

**27** For as many of you as were immersed into Christ have put on Christ.

**28** There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bondservant nor free, there is neither male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

**29** And if you *are* Christ’s, then you are Abraham’s seed and heirs according to the promise.

#### Chapter 4

**1** ¶ Now I say *that* the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ from a bondservant, though he is lord of all.

**2** But he is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father.

- 3** So we also, when we were children we were in bondage under the elements of the world.
- 4** But when the fullness of the time came, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under law,
- 5** *in order* to redeem those who were under law, so that we might receive the adoption as sons.
- 6** ¶ And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, “Abba, Father.”
- 7** Therefore, you are no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.
- 8** ¶ Previously, when you did not know God you served as bondservants those *things* that by nature are not gods.
- 9** But now after you have known God, or rather are known by God, how can you turn back again to the weak and worthless elements to which you desire again to be in bondage?
- 10** You observe days and months and times and years.
- 11** I fear for you, lest I have labored over you in vain.
- 12** ¶ Brethren, I urge you to be as I *am*, for I *am* as you *are*. You did me no wrong.
- 13** You know how through physical weakness I preached the gospel to you at the first.
- 14** And my trial that was in my flesh you did not despise nor reject, but you received me as a messenger of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.
- 15** Where then is the blessing you *enjoyed*? For I bear you witness that if *it were* possible, you would have plucked out your own eyes and given them to me.
- 16** Therefore, have I become your enemy because I tell you the truth?
- 17** ¶ They zealously recruit you, *but* not for good. Yes, they want to exclude you so that you might be zealous for them.
- 18** But *it is* always good to be zealous in *a good thing*, and not only when I am present with you.
- 19** My little children for whom I labor in birth again until Christ is formed in you,
- 20** I desire to be present with you now and to change my voice, for I am perplexed about you.
- 21** ¶ Tell me, you who desire to be under law, do you not hear the law?
- 22** For it is written that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondwoman *and* the other by a freewoman.
- 23** But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born according to the flesh. But he *who was* of the freewoman *was born* through the promise.
- 24** These things are an allegory. For these are two covenants, the one from Mount Sinai, bringing forth *children* to bondage, which is Hagar.
- 25** For this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia and corresponds to Jerusalem that now is, and is in bondage with her children.
- 26** But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is the mother of us all.
- 27** For it is written, “*Rejoice bar-*

*ren woman who does not bear. Break forth and cry you who do not labor. For the desolate has many more children than she who has a husband."*

**28 ¶** Now we, brethren, as Isaac, are the children of promise.

**29** But as he who was born according to the flesh persecuted him *who was born* according to the Spirit, even so *it is* now.

**30** Nevertheless, what does the Scripture say? "*Cast out the bondwoman and her son, for the son of the bondwoman will not be heir with the son of the freewoman.*"

**31** So then, brethren, we are not children of a bondwoman, but of the free.

### Chapter 5

**1 ¶** Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage.

**2** Behold I, Paul, say to you that if you are circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing.

**3** For I testify again to every man who is circumcised, that he is a debtor to keep the whole law.

**4** You have been severed from Christ, you who *seek to be* justified by law. You have fallen from grace.

**5** For we through the Spirit eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

**6** For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision avails anything nor uncircumcision, but faith working through love.

**7 ¶** You were running well. Who hin-

dered you from obeying the truth?

**8** This persuasion did not *come* from the one who calls you.

**9** A little leaven leavens the whole lump.

**10** I have confidence in you in the Lord, that you will be of no other mind. But the one troubling you will bear his judgment, whoever he is.

**11 ¶** And I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why do I still suffer persecution? Then the offense of the cross has ceased.

**12** I could wish that those who are troubling you would cut themselves off *from you*.

**13 ¶** For you, brethren, have been called to liberty, only do not *use your* liberty as an opportunity for the flesh. But through love, serve one another.

**14** For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, "*You will love your neighbor as yourself.*"

**15** But if you bite and devour one another, take heed that you not be consumed by one another.

**16 ¶** I say then, walk in spirit and you will not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

**17** For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh. And these are contrary to one another, so that you cannot do the things that you desire.

**18** But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under law.

**19 ¶** Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are: fornication, uncleanness, lewdness,

**20** idolatry, sorcery, hatred, strife,

jealousy, outbursts of anger, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies,

**21** envyings, drunkenness, revelries, and such like, of which I tell you beforehand as I have also told *you* in the past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.

**22** ¶ But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness,

**23** gentleness, *and* self-control. Against such there is no law.

**24** Now those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.

**25** If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

**26** Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another *or* envying one another.

### Chapter 6

**1** ¶ Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted.

**2** Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

**3** For if anyone thinks himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceives himself.

**4** But let each one prove his own work, and then he will have *reason for* boasting in himself alone and not in another.

**5** For each one will bear his own load.

**6** ¶ Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with the one

who teaches.

**7** ¶ Be not deceived, God is not mocked, for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.

**8** For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption. But he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap eternal life.

**9** And let us not become weary in doing good, for in due time we will reap if we do not give up.

**10** Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all *men*, especially to those who are of the household of the faith.

**11** ¶ You see with what large letters I have written to you with my own hand.

**12** As many as desire to make a good showing in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised, only that they might not suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

**13** For not even those who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised so that they may boast in your flesh.

**14** But God forbid that I should boast, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom the world has been crucified to me and I to the world.

**15** For neither circumcision accomplishes anything nor uncircumcision, but a new creation.

**16** ¶ And as many as walk according to this rule, peace and mercy *be* upon them, and upon the Israel of God.

**17** ¶ From now on let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body

the marks of the Lord Jesus.

Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit.

**18 ¶** Brethren, the grace of our Lord Amen.

## PAUL'S LETTER TO THE EPHESIANS

### Chapter 1

**1 ¶** Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints who are at Ephesus and *who are* faithful in Christ Jesus.

**2** Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

**3 ¶** Blessed *is* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *places* in Christ,

**4** according as He has chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world so that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love,

**5** having predestined us to the adoption of sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,

**6** to the praise of the glory of His grace by which He has made us accepted in the Beloved.

**7 ¶** In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins according to the riches of His grace

**8** which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and insight,

**9** having made known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure that He purposed in Him,

**10** so that in the dispensation of the fullness of times He might gather together in one all things in Christ,

things in heaven and things on earth, in Him.

**11** In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things after the counsel of His own will,

**12** so that we who first trusted in Christ should be to the praise of His glory.

**13 ¶** In Him you also *trusted*, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation. In whom also after you believed you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise,

**14** who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.

**15 ¶** Therefore, I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus and love for all the saints,

**16** do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers

**17** so that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him.

**18** *I pray that* the eyes of your heart be enlightened so that you may know what is the hope of His calling, and what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,

**19** and what *is* the exceeding great-

ness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power

**20** that He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and set *Him* at His own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

**21** far above all principality and power and might and dominion and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in that which is to come.

**22** ¶ And *He* put all *things* under His feet, and gave Him *to be* head over all *things* to the church,

**23** which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.

### Chapter 2

**1** ¶ And you were dead in trespasses and sins,

**2** in which you once walked according to the ways of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience.

**3** Among whom also we all once behaved in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as the rest.

**4** ¶ But God, who is rich in mercy, for His great love with which He loved us,

**5** even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ – by grace you have been saved.

**6** And *He* has raised *us* up together and made *us* sit together in heavenly

*places* in Christ Jesus,

**7** so that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in *His* kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.

**8** For by grace you are saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God;

**9** not of works, lest anyone should boast.

**10** For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared before that we should walk in them.

**11** ¶ Therefore, remember that formerly you who are Gentiles in the flesh and called “uncircumcision” by those called the “circumcision” in the flesh made by hands,

**12** that at that time you were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.

**13** But now in Christ Jesus you who formerly were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ.

**14** ¶ For He is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation,

**15** having abolished in His flesh the enmity, *which is* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances, in order to make in Himself of the two one new man, *thus* making peace,

**16** and that He might reconcile both to God in one body by the cross, by which He put to death the enmity.

**17** And *He* came and preached

peace to you who were far off and to those who were near.

**18** For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father.

**19** ¶ Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God.

**20** And *you* are built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the chief corner *stone*,

**21** in whom the whole building fitted together grows to a holy temple in the Lord,

**22** in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling of God in the Spirit.

### Chapter 3

**1** ¶ For this cause I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles –

**2** if indeed you have heard of the stewardship of the grace of God that is given to me for you;

**3** how that by revelation He made known to me the mystery, as I wrote before in few words.

**4** Therefore, when you read you can understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,

**5** which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed in spirit to His holy apostles and prophets,

**6** that the Gentiles should be fellow heirs of the same body and partakers of His promise in Christ through the gospel,

**7** of which I was made a minister

according to the gift of God's grace that was given to me by the effective working of His power.

**8** ¶ To me, who am less than the least of all saints is this grace given, so that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

**9** and to make all see what *is* the stewardship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things;

**10** in order that now to the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known through the church the manifold wisdom of God,

**11** according to the eternal purpose that He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord,

**12** in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him.

**13** Therefore, I desire that you not lose heart at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

**14** ¶ For this reason I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

**15** from whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

**16** that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man,

**17** so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love,

**18** may be able to comprehend with all the saints what *is* the breadth and

length and height and depth,

**19** and to know the love of Christ that surpasses knowledge, so that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.

**20** ¶ Now to Him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think according to the power that works in us,

**21** to Him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen.

#### Chapter 4

**1** ¶ Therefore I, the prisoner of the Lord, urge you that you walk worthy of the calling with which you have been called,

**2** with all humility and gentleness, with patience, forbearing one another in love,

**3** being eager to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

**4** *There is* one body and one Spirit, even as you were called in one hope of your calling;

**5** one Lord, one faith, one immersion,

**6** one God and Father of all, who *is* above all and through all and in all.

**7** ¶ But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift.

**8** Therefore He says, "*When He ascended on high, He led captivity captive and gave gifts to men.*"

**9** (Now this expression, "He ascended," what does it mean except that He also first descended into the lower parts of the earth?

**10** He who descended is the same

also who ascended far above all the heavens, so that He might fill all things.)

**11** ¶ And He gave some *to be* apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some shepherds and teachers,

**12** for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ,

**13** until we all come to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a complete man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.

**14** Then we *will* no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of teaching, by the trickery of men in cleverness to the craftiness of error.

**15** But speaking the truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, who is the head, *even* Christ, **16** from whom the whole body being fitted and held together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working of each part, causes growth of the body to the edifying of itself in love.

**17** ¶ This I say, therefore, and testify in the Lord, that you no longer walk as other Gentiles, in the vanity of their mind,

**18** having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart.

**19** Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to lewdness, to work all impurity with greediness.

- 20 ¶** But you have not learned Christ in this way,
- 21** if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus,
- 22** to put off, concerning the former behavior, the old man that is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts,
- 23** and be renewed in the spirit of your mind,
- 24** and to put on the new man which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.
- 25 ¶** Therefore, putting away lying, *let* everyone speak truth with his neighbor, for we are members one of another.
- 26** Be angry, and *yet* do not sin. Do not let the sun go down on your wrath.
- 27** Do not give opportunity to the devil.
- 28** Let him who steals steal no more, but rather let him labor, working with *his* hands the thing that is good, so that he may have *something* to give to him who has need.
- 29** Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but what is good for edification, so that it may give grace to the hearers.
- 30** And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.
- 31** Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, *along* with all malice.
- 32** And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, just as God in Christ has also forgiven you.

### Chapter 5

**1 ¶** Therefore, be imitators of God as dear children.

**2** And walk in love as Christ also loved us, and gave Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma.

**3 ¶** But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints;

**4** neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor coarse joking, that are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks.

**5** For this you know, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.

**6** Let no man deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience.

**7** Therefore, do not be partakers with them.

**8 ¶** For you were formerly darkness, but now *you are* light in the Lord. Walk as children of light

**9** (for the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth),

**10** finding out what is pleasing to the Lord.

**11** And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead expose *them*.

**12** For it is disgraceful even to speak of the things that are done by them in secret.

**13** But all things that are exposed

are made manifest by the light, [for whatever makes manifest is light].

**14** Therefore He says, “*Awake you who sleep and arise from the dead, and Christ will give you light.*”

**15** ¶ See then that you walk carefully, not as fools but as wise,

**16** making the most of the time, because the days are evil.

**17** ¶ Therefore, do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is.

**18** And do not be drunk with wine, in which is debauchery, but be filled with the Spirit,

**19** speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

**20** always giving thanks for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

**21** submitting to one another in the fear of God.

**22** ¶ Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord.

**23** For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ also is the head of the church. And He is the Savior of the body.

**24** Therefore, as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything.

**25** ¶ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for it,

**26** so that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

**27** so that He might present it to Himself a glorious church, not hav-

ing spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish.

**28** So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself.

**29** For no man ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, even as the Lord *does* the church.

**30** For we are members of His body, [of His flesh and of His bones].

**31** For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and will be joined to his wife, and the two will be one flesh.

**32** This is a great mystery. But I speak concerning Christ and the church.

**33** Nevertheless, let each one of you in particular so love his own wife even as himself, and the wife *must see* that she respects *her* husband.

## Chapter 6

**1** ¶ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

**2** “*Honor your father and mother*” – which is the first commandment with promise –

**3** “*so that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth.*”

**4** ¶ And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the discipline and admonition of the Lord.

**5** ¶ Bondservants, be obedient to those who are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;

**6** not with eyeservice as men-

pleasers, but as the bondservants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,

**7** with goodwill doing service as to the Lord, and not to men;

**8** knowing that whatever good thing anyone does, the same will he receive from the Lord, whether *he is* bondservant or free.

**9** ¶ And you, masters, do the same things to them, giving up threatening, knowing that your Master also is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

**10** ¶ Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might.

**11** Put on the whole armor of God so that you may be able to stand against the schemes of the devil.

**12** For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of the darkness of this age, against spiritual *hosts of* wickedness in high *places*.

**13** Therefore, take up the whole armor of God so that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

**14** ¶ Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness,

**15** and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of

peace.

**16** Above all, take up the shield of faith by which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked *one*.

**17** And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit which is the word of God.

**18** Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being alert with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

**19** And *pray* for me so that utterance may be given to me, so that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel,

**20** for which I am an ambassador in chains, that in *it* I may speak boldly as I ought to speak.

**21** ¶ In order that you also may know my affairs *and* how I am doing, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, will make known to you all things.

**22** I have sent him to you for the same purpose that you might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

**23** ¶ Peace to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

**24** Grace *be* with all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

## PAUL'S LETTER TO THE PHILIPPIANS

### Chapter 1

**1** ¶ Paul and Timothy, the bondservants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus who are in

Philippi, with the overseers and menservants.

**2** Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

**3 ¶** I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

**4** always in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy

**5** for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now,

**6** being confident of this very thing, that He who began a good work in you will complete *it* until the day of Jesus Christ.

**7** For it is right for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, since both in my bonds and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, you all are partakers of grace with me.

**8** For God is my witness, how I greatly long for you all in the affections of Christ Jesus.

**9 ¶** And this I pray, that your love may abound still more and more in knowledge and all discernment,

**10** so that you may approve the things that are excellent, *and* that you may be sincere and without offense until the day of Christ,

**11** being filled with the fruit of righteousness that *comes* through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

**12 ¶** But I want you to know, brethren, that the things *that happened* to me have turned out for the furtherance of the gospel,

**13** so that it has become manifest throughout the whole Praetorian guard, and to all the rest, that my

chains are in Christ,

**14** and many of the brethren in the Lord, being confident by my chains, are more courageous to speak the word without fear.

**15 ¶** Some indeed preach Christ even from envy and strife, and some also from good will.

**16** The latter *do so* out of love, knowing that I am appointed for the defense of the gospel.

**17** The former preach Christ out of selfish ambition, not with pure motives, supposing to add distress to my chains.

**18** What then? Only that in every way, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is preached. And in this I rejoice, yes, and will rejoice.

**19 ¶** For I know that this will turn out for my deliverance through your prayers and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

**20** according to my earnest expectation and hope that in nothing I will be ashamed, but with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ will be magnified in my body, whether by life or by death.

**21** For to me, to live *is* Christ and to die *is* gain.

**22** But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labor. Yet what I will choose, I do not know.

**23** For I am torn between the two, having a desire to depart and to be with Christ, *which is* much better.

**24** Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more necessary for you.

**25** And being confident of this, I know that I will abide and continue

with you all for your progress and joy of faith,

**26** so that your rejoicing may be more abundant in Christ Jesus for me by my coming to you again.

**27 ¶** Only let your behavior be worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of your affairs, that you stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel,

**28** and in nothing *be* terrified by your adversaries, which is to them proof of destruction, but to you of salvation, and that *too*, from God.

**29** For to you it has been granted on behalf of Christ, not only to believe on Him, but also to suffer for His sake,

**30** having the same conflict that you saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

## Chapter 2

**1 ¶** Therefore, if *there is* any encouragement in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any affection and mercy,

**2** fulfill my joy by being likeminded, having the same love *and being* of one accord, of one mind.

**3** Let nothing *be done* through rivalry or empty conceit, but in humility of mind let each esteem others better than themselves.

**4** Let each one not look out *merely* for his own interests, but also for the interests of others.

**5 ¶** Let this mind be in you that was

also in Christ Jesus,

**6** who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God.

**7** But *He* made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bond-servant *and* being made in the likeness of men.

**8** And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

**9** Therefore, God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name that is above every name,

**10** that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven and those in earth and those under the earth,

**11** and *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

**12 ¶** Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling,

**13** for it is God who works in you both to will and to work for *His* good pleasure.

**14** Do all things without grumbling and disputing,

**15** so that you may be blameless and harmless children of God, above reproach in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world,

**16** holding fast the word of life so that I may rejoice in the day of Christ that I have not run in vain or

labored in vain.

**17 ¶** Yes, and if I am being offered on the sacrifice and service of your faith, I am glad and rejoice with you all.

**18** For the same reason also, you be glad and rejoice with me.

**19 ¶** But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly to you so that I may also be of good comfort when I learn of your state.

**20** For I have no one like-minded who will genuinely care for your welfare.

**21** For all seek their own, not the things that are of Christ Jesus.

**22** But you know of his proven worth, that as a son with his father, he has served with me in the gospel.

**23** Therefore, I hope to send him immediately, as soon as I see how it goes with me.

**24** But I trust in the Lord that I myself will also come shortly.

**25 ¶** But I considered it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labor and fellow soldier, but your apostle and minister to my needs.

**26** For he was longing for you all and was distressed because you had heard that he was sick.

**27** For indeed he was sick to the point of death. But God had mercy on him, and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

**28** Therefore, I sent him the more eagerly so that when you see him again, you may rejoice and that I

may be the less anxious.

**29** Therefore, receive him in the Lord with all gladness, and hold such men in high honor,

**30** because for the work of Christ he came close to death, not regarding his life *in order* to supply your lack of service toward me.

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you indeed *is* not tedious, but for you *it is* safe.

**2** Beware of the dogs. Beware of the evil workers. Beware of the *false* circumcision.

**3** For we are the *true* circumcision who worship God in the spirit. And we rejoice in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh,

**4** though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If anyone else thinks that he may have confidence in the flesh, I far more.

**5** *I was* circumcised the eighth day. *I am* of the nation of Israel, the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews, *and* according to law, a Pharisee;

**6** concerning zeal, persecuting the church; concerning the righteousness that is in law, blameless.

**7 ¶** But what things were gain to me, those things I have counted loss for Christ.

**8** Indeed more, I count all things loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things. I count them rubbish so that I may gain Christ.

**9** and be found in Him, not having my own righteousness that is from law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness that is from God by faith.

**10** I want to know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being like Him in His death,

**11** if, by any means, I may attain to the resurrection from the dead.

**12** Not that I have already attained or have already become perfect. But I press on so that I may lay hold of that for which also I was laid hold of by Christ Jesus.

**13** Brethren, I count not myself to have laid hold. But one thing *I do*, forgetting those things that are behind and reaching forward to those things that are before.

**14** I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

**15** ¶ Let us, therefore, as many as are perfect, have this mind. And if in anything you think otherwise, God will reveal even this to you.

**16** Nevertheless, let us continue to live by the same *rule* to which we have attained.

**17** ¶ Brethren, be followers together of me, and note those who so walk according to the example you have in us.

**18** For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ,

**19** whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory

*is* in their shame, who set their mind on earthly things.

**20** For our citizenship is in heaven, from which also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ,

**21** who will transform our lowly body so that it may be fashioned according to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself.

#### Chapter 4

**1** ¶ Therefore, my beloved brethren whom I long *to see*, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my beloved.

**2** ¶ I urge Euodia and I urge Syntyche to be of the same mind in the Lord.

**3** And I ask you also, loyal companion, help these women who labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow workers whose names *are* in the book of life.

**4** ¶ Rejoice in the Lord always. *And* again I say, rejoice!

**5** ¶ Let your forbearance be known to all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

**6** ¶ Do not be anxious for anything, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God.

**7** And the peace of God that surpasses all understanding will keep your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus.

**8** ¶ Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things *are* honest, whatever things *are* just,

whatever things *are* pure, whatever things *are* lovely, whatever things *are* of good report, if *there is* any virtue, and if *there is* any praise, think on these things.

**9** The things that you have both learned and received and heard and seen in me, do these things, and the God of peace will be with you.

**10** But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly that now at last your concern for me has flourished again; though you were concerned, but you lacked opportunity *to show it*.

**11** Not that I speak in regard to need, for I have learned in whatever state I am to be content.

**12** I know how to be in need and I know how to abound. Everywhere and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

**13** I can do all things through Him who strengthens me.

**14** ¶ Nevertheless, you have done well that you shared in my affliction.

**15** Now you Philippians know also

that in the beginning of the gospel when I departed from Macedonia, no church shared with me concerning giving and receiving but you only.

**16** For even in Thessalonica you sent once and again for my needs.

**17** Not because I desire the gift, but I desire the fruit that abounds to your account.

**18** But I have all and abound. I am full, having received from Epaphroditus the things *that were sent* from you, a fragrant aroma, an acceptable sacrifice *that is* well-pleasing to God.

**19** But my God will supply all your need according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus.

**20** Now to our God and Father *be* glory forever and ever. Amen.

**21** ¶ Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who are with me greet you.

**22** All the saints greet you, especially those of Caesar's household.

**23** ¶ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

## PAUL'S LETTER TO THE COLOSSIANS

### Chapter 1

**1** ¶ Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother,

**2** to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ who are at Colosse: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.

**3** ¶ We give thanks to God, the Fa-

ther of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

**4** since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and of the love *that you have* for all the saints;

**5** for the hope that is laid up for you in heaven, of which you heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,

**6** that has come to you. Even in all the world *this gospel* is bringing forth fruit, just as *it does* also in you since the day you heard and knew the grace of God in truth.

**7** You learned *it* from Epaphras our dear fellow bondservant, who is for you a faithful servant of Christ,

**8** who also declared to us your love in the Spirit.

**9 ¶** For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that you might be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding,

**10** so that you might walk worthy of the Lord to fully please *Him*, being fruitful in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God,

**11** strengthened with all power according to His glorious power, for all patience and longsuffering with joy,

**12** giving thanks to the Father who has made us to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.

**13** He has delivered us from the power of darkness and has transferred *us* unto the kingdom of His dear Son,

**14** in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins.

**15 ¶** He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation.

**16** For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or

principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him.

**17** And He is before all things and by Him all things hold together.

**18** And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, so that in all things He might have the preeminence.

**19 ¶** For it pleased *the Father* that in Him should all the fullness dwell,

**20** and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, having made peace through the blood of His cross, through Him, *I say*, whether things on earth or things in heaven.

**21 ¶** And you who were formerly alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now He has reconciled

**22** in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy and blameless and beyond reproach in His sight;

**23** if you continue in the faith grounded and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel that you have heard, which was preached to every creature that is under heaven, of which I, Paul, was made a servant.

**24 ¶** Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up in my flesh what is *still* lacking in the afflictions of Christ, for the sake of His body, which is the church,

**25** of which I was made a servant according to the stewardship of God that is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God,

**26** the mystery that has been hidden from *past* ages and from generations, but now has been manifested to His saints.

**27** To them God willed to make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

**28** Him we preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, so that we may present every man complete in Christ Jesus.

**29** For this purpose I also labor, striving according to His working that powerfully works in me.

## Chapter 2

**1** ¶ For I want you to know how great a struggle I have for you and *for* those at Laodicea and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh,

**2** that their hearts may be comforted, being knit together in love, and *attaining* to all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the full knowledge of the mystery of God, *that is*, Christ,

**3** in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

**4** ¶ And this I say so that no one should deceive you with persuasive words.

**5** For though I am absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, rejoicing to see your order and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

**6** ¶ As you have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk in Him,

**7** rooted and built up in Him and established in the faith, as you have been taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving.

**8** ¶ Beware lest anyone take you captive through philosophy and vain deceit according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, and not according to Christ.

**9** For in Him all the fullness of Deity dwells in bodily *form*.

**10** And you are complete in Him, who is the head of all principality and power.

**11** ¶ In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision not made with hands, in the removal of the body of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ;

**12** buried with Him in immersion, in which you were also raised with *Him* through faith in the working of God, who raised Him from the dead.

**13** And you, being dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together with Him, having forgiven us all trespasses,

**14** wiping out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us. And *He* took it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross.

**15** And having disarmed principalities and powers, He made a public display of them, triumphing over them in it.

**16** ¶ Therefore, let no one judge you in food or in drink, or in respect to a festival, or of a new moon, or of

sabbaths,

**17** which are a shadow of things to come. But the body *is* of Christ.

**18** Let no man disqualify you of your reward by delighting in *false* humility and the worship of angels, intruding into those things that he has not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

**19** and not holding fast to the head, from whom all the body, being nourished and held together by the joints and ligaments, grows with the increase of God.

**20** ¶ Therefore, if you died with Christ from the elementary principles of the world, why, as if you were living in the world, do you submit yourselves to ordinances?

**21** “Do not touch, do not taste, do not handle.”

**22** All these concern things that perish with the using, after the commandments and doctrines of men.

**23** These things have indeed a show of wisdom in self-made religion and self-abasement and neglect of the body, *but* not in any value in restraining the indulgence of the flesh.

### Chapter 3

**1** ¶ If you then were raised with Christ, seek those things that are above, where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God.

**2** Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth.

**3** For you are dead, and your life is hidden with Christ in God.

**4** When Christ *who is* our life is revealed, then you also will appear

with Him in glory.

**5** ¶ Therefore, put to death your members that are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

**6** Because of these things the wrath of God is coming on the sons of disobedience.

**7** In these you also once walked when you lived in them.

**8** ¶ But now you also, put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy speech out of your mouth.

**9** Do not lie to one another, since you have put off the old man with his deeds,

**10** and have put on the new *man*, who is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him who created him,

**11** where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave *nor* free. But Christ *is* all and in all.

**12** ¶ Therefore, put on as the elect of God, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering;

**13** forbearing one another and forgiving one another. If anyone has a complaint against any, even as Christ forgave you, so also *should* you.

**14** And above all these things *put on* love, which is the bond of perfect unity.

**15** And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also you are called in one body. And be thankful.

**16** Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

**17** And whatever you do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him.

**18** ¶ Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands, as it is fitting in the Lord.

**19** ¶ Husbands, love *your* wives and do not be harsh toward them.

**20** ¶ Children, obey *your* parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing to the Lord.

**21** ¶ Fathers, do not provoke your children, lest they become discouraged.

**22** ¶ Bondservants, in all things obey *your* masters according to the flesh, not with eyeservice as menpleasers, but in sincerity of heart, fearing God.

**23** And whatever you do, do *it* heartily as to the Lord and not to men,

**24** knowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance, for you serve the Lord Christ.

**25** But he who does wrong will receive for the wrong what he has done. And there is no respect of persons.

#### Chapter 4

**1** ¶ Masters, give to *your* bondservants what is just and fair, knowing that you also have a Master in

heaven.

**2** ¶ Continue in prayer, keeping alert in it with thanksgiving.

**3** Also *continue* praying for us so that God may open to us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in chains,

**4** and that I may make it manifest as I ought to speak.

**5** ¶ Walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, making the most of every opportunity.

**6** Let your speech always *be* with grace, seasoned with salt, so that you may know how you ought to answer everyone.

**7** ¶ All my affairs, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful servant in the Lord, will declare to you.

**8** I have sent him to you for the same purpose, that you may know our circumstances and comfort your hearts,

**9** with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They will make known to you all things that *are happening* here.

**10** ¶ Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, greets you, with Mark the cousin of Barnabas. (You have received instructions about him. If he comes to you, receive him.)

**11** And Jesus who is called Justus, *also greets you*. These are the only fellow workers for the kingdom of God who are of the circumcision. They have been a comfort to me.

**12** ¶ Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a bondservant of Christ, salutes you, always laboring fervently for you in prayers so that you may stand perfect and complete in all the will of

God.

**13** For I bear him witness that he has a great zeal for you, and *for* those *who are* in Laodicea and those in Hierapolis.

**14** Luke the beloved physician and Demas, greet you.

**15** Greet the brethren who are in Laodicea, and Nympha and the church that *is* in her house.

**16** ¶ And when this letter is read

among you, see that it is also read in the church of the Laodiceans, and that you likewise read the *letter* from Laodicea.

**17** And say to Archippus, “Take heed to the ministry which you have received in the Lord, that you fulfill it.”

**18** ¶ I, Paul, write this greeting by my own hand. Remember my chains. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

## PAUL’S LETTER OF

# 1 THESSALONIANS

### Chapter 1

**1** ¶ Paul, Silas and Timothy to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

**2** ¶ We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention *of you* in our prayers,

**3** remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labor of love and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ in the sight of God and our Father,

**4** knowing, beloved brethren, your election by God.

**5** For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power and in the Holy Spirit and in much conviction, as you know what kind of men we were among you for your sake.

**6** ¶ And you became imitators of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction with joy of the Holy Spirit,

**7** so that you were examples to all the believers in Macedonia and in Achaia.

**8** For the word of the Lord has sounded forth from you, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith toward God has spread abroad, so that we do not need to speak anything.

**9** For they themselves report about us, what manner of entry we had to you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God,

**10** and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, who delivers us from the wrath to come.

### Chapter 2

**1** ¶ For you yourselves know, brethren, that our coming to you was not in vain.

**2** But after we had suffered before and were shamefully treated in Philippi, as you know, we were bold

in our God to speak to you the gospel of God with much opposition.

**3** For our exhortation *did not come* from error or uncleanness or by way of deceit.

**4 ¶** But as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God who tests our hearts.

**5** For neither at any time did we use flattering words, as you know, nor a cloak of covetousness. God *is* witness.

**6** Nor did we seek glory from men, either from you or from others.

**7** As apostles of Christ we could have been burdensome to you. But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse tenderly cares for her own children.

**8** So affectionately longing for you, we were well-pleased to impart to you not only the gospel of God, but also our own souls, because you had become very dear to us.

**9** For you remember, brethren, our labor and hardship, for laboring night and day, because we would not be a burden to any of you, we preached to you the gospel of God.

**10 ¶** You *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how devoutly and justly and blamelessly we behaved ourselves among you who believe,

**11** just as you know how we exhorted and comforted and implored every one of you as a father *does* his own children,

**12** so that you would walk worthy of God, who has called you unto His

kingdom and glory.

**13** For this reason we also thank God without ceasing, because when you received the word of God which you heard from us, you did not receive *it as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God that also effectively works in you who believe.

**14** For you, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God in Judea that are in Christ Jesus, for you have also suffered the same things from your own countrymen, even as they *did* from the Jews,

**15** who both killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and have persecuted us. And they do not please God and are contrary to all men,

**16** forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved, to heap up their sins always, for wrath has come upon them to the uttermost.

**17 ¶** But we, brethren, having been taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavored more eagerly to see your face with great desire.

**18** Therefore, we wanted to come to you, even I, Paul, once and again, but Satan hindered us.

**19** For what *is* our hope or joy or crown of rejoicing? *Is it* not you in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at His coming?

**20** For you are our glory and joy.

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** Therefore, when we could not

longer endure *it*, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone.

**2** And we sent Timothy, our brother and minister of God, and our fellow laborer in the gospel of Christ, to strengthen you and to comfort you concerning your faith,

**3** so that no one should be moved by these afflictions, for you yourselves know that we are appointed for this.

**4** For indeed, when we were with you, we told you in advance that we would suffer tribulation, even as it came to pass and you know.

**5** For this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter had tempted you and our labor might have been in vain.

**6 ¶** But now that Timothy has come from you to us, and brought us good news of your faith and love, and that you always have good remembrance of us, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you,

**7** for this reason, brethren, in all our affliction and distress we were comforted concerning you through your faith.

**8** For now we live, if you stand firm in the Lord.

**9 ¶** For what thanks can we render to God for you, for all the joy with which we rejoice for your sakes before our God,

**10** praying exceedingly night and day that we might see your face and might perfect what is lacking in your faith?

**11 ¶** Now may our God and our Fa-

ther Himself and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way to you.

**12** And may the Lord cause you to increase and abound in love for one another, and toward all, even as we *do* toward you.

**13** May He strengthen your hearts *to be* blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints.

#### Chapter 4

**1 ¶** Finally, brethren, we request and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus that as you have received from us how you ought to walk and to please God, you should abound more and more.

**2** For you know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

**3 ¶** For this is the will of God, your sanctification, that you should abstain from fornication;

**4** that every one of you should know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honor,

**5** not in lustful passion like the Gentiles who do not know God;

**6** *and* that no *one* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter because the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

**7** For God has not called us to impurity, but in holiness.

**8** Therefore, he who rejects does not reject man, but God, who has also given His Holy Spirit to you.

**9 ¶** But concerning brotherly love, you have no need that I write to you,

for you yourselves are taught by God to love one another.

**10** And indeed you practice it toward all the brethren who are in all Macedonia. But we urge you, brethren, that you increase more and more,

**11** that you make it your ambition to lead a quiet life and to do your own business and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you,

**12** so that you may walk honestly toward those who are outsiders and *that* you may have lack of nothing.

**13** ¶ But I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who are asleep, so that you do not grieve as others who have no hope.

**14** For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus.

**15** For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord will not go before those who have fallen asleep.

**16** For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first.

**17** Then we who are alive *and* remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we will always be with the Lord.

**18** Therefore, comfort one another with these words.

## Chapter 5

**1** ¶ But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that *anything* be written to you.

**2** For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night.

**3** For when they say, "Peace and safety!" then sudden destruction comes upon them as birth pains upon a woman with child. And they will not escape.

**4** But you, brethren, are not in darkness, so that the day should overtake you as a thief.

**5** You are all the children of light and the children of the day. We are not of the night, nor of darkness.

**6** Therefore, let us not sleep as others *do*, but let us watch and be sober.

**7** For those who sleep, sleep in the night. And those who are drunken, are drunken in the night.

**8** But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet, the hope of salvation.

**9** For God has not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ,

**10** who died for us, so that whether we are awake or sleep, we should live together with Him.

**11** Therefore, comfort one another and edify one another, just as you also are doing.

**12** ¶ And we urge you, brethren, to know those who labor among you and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you,

- 13** and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. Live in peace among yourselves.
- 14 ¶** Now we exhort you, brethren, warn those who are unruly. Comfort the fainthearted. Support the weak. Be patient toward all *men*.
- 15** See that no one renders evil for evil to anyone, but always follow what is good, both among yourselves and to all.
- 16 ¶** Rejoice always.
- 17** Pray without ceasing.
- 18** In everything give thanks, for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.
- 19 ¶** Do not quench the Spirit.
- 20** Do not despise prophecies.
- 21** Prove all things. Hold fast to what is good.
- 22** Abstain from all appearance of evil.
- 23 ¶** Now may the God of peace sanctify you wholly. And may your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 24** Faithful *is* He who calls you, who also will do *it*.
- 25 ¶** Brethren, pray for us.
- 26 ¶** Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.
- 27** I charge you by the Lord that this letter be read to all the brethren.
- 28 ¶** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

## PAUL'S LETTER OF 2 THESSALONIANS

### Chapter 1

- 1 ¶** Paul and Silas and Timothy to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:
- 2** Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 3 ¶** We are always bound to thank God for you, brethren, as it is fitting, because your faith grows exceedingly, and the love of every one of you all toward one another abounds,
- 4** so that we ourselves glory in you among the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you endure.
- 5** *This is* manifest evidence of the righteous judgment of God so that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you also suffer.
- 6** For *it is* a just thing with God to repay tribulation to those who trouble you,
- 7** and to *give* you who are afflicted rest with us when the Lord Jesus will be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels
- 8** in flaming fire, taking vengeance on those who do not know God and who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 9** These will be punished with everlasting destruction away from the

presence of the Lord and away from the glory of His power,

**10** when He will come in that day to be glorified in His saints and to be admired in all those who have believed, because our testimony among you was believed.

**11** ¶ Therefore, we also pray always for you so that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of goodness and the work of faith with power,

**12** so that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and you in Him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

### Chapter 2

**1** ¶ Now we urge you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together unto Him,

**2** that you not be quickly shaken in mind or troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by letter as from us, as though the day of the Lord has come.

**3** Let no one deceive you by any means, for *that day will not come* unless there first come a falling away, and that the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction,

**4** who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.

**5** ¶ Do you not remember that when

I was still with you, I told you these things?

**6** And now you know what holds him back that he might be revealed in his time.

**7** For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only he who now restrains *will do so* until he is taken out of the way.

**8** And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and will destroy with the brightness of His presence.

**9** The presence of the *lawless one* is according to the working of Satan with all deceiving power and signs and wonders,

**10** and with all deception of wickedness among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth so that they might be saved.

**11** And for this reason God will send them strong delusion so that they should believe a lie,

**12** that they all might be condemned who did not believe the truth, but took pleasure in wickedness.

**13** ¶ But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God has from the beginning chosen you for salvation through sanctification of spirit and belief in the truth,

**14** to which He called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

**15** Therefore, brethren, stand firm and hold the traditions that you were

taught, whether by word or our letter.

**16 ¶** Now our Lord Jesus Christ Himself and God our Father, who has loved us and given *us* everlasting comfort and good hope through grace,

**17** comfort your hearts and establish you in every good word and work.

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** Finally, brethren, pray for us so that the word of the Lord may go forth quickly and be glorified, just as *it is* with you,

**2** and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men, for all do not have faith.

**3 ¶** But the Lord is faithful, who will establish you and protect *you* from evil.

**4** And we have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that you both do and will do the things we command you.

**5** And may the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God and into the perseverance of Christ.

**6 ¶** Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you withdraw yourselves from every brother who walks disorderly and not after the tradition that he received from us.

**7** For you yourselves know how you ought to follow us, for we did not behave ourselves disorderly among

you,

**8** nor did we eat any man's bread without paying for it, but worked with labor and hardship night and day so that we might not be a burden to any of you,

**9** not because we do not have the right, but to make ourselves an example to you to follow us.

**10** For even when we were with you we commanded you this, that if anyone is not willing to work, neither let him eat.

**11** For we hear that there are some among you who walk disorderly, not working at all, but are busybodies.

**12** Now those who are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work and eat their own bread.

**13** But you, brethren, do not grow weary in doing good.

**14** And if anyone does not obey our word in this letter, note that man and have no company with him so that he may be ashamed.

**15** Yet do not regard *him* as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

**16 ¶** Now may the Lord of peace Himself give you peace always in every way. The Lord *be* with you all.

**17 ¶** The salutation of Paul with my own hand, which is the sign in every letter, so I write.

**18 ¶** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

## PAUL'S LETTER OF 1 TIMOTHY

### Chapter 1

**1** ¶ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the commandment of God our Savior and the Lord Christ Jesus *who is* our hope,

**2** to Timothy, *a true* son in the faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

**3** ¶ As I urged you to stay in Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, so that you might charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

**4** nor give heed to fables and endless genealogies that cause disputes, rather than God's work that is in faith.

**5** Now the purpose of the commandment is love out of a pure heart, and a good conscience and a sincere faith,

**6** from which some, having swerved have turned aside to meaningless discussion,

**7** desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor what they affirm.

**8** But we know that the law *is* good, if a man uses it lawfully.

**9** Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for murderers, **10** for immoral men, for sodomites, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there is any other thing that is contrary to sound teaching,

**11** according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God that was commit-

ted to my trust.

**12** ¶ And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has enabled me, because He counted me faithful, putting me into service.

**13** I was formerly a blasphemer and a persecutor and injurious. But I obtained mercy because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

**14** And the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant with faith and love that are in Christ Jesus.

**15** This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the worst.

**16** Yet for this reason I obtained mercy so that in me first, Jesus Christ might show forth all longsuffering for an example to those who should hereafter believe on Him to eternal life.

**17** Now to the King of the ages, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

**18** ¶ This charge I commit to you, son Timothy, according to the prophecies previously made concerning you, that you by them might fight a good fight,

**19** keeping faith and a good conscience. Some have rejected *these things*, and thus, shipwrecked their faith,

**20** of whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered to Satan so that they might learn not to blaspheme.

**Chapter 2**

**1** ¶ Therefore, I exhort first of all that supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men,

**2** for kings and all who are in authority, so that we may lead a quiet and peaceful life in all godliness and honesty.

**3** For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior,

**4** who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

**5** For *there is* one God and one mediator between God and men, *the* man Christ Jesus,

**6** who gave Himself a ransom for all – the testimony in its proper time.

**7** For this I was appointed a preacher and an apostle – I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not – a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

**8** ¶ Therefore, I want the men to pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

**9** In like manner also, that women dress themselves in modest clothing, with decency and sobriety, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or costly clothing,

**10** but rather *that* which *manifests* women professing godliness through good works.

**11** Let a woman learn in silence with all subjection.

**12** But I do not allow a woman to teach or to be dominate over a man, but to be in silence.

**13** For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

**14** And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, fell into transgression.

**15** But *women* will be kept safe through childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and holiness with self-control.

**Chapter 3**

**1** ¶ This *is* a true saying: If a man aspires to oversee, he desires a good work.

**2** The overseer, then, must be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, prudent, respectable, hospitable, able to teach;

**3** not an excessive drinker, not violent; but forbearing, not contentious, not covetous;

**4** one who manages well his own household, having his children in subjection with all dignity.

**5** (If a man does not know how to manage his own household, how will he take care of the church of God?)

**6** *He must not be* a new convert, lest being puffed up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

**7** Moreover, he must have a good report from those outside, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

**8** ¶ Likewise, the menservants *must be* dignified, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of dishonest gain,

**9** holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

**10** But let these also first be tested, then let them serve, being *found* blameless.

**11** Likewise, *their wives must be* reverent, not slanderers, but temperate, faithful in all things.

**12** Let the menservants be the husbands of one wife, managing their children and their own houses well.

**13** For those who have served well as servants gain for themselves a good standing and great confidence in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.

**14 ¶** These things I write to you, hoping to come to you shortly.

**15** But if I tarry long, *I write* so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

**16** And beyond question, great is the mystery of godliness. He who was manifested in the flesh, was justified in the Spirit, seen by angels, preached to the Gentiles, believed on in the world, *and* received up into glory.

#### Chapter 4

**1 ¶** Now the Spirit clearly says that in the latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceitful spirits and teachings of demons,  
**2** speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

**3** forbidding to marry *and commanding* to abstain from foods that God has created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth.

**4** For every creature of God *is* good. And nothing is to be refused if it is received with thanksgiving,

**5** for it is sanctified by the word of

God and prayer.

**6 ¶** If you instruct the brethren in these things, you will be a good servant of Christ Jesus, nourished by the words of faith and of good teaching that you have followed.

**7** But refuse profane and old wives' fables. Exercise yourself *rather* to godliness.

**8** For bodily exercise profits little. But godliness is profitable to all things, having promise of the life that now is and of that which is to come.

**9** This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance.

**10** For to this *end* we both labor and suffer reproach because we trust in the living God who is the Savior of all men, especially of believers.

**11** These things command and teach.

**12 ¶** Let no man despise your youth. But you be an example to the believers, in word, in behavior, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

**13** Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teaching.

**14** Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

**15** Meditate on these things. Give yourself wholly to them so that your progress may appear to all.

**16** Take heed to yourself and to the teaching. Continue in these things, for in doing this you will both save yourself and those who hear you.

#### Chapter 5

**1 ¶** Do not rebuke an elder, but appeal *to him* as a father, *and to the*

younger men as brethren,  
 2 the older women as mothers, the younger women as sisters, in all purity.

3 ¶ Honor widows who are truly widows.

4 But if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them first learn to practice piety at home and to repay their parents, for this is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she who is truly a widow and desolate, trusts in God and continues in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she who lives in pleasure is dead while she lives.

7 And these things command so that they may be blameless.

8 But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his own household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

9 Do not let a widow under sixty years old be listed in the number, having been the wife of one man,

10 well reported of for good works; if she has brought up children, if she has shown hospitality to strangers, if she has washed the saints' feet, if she has relieved the afflicted, if she has diligently followed every good work.

11 But refuse the younger widows, for when they have sensual desires in disregard to Christ, they will marry.

12 *They bring condemnation on themselves* because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And besides, they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but also gos-

sips and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 Therefore, I desire that the younger *widows* marry, bear children, manage the house, give no opportunity to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some have already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any believing man or woman has widows, let them assist them, and do not let the church be burdened, so that it may relieve those who are truly widows.

17 ¶ Let the elders who direct well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in preaching and teaching.

18 For the Scripture says, "*You will not muzzle the ox that treads out the grain,*" and, "*The laborer is worthy of his wages.*"

19 Do not receive an accusation against an elder except before two or three witnesses.

20 Those who continue in sin, rebuke before all so that others also may fear.

21 I charge *you* before God and Christ Jesus and the elect angels, that you observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands hastily on no man, nor be a partaker of another's sins. Keep yourself pure.

23 Drink no longer water *exclusively*, but use a little wine for your stomach's sake and your frequent infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are clearly manifest, going before to judgment. But

the *sins* of some follow after.

**25** Likewise also, the good works of *some* are manifest beforehand, and those that are otherwise cannot be hid.

### Chapter 6

**1** ¶ Let as many bondservants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honor so that the name of God and *His* teaching not be blasphemed.

**2** And those who have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren. But rather serve them, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

**3** If anyone teaches otherwise, and consents not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the teaching that is according to godliness,

**4** he is proud, knowing nothing. He is obsessed with controversy and disputes about words, from which come envy, strife, abusive language, evil suspicions,

**5** perverse disputings between men of corrupt minds and destitute of the truth, supposing that godliness is a means to gain. From such withdraw yourself.

**6** But godliness with contentment is great gain.

**7** For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

**8** If we have food and clothing, with these let us be content.

**9** But those who want to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and many

foolish and harmful lusts that drown men in ruin and destruction.

**10** For the love of money is the root of all evils, by which some coveting after have strayed from the faith and pierced themselves with many sorrows.

**11** ¶ But you, O man of God, flee these things. And follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

**12** Fight the good fight of the faith. Lay hold on eternal life to which you were also called, and have confessed a good confession before many witnesses.

**13** I charge you in the sight of God who gives life to all things, and *before* Christ Jesus who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession,

**14** that you keep *this* commandment without spot or reproach until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,

**15** which in *His own* time He will manifest, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords.

**16** Who only has immortality, dwelling in the light unto which no man can approach. Whom no man has seen or can see. To Him *be* honor and eternal dominion. Amen.

**17** ¶ Charge those who are rich in this world that they not be highminded or trust in the uncertainty of riches, but in the living God who richly gives us all things to enjoy.

**18** *Teach* that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

**19** laying up in store for themselves

a good foundation for the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

**20 ¶** O Timothy, guard what was committed to your trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings and opposing ar-

guments of what is falsely called knowledge,

**21** which some professing have strayed concerning the faith. Grace be with you. Amen.

## PAUL'S LETTER OF 2 TIMOTHY

### Chapter 1

**1 ¶** Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, according to the promise of life that is in Christ Jesus, **2** to Timothy, a dearly beloved son:

Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

**3 ¶** I thank God, whom I serve with a pure conscience as my forefathers did, that without ceasing I remember you in my prayers night and day, **4** greatly desiring to see you, being mindful of your tears, so that I may be filled with joy.

**5** When I call to remembrance the genuine faith that is in you, which dwelt first in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice, and I am persuaded that *it is* in you also.

**6** Therefore, I remind you that you stir up the gift of God that is in you by the laying on of my hands.

**7** For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind.

**8 ¶** Therefore, do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner. But share with me in the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God,

**9** who has saved us and called us

with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace that was given to us in Christ Jesus before time began,

**10** but has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who has abolished death and has brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

**11** To this *gospel* I am appointed a preacher and an apostle and a teacher.

**12** For this reason I also suffer these things. Nevertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him until that day.

**13 ¶** Hold fast the pattern of sound words that you have heard from me, in faith and love that is in Christ Jesus.

**14** The good thing that was committed to you, keep by the Holy Spirit who dwells in us.

**15** This you know, that all those who are in Asia turned away from me, of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes.

**16** The Lord grant mercy to the

house of Onesiphorus, for he often refreshed me and was not ashamed of my chains.

**17** But when he was in Rome, he eagerly sought me out and found *me*.

**18** The Lord grant to him that he may find mercy from the Lord in that day. You know very well how many things he ministered to me at Ephesus.

### Chapter 2

**1** ¶ You therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

**2** And the things that you have heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit to faithful men who will be able to teach others also.

**3** You therefore endure hardship as a good soldier of Christ Jesus.

**4** No man engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life, so that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier.

**5** And if a man competes as an athlete, he is not crowned unless he competes lawfully.

**6** The laboring farmer must be the first to partake of the fruits.

**7** Consider what I say, for the Lord will give you understanding in all things.

**8** Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel,

**9** for which I suffer hardship even as an evildoer unto bonds. But the word of God is not bound.

**10** Therefore, I endure all things for the elects' sake, that they may also obtain the salvation that is in Christ

Jesus with eternal glory.

**11** *This is* a faithful saying: For if we died with *Him*, we will also live with *Him*.

**12** If we suffer, we will also reign with *Him*. If we deny *Him*, He will also deny us.

**13** If we disbelieve, He remains faithful. He cannot deny Himself.

**14** ¶ Remind *them* of these things, charging *them* before the Lord that they do not strive about words to no profit, to the ruin of the hearers.

**15** Be diligent to present yourself approved to God as a workman who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

**16** But avoid profane *and* empty babblings, for they will increase to more ungodliness.

**17** And their word will spread like gangrene. Among them are Hymenaeus and Philetus,

**18** who concerning the truth have strayed, saying that the resurrection is already past. And they overthrow the faith of some.

**19** Nevertheless, the firm foundation of God stands, having this seal, "The Lord knows those who are His." And, "Let everyone who names the name of the Lord depart from iniquity."

**20** But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth, and some to honor and some to dishonor.

**21** Therefore, if a man cleanses himself from these, he will be a vessel to honor, sanctified and useful

for the Master, prepared for every good work.

**22** Flee also youthful lusts. But pursue righteousness, faith, love *and* peace with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

**23** But avoid foolish and unlearned questions, knowing that they generate strife.

**24** And the servant of the Lord must not quarrel, but be gentle to all, able to teach, patient,

**25** in meekness instructing those who oppose themselves, if God perhaps will grant them repentance leading to a full knowledge of the truth,

**26** and *that* they may come to their senses out of the snare of the devil, having been held captive by him to *do* his will.

### Chapter 3

**1** ¶ Know this also, that in the last days perilous times will come.

**2** For men will be lovers of themselves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

**3** unloving, irreconcilable, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, haters of good,

**4** treacherous, reckless, conceited, lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of God,

**5** having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof. And from such *people* turn away.

**6** For of these are those who creep into houses and lead captive gullible women weighed down with

sins, led away with various lusts,

**7** always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

**8** Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth – men of corrupt minds, rejected concerning the faith.

**9** But they will proceed no further, for their folly will be manifested to all *men*, as theirs also was.

**10** ¶ But you have fully known my teaching, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience,

**11** persecutions, afflictions, which came to me at Antioch, at Iconium, *and* at Lystra – what persecutions I endured. But out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

**12** Yes, and all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution.

**13** But evil men and impostors will grow worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

**14** But you continue in the things that you have learned and have been assured of, knowing from whom you have learned *them*,

**15** and that from a child you have known the Holy Scriptures that are able to make you wise unto salvation through faith that is in Christ Jesus.

**16** All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,

**17** so that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.

### Chapter 4

**1 ¶** I charge *you* before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who will judge the living and the dead by His appearing and His kingdom.

**2** Preach the word! Be ready in season *and* out of season. Reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and teaching.

**3** For the time will come when they will not endure sound teaching. But to suit their itching ears, they will heap up for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires.

**4** And they will turn away *their* ears from the truth and will be turned to fables.

**5** But you watch in all things. Endure afflictions. Do the work of an evangelist. Fulfill your ministry.

**6 ¶** For I am already being poured out as a drink offering, and the time of my departure is at hand.

**7** I have fought the good fight. I have finished *my* course. I have kept the faith.

**8** Finally, there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give me at that day, and not only to me, but also to all those who have loved His appearing.

**9 ¶** Be diligent to come to me soon,

**10** for Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, and has departed to Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia.

**11** Only Luke is with me. Get Mark and bring him with you, for he is

profitable to me for the ministry.

**12** And Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus.

**13** The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring *it* when you come, and the books, especially the parchments.

**14** Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil. May the Lord reward him according to his works.

**15** You also must be on guard against him, for he has greatly opposed our words.

**16** At my first defense no one stood with me, but all *men* forsook me. May it not be counted against them.

**17 ¶** But the Lord stood with me and strengthened me, so that through me the preaching might be fully accomplished, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear. And I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

**18** And the Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto His heavenly kingdom. To Him *be* glory forever and ever. Amen.

**19 ¶** Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

**20** Erastus remained at Corinth, but Trophimus I have left at Miletus sick.

**21** Make every effort to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

**22** The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

## PAUL'S LETTER TO TITUS

### Chapter 1

**1 ¶** Paul, a bondservant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect and the knowledge of the truth that is according to godliness,

**2** in hope of eternal life which God, who cannot lie, promised before time began,

**3** but has in proper time manifested His word through preaching that was committed to me according to the commandment of God our Savior,

**4** to Titus, a true son after the common faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God the Father and the Lord Christ Jesus our Savior.

**5 ¶** For this reason I left you in Crete, that you should set in order the things that are lacking and designate elders in every city, as I had charged you.

**6** *An elder must be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of being wild or rebellious.*

**7** For an overseer must be blameless as the steward of God, not self-willed, not quick-tempered, not addicted to wine, not violent, not greedy of dishonest gain,

**8** but hospitable, a lover of good, sensible, just, holy, self-controlled,

**9** holding fast the faithful word as he has been taught, so that he may be able by sound teaching both to exhort and refute those who contra-

dict.

**10 ¶** For there are many rebellious and idle talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision,

**11** whose mouths must be stopped. They subvert whole households, teaching things that they ought not for the sake of dishonest gain.

**12** One of them, a prophet of their own, said, "Cretans *are* always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons."

**13** This testimony is true. Therefore, rebuke them sharply so that they may be sound in the faith,

**14** not giving heed to Jewish fables and commandments of men who turn from the truth.

**15** To the pure all things *are* pure. But to those who are defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure. Even their mind and conscience are defiled.

**16** They profess that they know God. But in works they deny *Him*, being abominable and disobedient and worthless for any good work.

### Chapter 2

**1 ¶** But as for you, speak the things that are proper for sound teaching.

**2** *Teach* that the older men be sensible, grave, self-controlled, sound in faith, in love, in patience.

**3** The older women likewise are to be reverent in their behavior, not slanderers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things,

**4** so that they may encourage the

young women to love their husbands, to love their children,

**5** *to be* discreet, pure, workers at home, good, subject to their own husbands so that the word of God not be blasphemed.

**6 ¶** Likewise, exhort young men to be discreet.

**7** In all things showing yourself *to be* a pattern of good works, in teaching *show* integrity, seriousness,

**8** sound speech that cannot be condemned, so that he who is an opponent may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of us.

**9 ¶** *Exhort* bondservants to be obedient to their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all *things*, not answering back,

**10** not pilfering, but showing all good faith so that they may adorn the teaching of God our Savior in all things.

**11 ¶** For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men,

**12** teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live sensibly, righteously and godly in this present age,

**13** looking for the blessed hope and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Christ Jesus,

**14** who gave Himself for us so that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself a special people *who are* zealous for good works.

**15 ¶** These things speak and exhort and rebuke with all authority. Let no one despise you.

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** Remind them to be subject to rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good work,  
**2** to speak evil of no one, to be peaceable, forbearing, showing all meekness to all men.

**3** For we ourselves also were once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful *and* hating one another.

**4** But when the kindness and love of God our Savior toward man appeared,

**5** He saved us, not by works of righteousness that we have done, but according to His mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit,

**6** whom He poured on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior,

**7** so that being justified by His grace we would be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

**8 ¶** This is a trustworthy saying, and these things I want you to affirm confidently so that those who have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable to men.

**9 ¶** But avoid foolish controversies and genealogies and contentions and strivings about the law, for they are unprofitable and worthless.

**10** Reject a factious man after the first and second admonition,

**11** knowing that such a man is perverted and is sinning, being self-condemned.

- 12 ¶** When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, be diligent to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have determined to spend the winter there.
- 13** Diligently support Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey so that nothing is lacking for them.
- 14** And let our *brethren* learn to maintain good works to meet urgent needs so that they will not be unfruitful.
- 15 ¶** All who are with me greet you. Greet those who love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

## PAUL'S LETTER TO PHILEMON

- 1 ¶** Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy *our* brother, to Philemon our dearly beloved and fellow worker,
- 2** and to our sister Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the church in your house.
- 3 ¶** Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 4 ¶** I thank my God, making mention of you always in my prayers,
- 5** hearing of your love and faith that you have toward the Lord Jesus and toward all saints,
- 6** so that the sharing of your faith may become effective through the acknowledgement of every good thing that is in us in Christ.
- 7** For we have great joy and comfort in your love because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed by you, brother.
- 8 ¶** Therefore, though I might be very bold in Christ to order you *to do* what is proper,
- 9** yet for love's sake I rather appeal *to you*, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Christ Jesus.
- 10** I appeal to you for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my chains,
- 11** who formerly was to you unprofitable, but now profitable to you and to me.
- 12 ¶** I am sending him back to you in person, that is, my own heart,
- 13** whom I desired to retain with me, so that on your behalf he might have ministered to me in the chains of the gospel.
- 14** But without your consent I did not want to do anything so that your goodness would not be, as it were, by compulsion, but willingly.
- 15 ¶** For perhaps he departed for a season so that you should receive him forever,
- 16** not now as a bondservant, but more than a bondservant, a beloved brother, especially to me, but how much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord.

**17 ¶** If you count me a partner, receive him as *you would* me.

**18** If he has wronged you or owes you anything, put that on my account.

**19** I, Paul, am writing *it* with my own hand, I will repay *it*. I do not want to mention to you how you owe me even your own self as well.

**20** Yes, brother, let me have joy from you in the Lord. Refresh my heart in the Lord.

**21 ¶** Having confidence in your obe-

dience, I wrote to you, knowing that you will do even more than I say.

**22** But at the same time prepare for me also a guest room, for I trust that through your prayers I will be restored to you.

**23 ¶** Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, greets you,

**24** *as well as* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow workers.

**25 ¶** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit.

## THE LETTER TO THE HEBREWS

### Chapter 1

**1 ¶** God, who at various times and in different ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets,

**2** has in these last days spoken to us by *His* Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the universe.

**3** And He is the brightness of *His* glory and the exact image of *His* nature, upholding all things by the word of *His* power. When He had by Himself purified our sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high;

**4** having become so much better than the angels, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

**5 ¶** For to which of the angels did He ever say, "*You are My Son, this*

*day I have begotten You?*" And again, "*I will be to Him a Father and He will be to Me a Son?*"

**6** And again, when He brings the firstborn into the world, He says, "*And let all the angels of God worship Him.*"

**7** And of the angels He says, "*He makes His angels spirits and His ministers a flame of fire.*"

**8** But of the Son *He* says, "*Your throne, O God, is forever and ever, and the scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom.*"

**9** *You have loved righteousness and hated iniquity. Therefore, God, Your God has anointed You with the oil of gladness above Your companions.*"

**10** And, "*You, Lord, in the beginning laid the foundation of the*

earth, and the heavens are the work of Your hands.

**11** They will perish, but You remain; and they will all grow old as a garment.

**12** And as a mantle You will fold them up, and they will be changed. But You are the same, and Your years will not fail.”

**13** ¶ But to which of the angels did He ever say, “Sit at My right hand until I make Your enemies Your footstool?”

**14** Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister to those who will inherit salvation?

## Chapter 2

**1** ¶ Therefore, we must give more earnest attention to the things that we have heard so that we do not drift away.

**2** For if the word spoken through angels proved steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just punishment,

**3** how will we escape if we neglect such a great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard Him,

**4** God also bearing witness with them, both with signs and wonders and with various powers and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will?

**5** ¶ For He did not subject the world to come to angels, concerning which we are speaking.

**6** But one has testified somewhere, saying, “What is man, that You are

mindful of him? Or the son of man, that You care about him?”

**7** You have made him a little lower than the angels. You have crowned him with glory and honor, and have appointed him over the works of Your hands.

**8** You have put all things in subjection under his feet.” For in subjecting all things to Him, He left nothing that is not put under Him. But now we do not yet see all things put under Him.

**9** But we see Jesus who was made a little lower than the angels because of the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor, so that He by the grace of God might taste death for everyone.

**10** ¶ For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

**11** For both He who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brothers,

**12** saying, “I will declare Your name to My brothers, in the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You.”

**13** And again, “I will put My trust in Him.” And again, “Behold, I and the children whom God has given Me.”

**14** ¶ Therefore, since the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise partook of the same, so that through death He might destroy him who had the

power of death, that is, the devil, **15** and deliver those who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

**16** For assuredly, He does not give aid to angels. But He does give aid to the seed of Abraham.

**17** Therefore, in all things He had to be made like *His* brethren, so that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make an atoning sacrifice for the sins of the people.

**18** For since He Himself has suffered *while* being tempted, He is able to aid those who are tempted.

### Chapter 3

**1** ¶ Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Christ Jesus,

**2** who was faithful to Him who appointed Him, as Moses also *was faithful* in all his house.

**3** For this One was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as He who built the house has more honor than the house.

**4** For every house is built by someone. But He who built all things *is* God.

**5** And Moses indeed was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things that were to be spoken later.

**6** But Christ *was faithful* as a Son over His own house, whose house we are if we hold fast to the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end.

**7** ¶ Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says, “*Today if you will hear His voice,*

**8** *do not harden your hearts as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness,*

**9** *when your fathers tried Me, tested Me, and saw My works forty years.*

**10** *Therefore, I was grieved with that generation, and said, ‘They always go astray in their heart. And they have not known My ways.’*

**11** *So I swore in My wrath, ‘They will not enter into My rest.’”*

**12** ¶ Take care, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

**13** But exhort one another daily, while it is called “*Today,*” lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

**14** For we have become partakers of Christ if we hold to the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end,

**15** while it is said, “*Today if you will hear His voice, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion.*”

**16** ¶ For who were those who heard and rebelled? Indeed, *was it* not all those who came out of Egypt *led* by Moses?

**17** But with whom was He grieved forty years? *Was it* not with those who had sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness?

**18** And to whom did He swear that they would not enter into His rest, but to those who were disobedient?

**19** So we see that they could not

enter in because of unbelief.

### Chapter 4

**1 ¶** Therefore, let us fear if, while a promise remains of entering into His rest, any of you may seem to come short of it.

**2** For to us was the gospel preached, as well as to them. But the preached word did not profit them, because it was not united with faith in those who heard.

**3** For we who have believed enter that rest, as He has said, "*As I have sworn in My wrath, they will not enter into My rest,*" although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

**4** For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh *day* in this manner, "*And God rested on the seventh day from all His works*";

**5** and again in this *passage*, "*They will not enter into My rest.*"

**6 ¶** Therefore, since it remains for some to enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of disobedience,

**7** again He designates a certain day, saying through David, "*Today,*" after so long a time, as it has been said, "*Today, if you will hear His voice, do not harden your hearts.*"

**8 ¶** For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day.

**9** There remains, therefore, a rest for the people of God.

**10** For he who has entered into His rest has also ceased from his own works, as God *did* from His.

**11 ¶** Therefore, let us labor to enter into that rest, lest anyone fall after the same example of disobedience.

**12** For the word of God *is* living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intents of the heart.

**13** And there is no creature that is hidden from His sight. But all things *are* naked and opened to the eyes of Him to whom we have to give account.

**14 ¶** Seeing then that we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast to *our* confession.

**15** For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all things tempted as *we are*, yet without sin.

**16** Therefore, let us come boldly to the throne of grace, so that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

### Chapter 5

**1 ¶** For every high priest taken from among men is appointed for men in things *pertaining* to God, to that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

**2** He can have compassion on the ignorant and misguided, since He himself also is subject to weakness.

**3** And because of it, he is obligated for the people, so also for himself, to offer *sacrifices* for sins.

**4** And no man takes this honor to

himself, but he who is called of God, even as Aaron *was*.

**5 ¶** So also Christ did not glorify Himself to be made a high priest, but He who said to Him, “*You are My Son. Today, I have begotten You.*”

**6** As He says also in another *place*, “*You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.*”

**7** In the days of His flesh, He offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death. And He was heard because of His reverent submission.

**8** Though He was a Son, He learned obedience by the things that He suffered.

**9** And having been made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation to all those who obey Him,

**10** being designated by God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.

**11** About whom we have many things to say, and hard to explain, seeing you have become dull of hearing.

**12 ¶** For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need that one teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God. And *you* have come to need milk and not solid food.

**13** For everyone who partakes of milk *is* unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe.

**14** But solid food belongs to those who are mature, *to* those who by reason of use have their senses exer-

cised to discern both good and evil.

## Chapter 6

**1 ¶** Therefore, leaving the elementary principles of the Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, **2** of the teaching of immersions, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

**3** And this we will do if God permits.

**4 ¶** For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit,

**5** and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come,

**6** if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify to themselves the Son of God and put *Him* to open shame.

**7 ¶** For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and brings forth herbs useful for those by whom it is dressed, receives blessing from God.

**8** But if it bears thorns and thistles, *it is* rejected and near to being cursed, whose end *is* to be burned.

**9 ¶** But, beloved, we are confident of better things concerning you, and things that accompany salvation, though we speak in this manner.

**10** For God *is* not unjust to forget your work and labor of love that you have shown toward His name, in that

you have ministered to the saints, and still *are* ministering.

**11** And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end, **12** so that you not be sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

**13** ¶ For when God made *the* promise to Abraham, since He could swear by no greater, He swore by Himself,

**14** saying, “*Surely blessing I will bless you and multiplying I will multiply you.*”

**15** And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

**16** For indeed men swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all dispute.

**17** Therefore, God, desiring even more to show to the heirs of promise the unchangeableness of His counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath,

**18** so that by two unchangeable things in which *it is* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us.

**19** ¶ This *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast and which enters within the veil,

**20** where Jesus, the forerunner, has entered for us, having become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

### Chapter 7

**1** ¶ For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God,

who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,

**2** to whom also Abraham gave a tenth of everything, first being by interpretation king of righteousness, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace,

**3** without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, remains a priest continually.

**4** ¶ Now consider how great this man *was*, to whom even the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the spoils.

**5** And indeed those who are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes from the people according to the law, that is, from their brethren, though they come from the loins of Abraham.

**6** But he whose genealogy is not traced from them received tithes from Abraham and blessed him who had the promises.

**7** And without all dispute the lesser is blessed by the better.

**8** Now here mortal men receive tithes, but there he *receives tithes*, of whom it is witnessed that he lives.

**9** And, so to speak, even Levi who receives tithes paid tithes through Abraham,

**10** for he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchizedek met him.

**11** ¶ Therefore, if perfection were through the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the

law), what further need was there that another priest should rise according to the order of Melchizedek, and not be called according to the order of Aaron?

**12** For the priesthood being changed, of necessity there is also a change of the law.

**13** For He of whom these things are spoken belongs to another tribe, of which no one has officiated at the altar.

**14** ¶ For *it is* evident that our Lord descended from Judah, of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood.

**15** And it is yet far more evident if another priest arises according to the likeness of Melchizedek,

**16** who is made, not according to the law of a carnal commandment, but according to the power of an endless life.

**17** For He testifies, “*You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.*”

**18** ¶ For on the one hand, there is an annulling of the former commandment because of its weakness and unprofitableness,

**19** for the law made nothing perfect. But on the other hand, there is a bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God.

**20** ¶ And inasmuch as *it was* not without an oath,

**21** (for those priests were made without an oath, but this with an oath by Him who said to Him, “*The Lord has sworn and will not change His mind. ‘You are a priest forever ac-*

*ording to the order of Melchizedek’*”),

**22** by so much was Jesus made a guarantee of a better covenant.

**23** ¶ And there were many of those priests because they were prevented by death from continuing.

**24** But this *One*, because He continues forever, has an unchangeable priesthood.

**25** Therefore, He is able also to save those to the uttermost who come to God through Him, seeing He always lives to make intercession for them.

**26** ¶ For such a high priest was appropriate for us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners and exalted above the heavens,

**27** who does not need daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for His own sins, and then for the people’s, for this He did once for all when He offered up Himself.

**28** For the law appoints men *as* high priests who have weakness, but the word of the oath which came after the law, *appoints* the Son who has been perfected forever.

## Chapter 8

**1** ¶ Now the main point concerning the things we have spoken *is this*: We have such a high priest who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens,

**2** a minister of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle that the Lord pitched, and not man.

**3** ¶ For every high priest is appointed to offer gifts and sacrifices. Therefore, *it is* necessary that this

*high priest* also have something to offer.

**4** For if He were on earth, He would not be a priest, since there are priests who offer gifts according to the law.

**5** They serve a copy and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was warned when he was about to make the tabernacle. “*See,*” He says, “*that you make all things according to the pattern that was shown you on the mountain.*”

**6** But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as He is also the mediator of a better covenant that was established on better promises.

**7** ¶ For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for the second.

**8** For finding fault with them, He says, “*Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah –*  
**9** *not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they did not continue in My covenant and I turned away from them, says the Lord.*

**10** *For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord. I will put my laws into their mind and write them on their hearts. And I will be to them a God and they will be to Me a people.*

**11** *And they will not teach every man his neighbor and every man his*

*brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ for all will know Me, from the least to the greatest of them.*

**12** *For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities I will remember no more.”*

**13** ¶ In that He says, “A new *covenant,*” He has made the first obsolete. Now that which is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away.

## Chapter 9

**1** ¶ Then indeed the first *covenant* also had ordinances of divine service and an earthly sanctuary.

**2** For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first *part,* in which were the lampstand and the table and the showbread, that is called the sanctuary.

**3** And behind the second veil, *the part of* the tabernacle that is called the Holy of Holies,

**4** that had the golden censer and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, in which were the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron’s rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

**5** And over it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat. Of these things we cannot now speak in detail.

**6** ¶ Now when these things had been so prepared, the priests went continually into the first tabernacle performing the service.

**7** But into the second, only the high priest *entered* once a year, not with-

out blood, which he offered for himself and *for* the sins of the people *committed* in ignorance.

**8** The Holy Spirit *is* signifying this, that the way into the holy place was not yet made manifest while the first tabernacle was still standing.

**9** It *was* a symbol for the present time in which both gifts and sacrifices are offered that cannot make him who performed the service perfect in regard to the conscience,

**10** *since they relate* only to foods and drinks and various washings and carnal ordinances imposed until the time of reformation.

**11** ¶ But Christ appeared *as* a high priest of good things to come, with a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation.

**12** Not by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption.

**13** For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh,

**14** how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

**15** And for this reason He is the mediator of the new covenant, so that by means of death for the redemption of the transgressions *committed* under the first covenant, those who have been called might

receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

**16** ¶ For where a covenant *is*, the death of the one who made it must be established.

**17** For a covenant *is* ratified upon dead, since it has no force while the one who made it lives.

**18** Therefore, not even the first *covenant* was dedicated without blood.

**19** For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

**20** saying, “*This is the blood of the covenant that God has commanded you.*”

**21** Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry.

**22** And according to the law, almost everything *is to be* cleansed with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission.

**23** ¶ Therefore, *it was* necessary that the copies of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

**24** For Christ has not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

**25** Nor was it that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest enters into the holy place every year with blood of another.

**26** Otherwise, He would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world. But now once at the end of the ages He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.

**27** And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment,

**28** so Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many. And to those who look for Him He will appear the second time, not to bear sin, but for salvation.

### Chapter 10

**1** ¶ For the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with the same sacrifices that they offered year by year continually make perfect those who draw near.

**2** Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, once cleansed, would have had no more feelings of guilt for sins?

**3** But in those *sacrifices there is* a reminder of sins year after year.

**4** For *it was* not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins.

**5** ¶ Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says, “*Sacrifice and offering you have not desired, but a body You have prepared for Me.*”

**6** *In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin you have no pleasure.*

**7** *Then I said, ‘Behold, I have come – in the volume of the book it is written of Me – to do Your will, O*

*God.’”*

**8** After first saying, “*Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin You did not desire, neither had pleasure in them*” (that are offered according to the law),

**9** then He said, “*Behold, I have come to do Your will.*” He takes away the first so that He may establish the second.

**10** By this will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

**11** ¶ And every priest stands daily ministering and offering time after time the same sacrifices that can never take away sins.

**12** But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God,

**13** from that time waiting until His enemies are made His footstool.

**14** For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.

**15** ¶ And the Holy Spirit is also a witness to us, for after He had said,

**16** ¶ “*This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord, I will put My laws on their hearts and on their minds I will write them,*” He then said,

**17** “*And their sins and iniquities I will remember no more.*”

**18** Now where there is remission of these, *there is* no longer an offering for sin.

**19** ¶ Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus,

**20** by a new and living way that He

has consecrated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh,

**21** and *having* a high priest over the house of God,

**22** let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.

**23** Let us hold firm to the confession of *our* faith without wavering, for He *is* faithful who promised.

**24** And let us consider one another to stir up love and good works,

**25** not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as *is* the habit of some, but encouraging *one another*; and so much the more as you see the day approaching.

**26** ¶ For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,

**27** but a certain fearful expectation of judgment and fiery indignation that will devour the adversaries.

**28** Anyone who has set aside Moses' law died without mercy on *the testimony* of two or three witnesses.

**29** Of how much severer punishment do you suppose will he be thought worthy who has trodden under foot the Son of God, and has counted as a common thing the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has insulted the Spirit of grace?

**30** For we know Him who has said, "*Vengeance is Mine. I will repay, says the Lord.*" And again, "*The*

*Lord will judge His people.*"

**31** It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

**32** ¶ But remember the former days in which, after you were enlightened, you endured a great conflict of sufferings,

**33** partly while you were made a spectacle both by reproaches and tribulations, and partly while you became companions with those who were so treated.

**34** For you had compassion on me in my chains, and took joyfully the seizure of your goods, knowing that you have for yourselves in heaven a better and an enduring possession.

**35** Therefore, do not cast away your confidence, which has a great reward.

**36** For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise.

**37** "*For yet a little while, and He who will come will come and will not tarry.*

**38** *Now the just shall live by faith. But if any man draws back, My soul will have no pleasure in him.*"

**39** But we are not of those who draw back to destruction, but of those who believe to the saving of the soul.

## Chapter 11

**1** ¶ Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

**2** For by it the ancients obtained a good testimony.

**3** ¶ By faith we understand that the

universe was formed by the word of God, so that the things that are seen were not made of things that are visible.

**4 ¶** By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts. And by *faith* he being dead still speaks.

**5 ¶** By faith Enoch was taken up so that he would not see death, “*and was not found, because God had taken him.*” For before he was taken up he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

**6** But without faith *it is impossible* to please *Him*, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and *that* He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

**7 ¶** By faith Noah, being warned *by God* of things not yet seen, moved with fear, prepared an ark for the saving of his house, by which he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness that is according to faith.

**8 ¶** By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place that he would later receive as an inheritance, obeyed. And he went out, not knowing where he was going.

**9** By faith he journeyed in the land of promise as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise,

**10** for he was looking for a city that has foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God.

**11 ¶** Through faith even Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed. And she bore a child when she was past age because she judged Him faithful who had promised.

**12** Therefore, from one man, and him as good as dead, were born *as many* as the stars of the sky in multitude and innumerable as the sand that is by the sea shore.

**13 ¶** These all died in faith, not having received the promises. But having seen them afar off were assured of *them* and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

**14** For those who say such things declare plainly that they seek a homeland.

**15** And indeed if they had been thinking of that *country* from which they came out, they would have had opportunity to return.

**16** But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly. Therefore, God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He has prepared a city for them.

**17 ¶** By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac. And he who had received the promises was offering up his only begotten *son*,

**18** of whom it was said, “*In Isaac your seed will be called.*”

**19** He concluded that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead, from which he also figuratively received him back.

**20 ¶** By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

**21 ¶** By faith Jacob, when he was

dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshiped, *leaning* on the top of his staff.

**22 ¶** By faith Joseph, when he was dying, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave instructions concerning his bones.

**23 ¶** By faith Moses, when he was born, was hidden three months by his parents because they saw *he was* a beautiful child. And they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

**24 ¶** By faith Moses, when he was grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter,

**25** choosing rather to suffer mistreatment with the people of God than to temporarily enjoy the pleasures of sin,

**26** considering the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt, for he was looking to the reward.

**27** By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as seeing Him who is invisible.

**28** By faith he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

**29 ¶** By faith they passed through the Red Sea as on dry *land*. *But* when the Egyptians attempted to do so, they were drowned.

**30 ¶** By faith the walls of Jericho fell down after they were encircled for seven days.

**31** By faith the harlot Rahab did not perish with those who did not

believe when she had received the spies with peace.

**32 ¶** And what more will I say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon and Barak and Samson and Jephthah, also David and Samuel and the prophets,

**33** who through faith conquered kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

**34** quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword; from weakness were made strong; became valiant in war, *and* turned to flight foreign armies.

**35** Women received their dead raised to life again. And others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, so that they might obtain a better resurrection.

**36** And others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yes, also of bonds and imprisonment.

**37** They were stoned. They were sawn asunder. They were tempted. They were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented –

**38** *men* of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in deserts and mountains and dens and caves of the earth.

**39 ¶** And all these, having obtained a good testimony through faith, did not receive the promise,

**40** God having provided some better thing for us, so that they apart from us would not be made perfect.

### Chapter 12

**1 ¶** Therefore, seeing we are also surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight and the sin that so easily entangles *us*, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us,

**2** looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

**3 ¶** For consider Him who endured such hostility by sinners against Himself, so that you not grow weary and faint in your minds.

**4** You have not yet resisted to the point of bloodshed *in* striving against sin.

**5** And you have forgotten the exhortation addressed to you as to children, "*My son, do not despise the disciplining of the Lord, nor faint when you are rebuked by Him.*

**6** *For whom the Lord loves He disciplines, and scourges every son whom He receives.*"

**7 ¶** If you endure discipline, God deals with you as with sons, for what son is he whom the father does not discipline?

**8** But if you are without discipline, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not sons.

**9** Furthermore, we had fathers of our flesh who corrected *us*, and we respected them. Shall we not much more be in subjection to the Father

of spirits and live?

**10** For they indeed for a few days disciplined *us* according to what seemed best to them. But He *disciplines us* for *our* benefit so that we might be partakers of His holiness.

**11** Now no discipline seems to be joyous at the time, but grievous. Nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness.

**12 ¶** Therefore, strengthen the hands that hang down, and the feeble knees,

**13** and make straight paths for your feet, so that the lame may not be disabled, but rather be healed.

**14 ¶** Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man will see the Lord.

**15** Looking carefully lest any man falls short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up causes trouble, and by it many be defiled;

**16** lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person like Esau, who for one morsel of food sold his birthright.

**17** For you know that afterward, when he desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it with tears.

**18 ¶** For you have not come to a mountain that might be touched and that burned with fire, nor to blackness and darkness and tempest;

**19** and the sound of a trumpet and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard begged that the word should not be spoken to them any-

more.

**20** For they could not endure what was commanded, "*And if so much as a beast touches the mountain, it will be stoned.*"

**21** And so terrible was the sight that Moses said, "*I exceedingly fear and tremble.*"

**22** ¶ But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

**23** to the general assembly and church of the firstborn *ones* who are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of *the* righteous made perfect,

**24** and to Jesus, the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaks better things than *the blood* of Abel.

**25** ¶ See that you do not refuse Him who speaks. For if they did not escape when they refused Him who spoke on earth, much less *will* we escape if we turn away from Him who *speaks* from heaven.

**26** His voice then shook the earth. But now He has promised, saying, "*Yet once more I will shake not only the earth, but also heaven.*"

**27** And this *word*, "Yet once more," signifies the removing of those things that can be shaken, as of things that are created, so that those things that cannot be shaken may remain.

**28** ¶ Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by

which we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

**29** For our God *is* a consuming fire.

### Chapter 13

**1** ¶ Let brotherly love continue.

**2** Do not neglect to entertain strangers, for by this some have entertained angels without knowing it.

**3** Remember those who are in chains as *though* bound with them, and those who suffer ill-treatment, since you yourselves also are in the body.

**4** ¶ Marriage *is* honorable among all, and the bed undefiled. But fornicators and adulterers God will judge.

**5** ¶ *Let your behavior be* without covetousness, and be content with such things as you have. For He Himself has said, "*I will never leave you nor forsake you.*"

**6** So we may boldly say, "*The Lord is my helper and I will not fear. What will man do to me?*"

**7** ¶ Remember those who are leading you, who have spoken to you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* behavior.

**8** Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday and today and forever.

**9** Do not be carried about with various and strange teachings. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established by grace, not with foods that have not profited those who have been occupied with them.

**10** ¶ We have an altar from which those who serve the tabernacle have

no right to eat.

**11** For the bodies of those animals whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned outside the camp.

**12** Therefore, Jesus also, that He might sanctify the people with His own blood, suffered outside the gate.

**13** Therefore, let us go forth to Him outside the camp, bearing His reproach.

**14** For here we do not have a continuing city, but we seek one to come.

**15** Therefore, by Him let us continually offer the sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to His name.

**16** But do not forget doing good and sharing, for with such sacrifices God is well-pleased.

**17** ¶ Obey those who lead you and be submissive, for they watch for your souls as those who must give account. Let them do this with joy and not with grief, for that would

be unprofitable for you.

**18** ¶ Pray for us. For we are sure we have a good conscience, in all things desiring to live honorably.

**19** But I urge *you* all the more to do this so that I may be restored to you the sooner.

**20** ¶ Now the God of peace who brought up our Lord Jesus from the dead, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

**21** equip you in every good work to do His will, working in you what is well-pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom *be* glory forever and ever. Amen.

**22** ¶ And I urge you, brethren, bear this word of exhortation, for I have written a letter to you in few words.

**23** Know that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom, if he comes shortly, I will see you.

**24** ¶ Greet all those who lead you, and all the saints. Those from Italy salute you.

**25** ¶ Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

## THE LETTER OF JAMES

### Chapter 1

**1** ¶ James, a bondservant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes who are in the Dispersion: Greetings.

**2** ¶ My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials,

**3** knowing that the trying of your faith produces patience.

**4** But let patience have *its* perfect

work so that you may be perfect and entire, lacking nothing.

**5** If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God who gives to all liberally and without reproach. And it will be given to him.

**6** But let him ask in faith without doubting. For he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, driven and tossed by the wind.

**7** For that man ought not to expect that he will receive anything from the Lord.

**8** A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

**9 ¶** Let the brother of humble circumstances rejoice in that he is exalted,

**10** and the rich in his humiliation, because as the flower of the grass, he will pass away.

**11** For the sun rises with a burning heat and withers the grass. And its flower falls and the beauty of its appearance perishes. So also will the rich man fade away in his ways.

**12 ¶** Blessed *is* the man who endures temptation, for when he is tried, he will receive the crown of life that the Lord has promised to those who love Him.

**13** Let no man say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God." For God cannot be tempted with evil, neither does He tempt any man.

**14** But every man is tempted when he is drawn away by his own lust and enticed.

**15** Then when lust has conceived, it gives birth to sin. And sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death.

**16 ¶** Do not be deceived my beloved brethren.

**17** Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation nor shadow of turning.

**18** Of His own will He brought us forth by the word of truth, so that we would be a kind of firstfruits of

His creatures.

**19 ¶** Therefore, my beloved brethren, let everyone be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

**20** For the wrath of man does not work the righteousness of God.

**21 ¶** Therefore, lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word that is able to save your souls.

**22 ¶** But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves.

**23** For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man observing his natural face in a mirror,

**24** for he observes himself and goes his way, and immediately forgets what kind of man he was.

**25** But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty and continues to abide *in it*, not being a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man will be blessed in his deed.

**26 ¶** If any man among you seems to be religious, and does not bridle his tongue, but deceives his own heart, this man's religion *is* useless.

**27** Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this, to take care of the orphans and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep oneself unspotted from the world.

## Chapter 2

**1 ¶** My brethren, do not show favoritism and hold the faith of our glorious Lord Jesus Christ.

**2** For if there should come into your

assembly a man with a gold ring in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man in filthy clothes,

**3** and you show respect to the one who wears the fine clothing, and say to him, "You sit here in a good place," and say to the poor, "You stand there, or sit here at my footstool,"

**4** have you not made distinctions among yourselves and become judges with evil thoughts?

**5** ¶ Listen, my beloved brethren, has not God chosen the poor of this world *to be* rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom that He has promised to those who love Him?

**6** But you have despised the poor. Do not the rich oppress you and drag you into courts?

**7** Do they not blaspheme that noble name by which you are called?

**8** ¶ If you fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, "*You will love your neighbor as yourself,*" you do well.

**9** But if you show favoritism, you commit sin and are convicted by the law as transgressors.

**10** For whoever will keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he has become guilty of all.

**11** For he who said, "*Do not commit adultery,*" also said, "*Do not kill.*" Now if you do not commit adultery, but do commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law.

**12** So speak and so do as those who will be judged by the law of liberty.

**13** For judgment *will be* without

mercy to the one who has shown no mercy. And mercy rejoices over judgment.

**14** ¶ What *does it* profit, my brethren, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can faith save him?

**15** If a brother or sister is naked and destitute of daily food,

**16** and one of you says to them, "Depart in peace, be warmed and filled," but you do not give them those things that are needful to the body, what *does it* profit?

**17** Even so faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead.

**18** ¶ But someone may say, "You have faith and I have works." Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works.

**19** You believe that there is one God. You do well. The demons also believe and tremble.

**20** But are you willing to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead?

**21** Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son on the altar?

**22** You see that faith was working with his works, and by works was faith made perfect.

**23** And the scripture was fulfilled that says, "*Abraham believed God and it was credited to him for righteousness.*" And he was called the friend of God.

**24** You see then that a man is justified by works and not by faith only.

**25** ¶ Likewise, was not Rahab the

harlot justified by works when she received the messengers and sent *them* out another way?

**26 ¶** For as the body without the spirit is dead, so also faith without works is dead.

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** My brethren, let not many *of you* become teachers, knowing that we will receive the stricter judgment.

**2** For in many things we all stumble. If anyone does not stumble in word, the same *is* a perfect man, able also to bridle the whole body.

**3** Indeed, we put bits in the horses' mouths so that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

**4** Behold also the ships, though they are so great and are driven by fierce winds, yet they are turned about with a very small rudder wherever the pilot desires.

**5** Even so, the tongue is a little member and boasts great things. See how great a forest is set aflame by a small fire!

**6** And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity. So is the tongue among our members, that it defiles the whole body and sets on fire the course of nature. And it is set on fire by hell.

**7** For every kind of beasts and birds, of reptiles and creatures of the sea, is tamed and has been tamed by mankind.

**8** But no one can tame the tongue. *It is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

**9** With it we bless *our* God and Fa-

ther. And with it we curse men, who have been made after the likeness of God.

**10** Out of the same mouth proceed blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be so.

**11** Does a fountain send forth at the same place *both* sweet and bitter *water*?

**12** Can the fig tree, my brethren, produce olives, or a vine produce figs? Nor *can* a salt water *spring* produce fresh *water*.

**13 ¶** Who *is* a wise and understanding man among you? Let him show by good behavior his works in meekness of wisdom.

**14** But if you have bitter envy and strife in your hearts, do not boast and lie against the truth.

**15** This wisdom does not descend from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, demonic.

**16** For where envy and strife exist, there *is* confusion and every evil work.

**17** But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy.

**18** And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace.

### Chapter 4

**1 ¶** From where *come* wars and fights among you? Do they not come from your pleasures that war in your members?

**2** You lust and have not. You kill

and desire to have and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask.

**3** You ask and do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives so that you may consume *it* upon your pleasures.

**4** You adulteresses, do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Therefore, whoever wishes to be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

**5** Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, “The spirit that dwells in us envies intensely?”

**6** ¶ But He gives more grace. Therefore He says, “*God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.*”

**7** ¶ Therefore, submit yourselves to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.

**8** Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *you* sinners. And purify *your* hearts, *you* double-minded.

**9** Be distressed and mourn and weep. Let your laughter be turned to mourning and *your* joy to gloom.

**10** Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up.

**11** ¶ Do not speak evil one of another, brethren. He who speaks evil of *his* brother and judges his brother, speaks evil of the law and judges the law. But if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge.

**12** There is one lawgiver who is able to save and to destroy. Who are you to judge another?

**13** ¶ Come now you who say, “Today or tomorrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell and make profit.”

**14** You do not know what *will happen* tomorrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapor that appears for a little time and then vanishes away.

**15** Instead, you *ought* to say, “If the Lord wills, we will live and do this or that.”

**16** But now you boast in your arrogance. All such boasting is evil.

**17** ¶ Therefore, to him who knows to do good and does not do it, to him it is sin.

## Chapter 5

**1** ¶ Come now *you* rich, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon you.

**2** Your riches are corrupted and your garments are moth-eaten.

**3** Your gold and silver are corroded. And their corrosion will be a witness against you and will eat your flesh like fire. You have heaped treasure together for the last days.

**4** Behold, the wages of the laborers who have mowed your fields, which you kept back by fraud, cry out *against you*. And the cries of those who have harvested have entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

**5** You have lived in pleasure on the earth and lived a self-indulgent life. You have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

**6** You have condemned *and* killed the just. He does not resist you.

**7 ¶** Therefore, be patient, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth. And he has long patience for it, until he receives the early and latter rain.

**8** You also be patient. Establish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is near.

**9 ¶** Do not complain one against another, brethren, lest you be condemned. Behold, the judge stands at the door.

**10** As an example of suffering and patience, my brethren, take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord.

**11** Behold, we count them blessed who endure. You have heard of the patience of Job and have seen the outcome of the Lord's *work*, that the Lord is full of compassion and mercy.

**12 ¶** But above all things, my brethren, do not swear, either by heaven or by earth or by any other oath. But let your yes be yes and *your* no, no, so that you may not fall under judgment.

**13 ¶** Is anyone among you afflicted?

Let him pray. Is anyone cheerful? Let him sing psalms.

**14** Is anyone sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord.

**15** And the prayer of faith will restore the sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, they will be forgiven him.

**16** Confess *your* sins to one another and pray for one another so that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous man accomplishes much.

**17** Elijah was a man with a nature like ours. And he prayed earnestly that it might not rain. And it did not rain on the earth for three years and six months.

**18** And he prayed again and the heavens gave rain and the earth produced its fruit.

**19 ¶** Brethren, if any of you stray from the truth, and one brings him back,

**20** let him know that he who converts the sinner from the error of his way will save a soul from death and will cover a multitude of sins.

## THE LETTER OF 1 PETER

### Chapter 1

**1 ¶** Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia,

**2** elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father in sanctifi-

cation of the Spirit, to obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

**3 ¶** Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant mercy has

begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

**4** to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that does not fade away, reserved in heaven for you,

**5** who are kept by the power of God through faith to salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

**6** ¶ In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, you have been distressed by many trials,

**7** so that the proof of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested with fire, might be found to praise and honor and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

**8** Though you have not seen Him, you love Him. Though now you do not see *Him*, yet believing, you rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory,

**9** receiving the outcome of your faith, the salvation of *your* souls.

**10** ¶ Of this salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that would come* to you,

**11** searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ who was in them did signify, when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that would follow.

**12** To them it was revealed, that not to themselves, but to you they ministered the things that are now reported to you by those who have preached the gospel to you by the

Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven, which things angels desire to look into.

**13** ¶ Therefore, gird up the loins of your mind. Be sober and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

**14** As obedient children, do not fashion yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance.

**15** But as He who has called you is holy, so you be holy in all manner of behavior,

**16** because it is written, "*You will be holy, for I am holy.*"

**17** ¶ And if you call on the Father, who without respect of persons judges according to each one's work, pass the time of your journey *on earth* in fear;

**18** knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold from your vain behavior *received* by tradition from your fathers,

**19** but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

**20** He indeed was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you

**21** who through Him are believing in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory so that your faith and hope are in God.

**22** ¶ Seeing you have purified your souls in obeying the truth in sincere love of the brethren, love one another fervently with a pure heart,

**23** having been born again, not by perishable seed, but imperishable, by the word of God that lives and abides.

**24** For, “*All flesh is as grass and all its glory as the flower of grass. The grass withers and the flower falls away.*”

**25** *But the word of the Lord endures forever.*” And this is the word by which the gospel was preached to you.

### Chapter 2

**1** ¶ Therefore, laying aside all malice and all deceit and hypocrisies and envies and all evil speakings,

**2** as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word so that you may grow up to salvation,

**3** if you have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

**4** ¶ And coming to Him *as to* a living stone – rejected indeed by men, but chosen by God *and* precious –

**5** you also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

**6** Therefore, it is also contained in the Scripture, “*Behold, I lay in Zion a chief cornerstone, elect and precious. And he who believes on Him will not be disappointed.*”

**7** ¶ Therefore, to you who believe, *He is* precious. But to those who do not believe, “*The stone that the builders rejected, the same has become the cornerstone,*”

**8** and “*a stone of stumbling and a*

*rock of offense.*” For they stumble, being disobedient to the word. And to this they were appointed.

**9** ¶ But you *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a special people, so that you may proclaim the praises of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light.

**10** You in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God; who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

**11** ¶ Beloved, I urge *you* as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts that war against the soul.

**12** Keep your behavior honest among the Gentiles, so that when they slander you as evildoers, they may, because of *your* good works that they observe, glorify God in the day of visitation.

**13** ¶ Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord’s sake, whether it is to the king, as supreme, **14** or to governors, as to those who are sent by Him for the punishment of evildoers and *for the* praise of those who do well.

**15** For this is the will of God, that by doing right you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

**16** *Live* as free men, and do not use *your* freedom as a covering for evil, but as the bondservants of God.

**17** Honor all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

**18** ¶ Servants, *be* submissive to *your* masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the

harsh.

**19** For this *is* commendable, if for the sake of conscience toward God, one endures grief, suffering wrongfully.

**20** For what credit *is it*, if, when you are beaten for your faults, you take it patiently? But if when you do right and suffer, you take it patiently, this *is* commendable with God.

**21** For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example that you should follow His steps.

**22** “*He did no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth.*”

**23** When He was reviled, *He* did not revile again. When He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed *Himself* to Him who judges righteously.

**24** He Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, so that we, having died to sins, might live to righteousness; by whose wounds you were healed.

**25** For you were as sheep going astray, but now you have returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.

### Chapter 3

**1** ¶ Likewise, wives, *be* submissive to your own husbands so that if any do not obey the word, they, without the word, may be won by the behavior of the wives

**2** when they observe your pure behavior *combined* with fear.

**3** Your adornment should not be

outward, *as* plaiting the hair and wearing of gold, or putting on of clothes.

**4** But *let it be* the hidden person of the heart, with the incorruptible quality of a meek and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God.

**5** For after this manner in the former times, the holy women who trusted in God, also adorned themselves, being submissive to their own husbands,

**6** just as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose children you are if you do right and are not afraid with any terror.

**7** ¶ Likewise, husbands, dwell with *your wives* with understanding, giving honor to the wife as to the weaker vessel, and as heirs together of the grace of life, so that your prayers not be hindered.

**8** ¶ Finally, all of you be of one mind, having compassion one for another. Love as brethren, *be* kind-hearted, humble.

**9** Do not render evil for evil or insult for insult, but instead blessing, knowing that you were called to this, so that you might inherit a blessing.

**10** For “*he who would love life and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil and his lips that they speak no deceit.*”

**11** *Let him turn away from evil and do good. Let him seek peace and pursue it.*

**12** *For the eyes of the Lord are toward the righteous, and His ears are open to their prayers. But the face*

of the Lord is against those who do evil.”

**13 ¶** And who *is* he who will harm you if you follow what is good?

**14** But even if you suffer for righteousness’ sake, *you are* blessed. And do not be afraid of their intimidation, and do not be troubled.

**15** But sanctify Christ as Lord God in your hearts and *be* ready always to *give* a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, yet with meekness and fear;

**16** having a good conscience so that when they slander you as evildoers, those who revile your good behavior in Christ will be ashamed.

**17** For *it is* better, if God should will it so, that you suffer for doing right than for doing evil.

**18 ¶** For Christ also once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, so that He might bring you to God, being put to death in the flesh, but made alive by the Spirit,

**19** in which also He went and proclaimed to the spirits in prison,

**20** who once were disobedient when the longsuffering of God waited patiently in the days of Noah while the ark was being prepared, in which few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

**21** The like figure whereunto *even* immersion does also now save us – not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the appeal of a good conscience to God – through the resurrection of Jesus Christ,

**22** who has gone into heaven and is

at the right hand of God, angels and authorities and powers having been made subject to Him.

#### Chapter 4

**1 ¶** Therefore, since Christ has suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same mind, for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin,

**2** so that he should no longer live the rest of *his* time in the flesh for the lusts of men, but for the will of God.

**3** For the time already past is sufficient in doing the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, carousing, drinking parties and abominable idolatries.

**4** In this they think it strange that you do not run with *them* to the same excesses of dissipation, speaking evil of *you*.

**5** They will give account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.

**6** For this reason the gospel was preached also to those who are dead, so that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

**7 ¶** But the end of all things is at hand. Therefore, be sober and watch unto prayer.

**8** And above all things have fervent love among yourselves, for love will cover a multitude of sins.

**9** Be hospitable one to another without grumbling.

**10** As each one has received a gift,

minister it to one another as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

**11** If anyone speaks, *let him speak* as the oracles of God. If anyone ministers, *let him do it* as with the ability that God gives, so that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

**12** ¶ Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial that is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you.

**13** But rejoice, inasmuch as you are partakers of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.

**14** If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed *are you*, for the spirit of glory and of God rests on you. [On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified.]

**15** But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's affairs.

**16** Yet if *anyone suffers* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this name.

**17** ¶ For the time *has come* that judgment begin at the house of God. And if *it first begins* with us, what will *be* the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?

**18** And if the righteous are scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?

**19** Therefore, let those who suffer according to the will of God entrust

their souls *to Him* in doing right, as to a faithful Creator.

## Chapter 5

**1** ¶ Therefore, I exhort the elders who are among you, as a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that will be revealed.

**2** Shepherd the flock of God that is among you, serving as overseers, not under compulsion, but voluntarily according to God; not greedy for money, but with eagerness;

**3** nor as being lords over those entrusted to you, but being examples to the flock.

**4** And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive a crown of glory that does not fade away.

**5** ¶ Likewise, you younger, submit yourselves to the elders. Yes, all *of you* be submissive to one another and be clothed with humility, for God resists the proud and gives grace to the humble.

**6** Therefore, humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God so that He may exalt you at the proper time, **7** casting all your care on Him, for He cares for you.

**8** ¶ Be sober, be vigilant. Your adversary the devil walks about as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.

**9** But resist him, standing firm in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are experienced by your brethren who are in the world.

**10** But the God of all grace who has called us to His eternal glory in

Christ, after you have suffered a while, will Himself perfect, establish, strengthen *and* settle *you*.

**11** To Him *be* glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

**12** ¶ Through Silvanus, our faithful brother to you as I *also* consider him, I have written briefly, exhort-

ing and testifying that this is the true grace of God in which you stand.

**13** ¶ She who is in Babylon, elected together with *you*, greets you, and *so does* Mark my son.

**14** ¶ Greet one another with a kiss of love. Peace *be* to you all who are in Christ. Amen.

## THE LETTER OF 2 PETER

### Chapter 1

**1** ¶ Simon Peter, a bondservant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have obtained a like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Savior Jesus Christ.

**2** ¶ Grace and peace be multiplied to you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord,

**3** as His divine power has given to us all things that *pertain* to life and godliness through the knowledge of Him who has called us to glory and virtue.

**4** Through these are given to us exceeding great and precious promises, so that by them you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

**5** ¶ And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, and to virtue knowledge,

**6** and to knowledge self-control, and to self-control patience, and to patience godliness,

**7** and to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love.

**8** For if these things are in you and

abound, they make you *to be* neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

**9** For he who lacks these things is blind and short-sighted, and has forgotten that he was cleansed from his old sins.

**10** ¶ Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make your calling and election sure. For if you do these things, you will never stumble.

**11** For an entrance will be supplied to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

**12** ¶ Therefore, I will not be negligent to always remind you of these things, though you know and are established in the present truth.

**13** Yes, I think it right, as long as I am in this tent, to stir you up by reminding *you*,

**14** knowing that shortly I must put off my tent, even as our Lord Jesus Christ showed me.

**15** Moreover, I will be diligent that you may be able after my departure to have these things always in remembrance.

**16 ¶** For we did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty.

**17** For He received from God the Father honor and glory when there came such a voice to Him from the Excellent Glory, “This is my beloved Son in whom I am well-pleased.”

**18** And we heard this voice that came from heaven when we were with Him on the holy mountain.

**19 ¶** And we have more certain the prophetic word, to which you do well to take heed, as to a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star arises in your hearts.

**20** Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture came about by the *prophet’s* own interpretation.

**21** For the prophecy did not come in old time by the will of man, but holy men spoke from God *as they were* carried along by the Holy Spirit.

## Chapter 2

**1 ¶** But there were also false prophets among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, bringing on themselves swift destruction.

**2** And many will follow their shameful ways. And because of them, the way of truth will be blas-

phemed.

**3** And through covetousness they will with deceptive words exploit you. Their judgment from long ago does not linger and their damnation does not slumber.

**4 ¶** For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast *them* down to pits of darkness and reserved *them* for judgment;

**5** and did not spare the old world, but saved Noah, a preacher of righteousness, with seven others, bringing in the flood on the world of the ungodly;

**6** and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemning *them* to ashes, making *them* an example to those who afterward would live ungodly;

**7** and delivered righteous Lot, oppressed with the filthy behavior of the wicked –

**8** for that righteous man, living among them, was vexed *in his* righteous soul from day to day by seeing and hearing *their* unlawful deeds –

**9** *then* the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unrighteous under punishment for the day of judgment,

**10** especially those who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness and despise authority. *They are* presumptuous *and* self-willed. They are not afraid to speak evil of dignitaries,

**11** whereas angels, who are greater in power and might, do not bring

railing accusation against them before the Lord.

**12 ¶** But these, like natural brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they do not understand. And they will utterly perish in their own corruption.

**13** And they will receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* those who count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. *They are* stains and blemishes, carousing themselves with their own deceptions while they feast with you;

**14** having eyes full of adultery that cannot cease from sin, enticing unstable souls. *They have* a heart they have exercised with covetous practices, accursed children.

**15** They have forsaken the right way and gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son of* Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness.

**16** But he was rebuked for his iniquity, *for* the mute donkey, speaking with a man's voice, restrained the madness of the prophet.

**17 ¶** These are wells without water, clouds and mists that are carried by a storm, for whom the black darkness has been reserved.

**18 ¶** For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they entice through the lusts of the flesh, through sensuality, those who are barely escaping from those who live in error.

**19** While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the bondservants of corruption. For by

whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought into bondage.

**20** For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the latter end is worse for them than the beginning.

**21** For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them.

**22** But it has happened to them according to the true proverb, "A dog returns to his own vomit," and, "a sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire."

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** This is now, beloved, the second letter I write to you in which I stir up your pure minds by way of reminder,

**2** so that you may be mindful of the words that were spoken before by the holy prophets and the commandment of the Lord and Savior through us your apostles.

**3** Knowing this first, that scoffers will come in the last days, walking after their own lusts,

**4** and saying, "Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of creation.

**5** For this they willfully forget, that by the word of God the heavens were of old and the earth standing

out of the water and in the water, through which the world that then existed was destroyed, being overflowed with water.

**7** But the heavens and the earth that are now, are reserved by the same word, reserved for fire until the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

**8 ¶** But, beloved, do not be ignorant of this one thing, that with the Lord one day *is* as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day.

**9** The Lord is not slack concerning His promise as some men count slackness. But He is longsuffering toward you, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance.

**10 ¶** But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise and the elements will melt with fervent heat. The earth also and the works that are therein will be burned up.

**11** Since all these things will be dissolved, what sort of *people* you ought to be in holy conduct and godliness,

**12** looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, wherein

the heavens being on fire, will be dissolved and the elements will melt with fervent heat?

**13** But we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.

**14 ¶** Therefore, beloved, seeing that you look for these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless.

**15** And regard the longsuffering of our Lord *as* salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given to him has written to you,

**16** as also in all *his* letters, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which those who are untaught and unstable distort to their own destruction, as *they do* also the other Scriptures.

**17 ¶** You therefore, beloved, seeing you know *these things* before, beware lest you also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

**18** But grow in grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him *be* glory both now and forever. Amen.

## THE LETTER OF

### 1 JOHN

#### Chapter 1

**1 ¶** That which was from the beginning, that we have heard, that we have seen with our eyes, that we have looked upon and our hands

have handled, *we proclaim* concerning the Word of life.

**2** For the life was manifested and we have seen and bear witness and show to you that eternal life that was

with the Father and was manifested to us.

**3** That which we have seen and heard we declare to you so that you also may have fellowship with us, and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.

**4** And these things we write to you so that your joy may be full.

**5** ¶ This then is the message that we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.

**6** If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth.

**7** But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

**8** ¶ If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us.

**9** If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

**10** If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar and His word is not in us.

## Chapter 2

**1** ¶ My little children, these things I write to you so that you do not sin. And if anyone sins, we have a Counselor with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

**2** And He is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not for ours only,

but also for the whole world.

**3** ¶ And by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.

**4** He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar. And the truth is not in him.

**5** But whoever keeps His word, in him the love of God has truly been perfected. By this we know that we are in Him.

**6** He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked.

**7** ¶ Beloved, I write no new commandment to you, but an old commandment that you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word that you have heard.

**8** Again, a new commandment I write to you, which is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is passing and the true Light is already shining.

**9** ¶ He who says he is in the Light, and hates his brother, is in darkness even until now.

**10** He who loves his brother abides in the Light and there is no cause for stumbling in him.

**11** But he who hates his brother is in darkness and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

**12** I write to you, little children, because your sins have been forgiven for His name's sake.

**13** I write to you, fathers, because you have known Him *who is* from the beginning. I write to you, young

men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, because you have known the Father.

**14** I have written to you, fathers, because you have known Him *who is* from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong and the word of God abides in you. And you have overcome the wicked one.

**15 ¶** Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

**16** For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world.

**17** And the world is passing away, and the lust thereof. But he who does the will of God abides forever.

**18 ¶** Little children, it is the last hour. And as you have heard that antichrist is coming, even now there are many antichrists. By this we know that it is the last hour.

**19** They went out from us, but they were not of us, for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us. But *they went out* so that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

**20 ¶** But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things.

**21** I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and because no lie is of the truth.

**22 ¶** Who is a liar but he who de-

nies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son.

**23** Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father. He who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.

**24 ¶** Therefore, let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will continue in the Son and in the Father.

**25** And this is the promise that He has promised us: eternal life.

**26 ¶** These things I have written to you concerning those who *are trying* to deceive you.

**27** But the anointing that you have received from Him abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you. But as the same anointing teaches you all things, and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you abide in Him.

**28 ¶** And now, little children, abide in Him, so that when He appears, we may have confidence and not shrink away from Him at His coming.

**29** If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness has been born from Him.

### Chapter 3

**1 ¶** Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God. And *such* we are. Therefore, the world does not know us because it

did not know Him.

**2** Beloved, now we are the children of God, and it has not yet been revealed what we will be. But we know that when He appears, we will be like Him, for we will see Him as He is.

**3** And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.

**4 ¶** Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness.

**5** And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins. And in Him there is no sin.

**6** Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has not seen Him or known Him.

**7 ¶** Little children, let no one deceive you. He who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous.

**8** He who commits sin is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, so that He might destroy the works of the devil.

**9** Whoever has been born from God does not commit sin, for His seed remains in him. And he cannot sin because he is born from God.

**10 ¶** In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifested: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not from God, nor the one who does not love his brother.

**11** For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we

should love one another,

**12** not as Cain, *who* was of the wicked one and murdered his brother. And for what reason did he murder him? Because his own works were evil and his brother's righteous.

**13 ¶** My brethren, do not marvel if the world hates you.

**14** We know that we have passed from death to life because we love the brethren. He who does not love abides in death.

**15** Whoever hates his brother is a murderer. And you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.

**16 ¶** By this we know love, because He laid down His life for us. And we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

**17** But whoever has this world's goods, and sees his brother in need and closes his heart against him, how does the love of God abide in him?

**18 ¶** My little children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

**19** And by this we will know that we are of the truth, and will assure our heart before Him.

**20** For if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things.

**21** Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God.

**22** And whatever we ask, we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things

that are pleasing in His sight.

**23** And this is His commandment, that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, just as He gave us commandment.

**24** ¶ And he who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him. And by this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given to us.

#### Chapter 4

**1** ¶ Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world.

**2** By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God,

**3** and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God. And this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, of which you have heard was coming, and even now is already in the world.

**4** ¶ You are from God, little children, and have overcome them, because greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world.

**5** They are from the world. Therefore, they speak from the world and the world hears them.

**6** We are from God. He who knows God hears us. He who is not from God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

**7** ¶ Beloved, let us love one another,

for love is from God. And everyone who loves is born from God and knows God.

**8** He who does not love does not know God, for God is love.

**9** In this the love of God was manifested to us, that God sent His only begotten Son into the world so that we might live through Him.

**10** In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son *to be* the atoning sacrifice for our sins.

**11** Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

**12** ¶ No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwells in us and His love is perfected in us.

**13** By this we know that we dwell in Him and He in us, because He has given *to us* from His Spirit.

**14** And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Savior of the world.

**15** Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwells in him and he in God.

**16** And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who dwells in love dwells in God and God in him.

**17** ¶ In this is our love made perfect, so that we may have boldness in the day of judgment. Because as He is, so also are we in this world.

**18** There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear, because fear has torment. He who fears is not made perfect in love.

**19** We love because He first loved

us.

**20 ¶** If anyone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar, for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he has not seen.

**21** And this commandment we have from Him, that he who loves God *should* love his brother also.

### Chapter 5

**1 ¶** Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born from God. And everyone who loves Him who gives birth also loves him who is born of Him.

**2** By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments.

**3** For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome.

**4** For whoever is born from God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that overcomes the world, our faith.

**5** Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

**6 ¶** This is He who came by water and blood, Jesus Christ; not by the water only, but by the water and the blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is the truth.

**7** For there are three who bear witness:

**8** the Spirit and the water and the blood. And these three are in agreement.

**9 ¶** If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater. For this is the witness of God, that He has testified concerning His Son.

**10** He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself. He who does not believe God, has made Him a liar, because he does not believe the testimony that God gave of His Son.

**11** And this is the testimony, that God has given us eternal life and this life is in His Son.

**12** He who has the Son has the life. He who does not have the Son of God does not have the life.

**13** These things I have written to you who believe on the name of the Son of God, so that you may know that you have eternal life.

**14 ¶** And this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us.

**15** And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked from Him.

**16 ¶** If anyone sees his brother committing a sin not *leading* to death, he will ask and He will give to him life for those who do not commit sin unto death. There is a sin unto death. I do not say that he should pray for this.

**17** All unrighteousness is sin. And there is a sin not *leading* to death.

**18 ¶** We know that whoever is born from God does not sin. But he who is born from God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him.

**19 ¶** And we know that we are from God, and the whole world lies in wickedness.

**20 ¶** And we know that the Son of God is come and has given us understanding so that we may know Him who is true. And we are in Him who is true, *even* in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.

**21 ¶** Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

## THE LETTER OF

### 2 JOHN

**1 ¶** The elder to the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth, and not only I, but also all those who have known the truth,

**2** for the sake of the truth that dwells in us and will be with us forever.

**3 ¶** Grace, mercy *and* peace will be with us from God the Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

**4 ¶** I rejoiced greatly that I found your children walking in truth, just as we have received a commandment from the Father.

**5** And now I urge you, lady, not as though writing a new commandment to you, but what we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

**6** And this is love, that we walk according to His commandments. This is the commandment, that as you have heard from the beginning, you should walk in it.

**7 ¶** For many deceivers have gone out into the world who do not confess that Jesus Christ is coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist.

**8** Look to yourselves so that you do not lose those things that we have accomplished, but that you may receive a full reward.

**9 ¶** Whoever goes ahead and does not abide in the teaching of Christ, does not have God. He who abides in the teaching of Christ, he has both the Father and the Son.

**10** If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into *your* house and do not give him greeting.

**11** For he who gives him greeting participates in his evil deeds.

**12 ¶** Having many things to write to you, I did not want to *write* with paper and ink. But I trust to come to you and speak face to face so that our joy may be full.

**13 ¶** The children of your elect sister greet you. Amen.

## THE LETTER OF

### 3 JOHN

**1 ¶** The elder to the beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth.

**2 ¶** Beloved, I pray that in all things you may prosper and be in health, just

as your soul prospers.

**3** For I rejoiced greatly when brethren came and testified of the truth that is in you, just as you walk in truth.

**4** I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in the truth.

**5 ¶** Beloved, you do faithfully whatever you do for the brethren and especially for strangers,

**6** who have borne witness of your love before the church. You will do well to support them on their journey in a manner worthy of God.

**7** For they went forth for the sake of the Name, taking nothing from the Gentiles.

**8** Therefore, we ought to show hospitality to such men so that we might be fellow workers for the truth.

**9 ¶** I wrote to the church, but Diotrophes, who loves to be first among them, does not receive us.

**10** Therefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds that he does, unjustly accusing us with malicious words. And not content with that, he himself does not receive the brethren, and forbids those who would, and casts *them* out of the church.

**11 ¶** Beloved, do not follow what is evil, but what is good. He who does good is from God. He who does evil has not seen God.

**12** Demetrius has a good report from all, and of the truth itself. And we *also* bear testimony, and you know that our testimony is true.

**13 ¶** I had many things to write to you, but I will not with ink and pen write *them* to you.

**14** But I hope to see you shortly, and we will speak face to face. Peace *be* to you. *Our* friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.

## THE LETTER OF

### JUDE

**1 ¶** Jude, a bondservant of Jesus Christ and brother of James, to those who are loved by God the Father and preserved in Jesus Christ.

**2 ¶** Mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you.

**3 ¶** Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write to you about our common salvation, I felt it necessary to write to you, exhorting that you earnestly contend for the faith that was once for all delivered to the saints.

**4** For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who were long before

marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, who turn the grace of our God into licentiousness and deny our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

**5 ¶** But I want to remind you, though you once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe.

**6** And the angels who did not keep their first domain, but left their proper abode, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgment of the great day.

**7** Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities around them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication and going after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

**8** Likewise also these dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignitaries.

**9** But Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil and disputed about the body of Moses, dared not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, "The Lord rebuke you."

**10** But these speak evil of those things that they do not know. But what they know naturally, like brute beasts, in these things they corrupt themselves.

**11** Woe to them! For they have gone in the way of Cain and have run greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the rebellion of Korah.

**12** ¶ These are spots in your love feasts when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear. *They are* clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, plucked up by the roots, twice dead.

**13** They are raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.

**14** ¶ Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, "Behold, the Lord came with ten thousands of His saints,

**15** to execute judgment on all, and to convict all who are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds that they have committed in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things that ungodly sinners have spoken against Him."

**16** ¶ These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts. And their mouth speaks great swelling *words*, flattering people to gain advantage.

**17** But you, beloved, remember the words that were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ,

**18** that they told you there would be mockers in the last time who would walk after their own ungodly lusts.

**19** These are worldly-minded ones who cause divisions, not having the Spirit.

**20** ¶ But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,

**21** keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

**22** ¶ And on some who are doubting, have compassion.

**23** And others save, pulling *them* out of the fire. And on some have mercy with fear, hating even the garment polluted by the flesh.

**24** ¶ Now to Him who is able to keep you from falling and to present *you* faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy,

**25** to the only God our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *be*

glory and majesty, dominion and power, before all time and now and forever. Amen.

## REVELATION

### OF JESUS CHRIST TO THE CHURCH

#### Chapter 1

- 1** ¶ The revelation of Jesus Christ that God gave to Him to show to His bondservants, things that must shortly come to pass. And He sent and signified *it* by His angel to His bondservant John,
- 2** who testified to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, to all things that he saw.
- 3** Blessed *is* he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things that are written in it, for the time *is* at hand.
- 4** ¶ John, to the seven churches that are in Asia. Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are before His throne,
- 5** and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and freed us from our sins in His own blood,
- 6** and has made us *to be* a kingdom, priests to His God and Father, to Him *be* glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.
- 7** ¶ Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see Him, and they *also* who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen.
- 8** ¶ “I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”
- 9** ¶ I, John, your brother and companion in the tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was on the island that is called Patmos because of the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.
- 10** I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s Day and heard behind me a great voice as *the sound* of a trumpet,
- 11** saying, “What you see, write on a scroll and send *it* to the seven churches, to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamos and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.”
- 12** ¶ And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned, I saw seven golden lampstands.
- 13** And in the middle of the seven lampstands *I saw one* like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet and dressed around the chest with a golden sash.
- 14** His head and *His* hair *were* white like wool, as white as snow. And His eyes *were* like a flame of fire.
- 15** And His feet like fine brass, as if they were refined in a furnace. And His voice *was* like the sound of many waters.

**16** And He had in His right hand seven stars. And out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword. And His face *was* like the sun shining in its strength.

**17** So when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. Then He laid His right hand on me, saying, “Do not fear. I am the first and the last.

**18** “I *am* He who lives. And I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. And I have the keys of death and of Hades.

**19** “Therefore, write the things that you have seen and the things that are, and the things that will be after these things,

**20** “the mystery of the seven stars that you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches. And the seven lampstands are the seven churches.

## Chapter 2

**1 ¶** “To the angel of the church of Ephesus write, ‘These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the middle of the seven golden lampstands.

**2** “I know your works and your labor and your patience, and how you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tried those who say they are apostles, and are not, and have found them liars.

**3** “And you have perseverance and patience. You have labored for My name’s sake and have not grown weary.

**4** “Nevertheless, I have *this* against

you, that you have left your first love.

**5** “Therefore, remember from where you have fallen, and repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and will remove your lampstand out of its place – unless you repent.

**6** “But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

**7 ¶** “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat of the tree of life that is in the paradise of God.”

**8 ¶** “And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write, ‘These things says the first and the last, who was dead and came to life.

**9** “I know your works and tribulation and poverty – but you are rich. And *I know* the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews and are not, but *are* a synagogue of Satan.

**10** “Do not fear those things that you will suffer. Behold, the devil will cast *some* of you into prison so that you may be tested. And you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful unto death and I will give you the crown of life.

**11 ¶** “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes will not be hurt by the second death.”

**12 ¶** “And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, ‘These things says He who has the sharp two-edged sword.

**13** I know your works and where

you dwell, *even* where Satan's throne *is*. And you hold fast to My name and have not denied My faith, even in those days in which Antipas *was* My faithful martyr, who was killed among you where Satan dwells.

**14** "But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols and to commit fornication.

**15** "So you also have those who hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

**16** "Therefore, repent, or else I will come to you quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth.

**17** ¶ "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give of the hidden manna. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written that no one knows except he who receives *it*."

**18** ¶ "And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write, 'These things says the Son of God who has His eyes like a flame of fire and His feet *are* like fine brass.

**19** "I know your works and love and service and faith and your patience. And *as* for your works, the last are greater than the first.

**20** "Nevertheless, I have a few things against you because you tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls

herself a prophetess and teaches and deceives My bondservants to commit fornication and to eat things sacrificed to idols.

**21** "And I have given her time to repent of her fornication, but she does not want to repent.

**22** "Behold, I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of her ways.

**23** "And I will kill her children with death. And all the churches will know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works.

**24** ¶ "But I say to you and to the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching and who have not known the deep things of Satan, as they call them, I will put on you no other burden.

**25** "But what you have *already*, hold fast until I come.

**26** "And he who overcomes and keeps My works unto the end, to him I will give power over the nations.

**27** ¶ "And he will rule them with a rod of iron, as the vessels of a potter, they will be broken to pieces – just as I received from My Father.

**28** "And I will give him the morning star.

**29** ¶ "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."

### Chapter 3

**1** ¶ "And to the angel of the church in Sardis write, 'These things says

He who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars. I know your works, that you have a name that you live, but you are dead.

**2** “Be watchful and strengthen the things that remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works completed before My God.

**3** “Therefore, remember how you have received and heard. Hold fast and repent. Therefore, if you will not watch, I will come on you like a thief and you will not know what hour I will come on you.

**4** “Nevertheless, you have a few names in Sardis who have not defiled their garments. And they will walk with Me in white, for they are worthy.

**5** “He who overcomes, the same will be clothed in white garments. And I will not erase his name from the book of life. But I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.

**6 ¶** “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.”

**7 ¶** “And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, ‘These things says He who is holy and true, who has the key of David. He opens and no one shuts, and shuts, and no one opens.’

**8** “I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door and no one can shut it, for you have a little strength and have kept My word and have not denied My name.

**9** “Behold, I will make *those* of the synagogue of Satan, who say they

are Jews and are not, but lie – I will make them come and fall down before your feet and to know that I have loved you.

**10** “Because you have kept the word of My perseverance, I also will keep you from the hour of trial that will come on the whole world to test those who dwell on the earth.

**11** “I am coming quickly. Hold fast what you have so that no one takes your crown.

**12** “He who overcomes, I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he will not go out anymore. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the new Jerusalem that comes down out of heaven from My God. And *I will write on him* My new name.

**13 ¶** “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.”

**14 ¶** “And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write, ‘These things says the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.’

**15** “I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were *either* cold or hot.

**16** “So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew you out of My mouth.

**17** “You say, ‘I am rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing.’ But you do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked.

**18** “I counsel you to buy from Me

gold tested in the fire so that you may be rich, and white garments so that you may be clothed, and *that* the shame of your nakedness will not be revealed. And I *will* anoint your eyes with eye salve so that you may see.

**19** “As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore, be zealous and repent.

**20** “Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and will sup with him, and he with Me.

**21** “To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, just as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.

**22** ¶ “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.”

#### Chapter 4

**1** ¶ After this I looked, and behold, a door *was* opened in heaven. And the first voice that I heard *was* like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, “Come up here and I will show you things that must take place.”

**2** ¶ Then immediately I was in the spirit. And behold, a throne was set in heaven and *One* sitting on the throne.

**3** And He who was sitting *was* like a jasper and a sardius stone. And *there was* a rainbow around the throne, like an emerald in appearance.

**4** And around the throne *were* twenty-four thrones. On the seats I

saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white garments. And they had crowns of gold on their heads.

**5** Now out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices. And *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne that are seven spirits of God.

**6** ¶ Before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like crystal. In the midst of the throne and around the throne, *were* four living creatures full of eyes in front and in back.

**7** The first living creature *was* like a lion, and the second living creature like a calf, and the third living creature had a face like a man, and the fourth living creature *was* like a flying eagle.

**8** The four creatures, each one of them having six wings, were full of eyes around and within. And they do not rest day and night, saying, “Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was and is and is to come.”

**9** ¶ Whenever the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to Him who sits on the throne, who lives forever and ever,

**10** the twenty-four elders fall down before Him who sits on the throne and worship Him who lives forever and ever. And they cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

**11** ¶ “You are worthy, our Lord and God, to receive glory and honor and power, for You created all things, and because of Your will they were created and have their existence.”

### Chapter 5

**1 ¶** Then I saw in the right hand of Him who sat on the throne a scroll written inside and on the back, sealed with seven seals.

**2** I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to break the seals and open the scroll?"

**3** And no one in heaven or on earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll or to look into it.

**4** So I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to look into it.

**5** And one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome to open the scroll and its seven seals."

**6 ¶** Then I looked in the middle of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the middle of the elders, *there* stood a Lamb as if it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, that are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth.

**7** He came and took the scroll out of the right hand of Him who sat on the throne.

**8 ¶** Now when He had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each one of them holding harps and golden bowls full of incense that are the prayers of saints.

**9** They sang a new song, saying, "You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, for You were slain and have redeemed us to God

by Your blood out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation.

**10** You have made them *to be* a kingdom and priests to our God. And they will reign on the earth."

**11 ¶** Then I looked and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders. And the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

**12** saying with a loud voice, "Worthy is the Lamb who was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and blessing."

**13 ¶** And every creature that is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying, "Blessing and honor and glory and power *be* to Him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb forever and ever."

**14 ¶** Then the four living creatures said, "Amen." And the elders fell down and worshiped.

### Chapter 6

**1 ¶** Then I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals. And I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, "Come!"

**2** And I saw, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on it had a bow. And a crown was given to Him. And He went out conquering and to conquer.

**3 ¶** When He had opened the second seal, I heard the second living

creature say, "Come!"

**4** Then there went out another horse *that was red*. And *power* was given to him who sat on it to take peace from the earth, and that *men* should kill one another. And there was given to him a great sword.

**5** ¶ Then when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" And I looked, and behold, a black horse. And he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.

**6** And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures say, "A measure of wheat for a denarius and three measures of barley for a denarius. And *see that* you do not harm the oil and the wine."

**7** ¶ Now when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, "Come!"

**8** Then I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And his name who sat on it was Death, and Hades followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword and with famine and with death and with the wild beasts of the earth.

**9** ¶ And when He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held.

**10** They cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?"

**11** Then a white robe was given to

each one of them. And it was said to them that they should rest for a little while longer until *the number of* their fellow servants and their brethren, who were to be killed as they had been *killed*, was completed also.

**12** ¶ Then I looked when he had opened the sixth seal. And there was a great earthquake. And the sun became black like sackcloth *made of* hair, and the whole moon became like blood.

**13** The stars of heaven fell to the earth as a fig tree drops her unripe figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind.

**14** The heaven departed like a scroll when it is rolled up. And every mountain and island was moved out of their places.

**15** The kings of the earth and the great men and the rich men and the chief captains and the mighty men and every bondservant and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains.

**16** Then they said to the mountains and rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb,

**17** for the great day of His wrath has come, and who will be able to stand?"

## Chapter 7

**1** ¶ Now after these things I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds

of the earth, so that the wind would not blow on the earth or on the sea or on any tree.

**2** I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God. And he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to harm the earth and the sea,

**3** saying, "Do not harm the earth, or the sea, or the trees, until we have sealed the bondservants of our God on their foreheads."

**4** And I heard the number of those who were sealed. One hundred and forty-four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel *were* sealed.

**5** ¶ Of the tribe of Judah twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand *were* sealed.

**6** Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand *were* sealed.

**7** Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand *were* sealed.

**8** Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Benjamin twelve thousand *were* sealed.

**9** ¶ After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude that no one could number, of all nations and tribes and people and languages,

stood before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes and palm branches in their hands.

**10** And they cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation to our God who sits on the throne and to the Lamb."

**11** And all the angels stood around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures. Then they fell before the throne on their faces and worshiped God,

**12** saying, "Amen, blessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and might, *be* to our God forever and ever. Amen."

**13** ¶ And one of the elders answered, saying to me, "Who are these who are dressed in white robes, and from where did they come?"

**14** ¶ And I said to him, "Sir, you know." And he said to me, "These are those coming out of the great tribulation. And they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

**15** "Therefore, they are before the throne of God and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will dwell among them.

**16** "They will hunger no more, nor thirst anymore, nor will the sun beat down on them, nor any heat.

**17** "For the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will feed them and will lead them to fountains of the waters of life. And God will wipe away all tears from their eyes."

### Chapter 8

**1** ¶ Now when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.

**2** I saw the seven angels who stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

**3** Then another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer. And there was given to him much incense so that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints on the golden altar that was before the throne.

**4** And the smoke of the incense with the prayers of the saints, ascended before God out of the angel's hand.

**5** Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and cast *it* onto the earth. And there were noises and thunderings and lightnings and an earthquake.

**6** ¶ And the seven angels who had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

**7** ¶ The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood. And they were cast on the earth and a third of the earth was burned up. And a third of the trees were burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

**8** ¶ The second angel sounded, *and something* like a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea. And a third of the sea became blood.

**9** A third of the living creatures that were in the sea and had life, died. A third of the ships were destroyed.

**10** The third angel sounded, and

there fell a great star from heaven, burning like a lamp. And it fell on a third of the rivers and on the fountains of waters.

**11** The name of the star is called Wormwood. A third of the waters became wormwood. And many men died from the waters, because they were made bitter.

**12** ¶ The fourth angel sounded and a third of the sun was smitten, and a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them were darkened. And the day did not shine for a third of it, and the night in the same way.

**13** ¶ Then I looked and heard an eagle flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, "Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth because of the remaining blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!"

### Chapter 9

**1** ¶ The fifth angel sounded and I saw a star fall from heaven to the earth. And to him was given the key to the abyss.

**2** And he opened the abyss. And there arose a smoke out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace. And the sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke of the pit.

**3** Then there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth. And to them was given power, like the scorpions of the earth have power.

**4** They were commanded that they should not harm the grass of the

earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but only those men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.

**5** They were not permitted to kill anyone, but to torment them for five months. And their torment *was* like the torment of a scorpion when he strikes a man.

**6** In those days men will seek death and will not find it. They will desire to die and death will flee from them.

**7 ¶** The shapes of the locusts *were* like horses prepared for battle. And on their heads were crowns like gold. Their faces *were* like the faces of men.

**8** They had hair like the hair of women. And their teeth were like *the teeth* of lions.

**9** They had breastplates, like breastplates of iron. And the sound of their wings *was* like the sound of chariots with many horses running to battle.

**10** ¶ They had tails like scorpions. And there were stings in their tails. Their power *was* to hurt men for five months.

**11** They had a king over them, the angel of the abyss. His name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, but in Greek he has the name Apollyon.

**12 ¶** One woe is past. Behold, there are still two more woes coming after these things.

**13 ¶** Then the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar that is before God,

**14** saying to the sixth angel who

had the trumpet, “Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.”

**15** Then the four angels were released, who had been prepared for an hour and a day and a month and a year, so that they would kill a third of men.

**16** The number of the army of the horsemen *was* two hundred million. I heard the number of them.

**17** And thus I saw the horses in the vision. And those who sat on them had breastplates of fire and of jacinth and of brimstone. The heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions. And out of their mouths came fire and smoke and brimstone.

**18** By these three *plagues* a third of mankind was killed by the fire and by the smoke and by the brimstone that came out of their mouths.

**19** For the power of the horses was in their mouth and in their tails, for their tails *were* like serpents *that* have heads, and with them they do harm.

**20 ¶** And the rest of mankind who were not killed by these plagues did not repent of the works of their hands, so that they should not worship devils and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, wood, that can neither see nor hear nor walk.

**21** They did not repent of their murders, nor of their magic arts, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

## Chapter 10

**1 ¶** I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a

cloud. And a rainbow *was* on his head, and his face *was* like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire.

**2** He had in his hand a little scroll that was open. And he set his right foot on the sea and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

**3** and cried with a loud voice like a lion roars. And when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

**4** When the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write. But I heard a voice from heaven saying, “Seal up those things that the seven thunders uttered and do not write them.”

**5** ¶ Then the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the earth lifted up his right hand to heaven

**6** and swore by Him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and the things that are in it, and the earth and the things that are in it, and the sea and the things that are in it, that there should be delay no longer.

**7** But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, the mystery of God would be finished, as He declared to His servants the prophets.

**8** ¶ Then the voice that I heard from heaven spoke to me again, and said, “Go, take the little scroll that is open in the hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the earth.”

**9** ¶ So I went to the angel and said to him, “Give me the little scroll.” And he said to me, “Take and eat it. It will make your stomach bitter, but it will be in your mouth sweet as

honey.”

**10** ¶ Then I took the little scroll out of the angel’s hand and ate it. And it was in my mouth sweet as honey. And as soon as I had eaten it, my stomach became bitter.

**11** Then he said to me, “You must prophesy again before many peoples and nations and languages and kings.”

### Chapter 11

**1** ¶ Now there was given me a measuring rod. And I was told, “Rise and measure the temple of God and the altar, and those who worship in it.

**2** “But leave out the court that is outside the temple, and do not measure it, for it is given to the Gentiles. And they will tread the holy city under foot for forty-two months.

**3** “I will give *power* to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth.”

**4** ¶ These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands standing before the Lord of the earth.

**5** If any man wants to harm them, fire proceeds out of their mouth and devours their enemies. And if any man wants to harm them, he must be killed in this manner.

**6** These have power to shut heaven, so that it does not rain during the days of their prophecy. And they have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they desire.

**7** ¶ When they have finished their testimony, the beast that ascends out

of the abyss will make war against them, and will overcome them, and kill them.

**8** Their dead bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city, which is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified.

**9** Those from the people and tribes and languages and nations will see their dead bodies three and a half days, and will not permit their dead bodies to be put into graves.

**10** Those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them and celebrate. And they will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth.

**11** ¶ Now after three and a half days, the breath of life from God entered them, and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell on those who saw them.

**12** Then I heard a great voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here." And they ascended to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies watched them.

**13** In the same hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell. And in the earthquake, seven thousand men were killed. And the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.

**14** ¶ The second woe is past. Behold, the third woe is coming quickly.

**15** ¶ Then the seventh angel sounded. And there were great voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdom of this world has become *the*

*kingdom* of our Lord and of His Christ. And He will reign forever and ever."

**16** The twenty-four elders who sat before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshiped God,

**17** saying, "We give you thanks, O Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was, because You have taken Your great power and have begun to reign.

**18** "And the nations were enraged, and Your wrath came. And the time *came* for the dead, that they should be judged, and that You should reward Your servants the prophets and the saints and those who fear Your name, small and great, and should destroy those who destroy the earth."

**19** ¶ The temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in His temple the ark of the covenant of the Lord. And there were lightnings and sounds and thunderings and an earthquake, and great hail.

## Chapter 12

**1** ¶ Then there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars.

**2** And being with child, she cried out in labor and in pain to give birth.

**3** ¶ Then there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads.

**4** His tail drew a third of the stars

of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to give birth, to devour her child as soon as it was born.

**5** Then she brought forth a male child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her child was caught up to God and His throne.

**6** And the woman fled into the wilderness where she had a place prepared by God, so that they should feed her there one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

**7 ¶** Now there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon. And the dragon and his angels fought,

**8** and did not prevail, nor was a place found for them any longer in heaven.

**9** Then the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world. He was cast out to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

**10 ¶** Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren has been cast down, he who accuses them before our God day and night.

**11** “And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony. And they did not love their lives to the death.

**12** “Therefore, rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them. Woe to

the inhabitants of the earth and the sea, for the devil has come down to you, having great wrath because he knows that he has a short time.”

**13 ¶** Now when the dragon saw that he was cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman who brought forth the male *child*.

**14** And the woman was given two wings of a great eagle so that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place where she is nourished from the presence of the serpent for a time, and times, and half a time.

**15** Then the serpent spewed water out of his mouth like a flood after the woman, so that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood.

**16** And the earth helped the woman. And the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the flood that the dragon spewed out of his mouth.

**17** So the dragon was enraged with the woman. And he went to make war with the rest of her seed who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus.

### Chapter 13

**1 ¶** And I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns and on his heads the names of blasphemy.

**2** The beast that I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were like *those* of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

**3** Then I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded. And his deadly wound was healed. And all the world was amazed and followed the beast.

**4** They worshiped the dragon who gave power to the beast. And they worshiped the beast, saying, "Who *is* like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?"

**5 ¶** Now there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies. And power was given to him to make war forty-two months.

**6** So he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven.

**7** And it was given to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. Power was given him over all tribes and peoples and languages and nations.

**8** And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

**9 ¶** If any man has an ear, let him hear.

**10** He who leads into captivity will go into captivity. He who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

**11 ¶** Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth. And he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon.

**12** He exercises all the power of

the first beast in his presence. And he causes the earth and those who dwell on it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

**13** So he performs great wonders, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

**14** He deceives those who dwell on the earth by the signs that he had power to do in the presence of the beast, saying to those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who had the wound by a sword and lived.

**15** It was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast would both speak and cause to be killed as many as would not worship the image of the beast.

**16** And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bondservant, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads,

**17** and that no one may buy or sell, except the one who has the mark or the name of the beast or the number of his name.

**18 ¶** Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding count the number of the beast, for it is the number of man. And his number *is* six hundred and sixty-six.

## Chapter 14

**1 ¶** Then I looked, and behold, the Lamb stood on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and

His Father's name written on their foreheads.

**2** And I heard a sound from heaven, as the sound of many waters and as the sound of a great thunder. And the sound I heard was as harpers harping with their harps.

**3** They sang as it were a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders. And no one could learn that song except the one hundred and forty-four thousand who were redeemed from the earth.

**4** These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from among men, *being* firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.

**5** And in their mouth was found no deceit, for they are without fault.

**6** ¶ Then I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth, and to every nation and tribe and language and people.

**7** He said with a loud voice, "Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come. And worship Him who made heaven and earth and the sea and the fountains of waters."

**8** ¶ Then another angel, a second, followed, saying, "Fallen is Babylon the great, which made all the nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."

**9** ¶ Then another angel, a third, fol-

lowed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives *his* mark on his forehead or on his hand,

**10** "the same will drink of the wine of the wrath of God that is poured out in full strength into the cup of His indignation. And he will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb.

**11** "And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever. And they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name."

**12** ¶ Here is the patience of the saints. *Here are those* who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

**13** ¶ Then I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Write, 'Blessed *are* the dead who die in the Lord from now on.'" "Yes," says the Spirit, "so that they may rest from their labors, for their works follow them."

**14** ¶ Then I looked, and behold a white cloud, and on the cloud was *one* like *the* Son of man, having on His head a golden crown and in His hand a sharp sickle.

**15** And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, "Thrust in Your sickle and reap, for the time has come to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe."

**16** Then He who sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth and the earth was reaped.

**17** ¶ And another angel came out of the temple that is in heaven. He also *had* a sharp sickle.

**18** ¶ And another angel came out from the altar who had power over fire. And he cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, “Thrust in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.”

**19** Then the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

**20** And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood came out of the winepress up to the horses’ bridles, for one thousand six hundred furlongs.

### Chapter 15

**1** ¶ And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them the wrath of God is finished.

**2** ¶ I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire. And those who have the victory over the beast and over his image and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God.

**3** They sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, “Great and marvelous *are* your works, Lord God Almighty. Just and true *are* Your ways, King of the nations.

**4** “Who will not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For *You* only *are* holy. For all the nations will

come and worship before You, for Your judgments have been manifested.”

**5** ¶ Then after these things I looked and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.

**6** And the seven angels who had the seven plagues came out of the temple, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their chests girded with golden sashes.

**7** One of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who lives forever and ever.

**8** And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from His power. And no one was able to enter the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were finished.

### Chapter 16

**1** ¶ Then I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, “Go and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God on the earth.”

**2** Then the first went and poured out his bowl on the earth. And there fell a loathsome and malignant sore on the men who had the mark of the beast and worshiped his image.

**3** ¶ And the second angel poured out his bowl on the sea, and it became like the blood of a dead *man*. And every living soul in the sea died.

**4** ¶ And the third angel poured out his bowl in the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

**5** And I heard the angel of the wa-

ters say, “You are righteous, You who are and was and will be, because You have judged these things.

**6** “For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and You have given them blood to drink, for they deserve it.”

**7** ¶ Then I heard another from the altar saying, “Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are Your judgments.”

**8** ¶ And the fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and power was given to him to scorch men with fire.

**9** And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God who has power over these plagues. And they did not repent so as to give Him glory.

**10** ¶ And the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast. And his kingdom became full of darkness. And they gnawed their tongues because of pain.

**11** They blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores. And he did not repent of their deeds.

**12** ¶ And the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up so that the way of the kings from the east might be prepared.

**13** And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

**14** For they are the spirits of devils, performing signs, *who* go forth to the kings of the whole world to

gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

**15** ¶ “Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed *is* he who watches and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame.”

**16** ¶ And they gathered them together into a place called in Hebrew, Har-magedon.

**17** ¶ And the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven from the throne, saying, “It is done.”

**18** Then there were noises and thunders and lightnings. There was a great earthquake, such as there had not been since men were on the earth, so mighty an earthquake *and* so great.

**19** And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And great Babylon was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath.

**20** And every island fled away and the mountains were not found.

**21** Then there fell on men a great hail out of heaven, *every hailstone* about the weight of a talent. And men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, for the plague was exceedingly great.

## Chapter 17

**1** ¶ Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying, “Come here. I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many wa-

ters,

**2** with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.”

**3 ¶** So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sit on a scarlet beast *that was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.*

**4** And the woman was adorned in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication.

**5** And on her forehead *was a name written, “MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.”*

**6** And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with great amazement.

**7 ¶** Then the angel said to me, “Why did you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, who has the seven heads and ten horns.

**8** “The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to ascend out of the abyss and go into destruction. And those who dwell on the earth will wonder, whose names are not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they see the beast that was, and is not, and yet will be.

**9** “And here *is the mind that has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits.*

**10** “And there are seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come. When he comes, he must continue a short time.

**11** “The beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven. And he goes into destruction.

**12** “And the ten horns that you saw are ten kings who have received no kingdom as yet. But they receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

**13** “These have one mind and will give their power and authority to the beast.

**14** “These will make war with the Lamb and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings. And those who are with Him *are called and chosen and faithful.*”

**15 ¶** Then he said to me, “The waters that you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples and multitudes and nations and languages.

**16** “The ten horns that you saw on the beast, these will hate the harlot and will make her desolate and naked. And they will eat her flesh and burn her with fire.

**17** “For God has put in their hearts to fulfill His purpose, to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast until the words of God are fulfilled.

**18** “And the woman whom you saw is that great city who reigns over the

kings of the earth.”

### Chapter 18

**1** ¶ Now after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power. And the earth was illuminated with his glory.

**2** And he cried with a strong voice, saying, “Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great! She has become the habitation of demons and a prison for every unclean spirit, and a prison for every unclean and hateful bird.

**3** “For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. The kings of the earth have committed fornication with her. The merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her affluence.”

**4** ¶ Then I heard another voice from heaven, saying, “Come out of her, my people, so that you do not partake of her sins and that you do not receive her plagues.

**5** “For her sins have been heaped up to heaven and God has remembered her iniquities.

**6** “Render to her just as she has rendered, and give back *to her* double according to her works. In the cup that she has mixed, mix twice as much for her.

**7** “To the measure she has glorified herself and lived affluently, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow, for she says in her heart, ‘I sit as a queen, and I am not a widow and will not see sorrow.’

**8** “Therefore, her plagues will come in one day; death and mourning and

famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong *is* the Lord God who has judged.

**9** “And the kings of the earth who have committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her, will weep and lament for her when they see the smoke of her burning,

**10** “standing at a distance because of the fear of her torment, saying, ‘Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! For in one hour your judgment has come.’

**11** “The merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her, for no one buys their merchandise anymore –

**12** “the merchandise of gold and silver and precious stones and pearls and fine linen and purple and silk and scarlet, and all citron wood and every article of ivory and every article of precious wood and of brass and iron and marble,

**13** “and cinnamon and spice and incense and ointment and frankincense and wine and oil and fine flour and wheat and cattle and sheep and horses and chariots and bondservants and souls of men.

**14** “The fruit that you long for has departed from you. And all things that were luxurious and splendid have vanished from you. And you will no longer find them.

**15** “The merchants of these things who became rich from her, will stand at a distance for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

**16** “and saying, ‘Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet and

adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls!

**17** ‘For in one hour such great riches have been laid waste?’ And every shipmaster and every passenger and sailor, and as many as trade by sea, stood at a distance

**18** “and cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, ‘What *city is* like this great city?’”

**19** “They threw dust on their heads and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, ‘Alas, alas, that great city in which all who had ships on the sea became rich by her wealth! For in one hour she is made desolate.’”

**20** “Rejoice over her, O heaven, and *you* saints and apostles and prophets, for God has avenged you on her.”

**21** ¶ Then a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and cast *it* into the sea, saying, “Thus with violence will that great city Babylon be thrown down and will not be found anymore.

**22** “And the voice of harpers and musicians and pipers and trumpeters will no longer be heard in you. No craftsman of any craft will be found in you. And the sound of a millstone will no longer be heard in you.

**23** “The light of a candle will no longer shine in you. And the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride will no longer be heard in you. For your merchants were the great men of the earth, for by your sorceries all nations were deceived.

**24** “And in her was found the blood

of prophets and of saints, and of all who were slain on the earth.”

### Chapter 19

**1** ¶ Now after these things I heard a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, “Hallelujah! Salvation and glory and honor and power belong to our God!

**2** “For true and righteous *are* His judgments, because He has judged the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her fornication. He has avenged the blood of His bondservants on her.”

**3** And again they said, “Hallelujah! And her smoke rises up forever and ever!”

**4** Then the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sat on the throne, saying, “Amen! Hallelujah!”

**5** And a voice came from the throne, saying, “Praise our God, all you His bondservants and you who fear Him, both small and great.”

**6** ¶ Then I heard *something* like the voice of a great multitude and like the voice of many waters and like the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, “Hallelujah, for our Lord God, the Almighty, reigns.”

**7** “Let us be glad and rejoice and give honor to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and His bride has made herself ready.”

**8** And to her it was granted to clothe herself in fine linen, clean and white, for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

**9** ¶ Then he said to me, “Write,

‘Blessed *are* those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb.’” And he said to me, “These are the true sayings of God.”

**10** Then I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said to me, “Do not do that. I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

**11** ¶ Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on it *was* called Faithful and True. And in righteousness He judges and makes war.

**12** His eyes *were* as a flame of fire. And on His head *were* many crowns. And He had a name written that no one knows except Himself.

**13** He *was* clothed with a robe dipped in blood. And His name is called the Word of God.

**14** And the armies *that are* in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses.

**15** And out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He will rule them with a rod of iron. And He treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

**16** And he has on *His* robe and on His thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

**17** ¶ Then I saw an angel standing in the sun. And he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in the midst of heaven, “Come and gather yourselves together for the

great supper of God,

**18** “so that you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of captains and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bondservants, both small and great.”

**19** ¶ Then I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army.

**20** And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast, and those who worshiped his image. These two were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

**21** Now the rest were killed with the sword that proceeded from the mouth of Him who sat on the horse. And all the birds were filled with their flesh.

## Chapter 20

**1** ¶ And I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the abyss and a great chain in his hand.

**2** And he laid hold of the dragon, that old serpent who is the Devil and Satan. And he bound him for a thousand years.

**3** Then he cast him into the abyss and shut him up, and set a seal on him so that he should not deceive the nations anymore until the thousand years were finished. And after that he must be released for a little

time.

**4 ¶** And I saw thrones and those sat on them. Judgment was given to them. And *I saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded for the witness of Jesus and for the word of God, and who had not worshiped the beast nor his image, and had not received *his* mark on their foreheads nor on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

**5** But the rest of the dead did not live until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

**6** Blessed and holy *is* he who has part in the first resurrection. Over these the second death has no power. But they will be priests of God and of Christ, and will reign with Him a thousand years.

**7 ¶** And when the thousand years have ended, Satan will be released from his prison.

**8** And he will go out to deceive the nations who are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle. The number of them *is* like the sand of the seashore.

**9** So they went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.

**10** Then the devil who deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where also *are* the beast and the false prophet. And they will be tormented day and night for-

ever and ever.

**11 ¶** And I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them.

**12** Then I saw the dead, small and great, stand before the throne. And the books were opened. And another book was opened, which is *the book* of life. And the dead were judged from the things that were written in the books, according to their works.

**13** Then the sea gave up the dead who were in it. And Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged every one according to their works.

**14** Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire.

**15** And whoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

## Chapter 21

**1 ¶** And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. And there was no more sea.

**2** And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

**3** I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and He will dwell with them, and they will be His people. And God Himself will be with them *and be* their God.

**4** "And God will wipe away every

tear from their eyes. And there will be no more death nor sorrow nor crying. Nor will there be any more pain, for the former things have passed away.”

**5 ¶** And He who sat on the throne said, “Behold, I make all things new.” And He said, “Write, for these words are true and faithful.”

**6 ¶** Then He said to me, “It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will freely give to him who is thirsty of the fountain of the water of life.

**7** “He who overcomes will inherit all things. And I will be his God and he will be My son.

**8** “But the cowardly and unbelieving and the abominable and murderers and immoral people and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, will have their part in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.”

**9 ¶** Then there came to me one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues and talked with me, saying, “Come here. I will show you the bride, the Lamb’s wife.”

**10** Then he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

**11** having the glory of God. And her light *was* like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.

**12** And she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and at the

gates twelve angels. And names *were* written on them that are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

**13** *There were* three gates on the east and three gates on the north and three gates on the south and three gates on the west.

**14 ¶** And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

**15** And he who talked with me had a golden measuring rod to measure the city and its gates and its wall.

**16** And the city is laid out as a square, and its length is as great as the width. And he measured the city with the measuring rod: twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

**17** And he measured the wall: one hundred *and* forty-four cubits, *according to* the measure of man, that is, of the angel.

**18** The material of the wall was jasper. And the city *was* pure gold, like clear glass.

**19** And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* adorned with all kinds of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

**20** the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysopease; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

**21** And the twelve gates *were*

twelve pearls. Each gate was of one pearl. And the street of the city *was* pure gold, like transparent glass.

**22** ¶ And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.

**23** And the city had no need of the sun nor of the moon to shine, for the glory of God illuminated it. And the Lamb *is* its light.

**24** And the nations of those who are saved will walk in the light of it. And the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it.

**25** And the gates of it will not be shut at all by day, for there will be no night there.

**26** And they will bring the glory and honor of the nations into it.

**27** And by no means will there enter into it anything profane or one who defiles, or *whoever* works abomination, or *makes* a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life.

### Chapter 22

**1** ¶ And he showed me a river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

**2** In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, *was* the tree of life that bore twelve *kinds of* fruit, each *tree* yielding its fruit every month. And the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

**3** And there will be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it. And His servants will serve Him.

**4** They will see His face, and His name *will be* on their foreheads.

**5** There will be no night there. And they do not need the light of a lamp nor light of the sun, for the Lord God gives them light. And they will reign forever and ever.

**6** ¶ Then he said to me, "These sayings *are* faithful and true." And the Lord God of the spirits of the prophets sent His angel to show to His bondservants the things that must shortly take place.

**7** ¶ "Behold, I come quickly. Blessed *is* he who keeps the sayings of the prophecy of this book."

**8** ¶ I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things.

**9** ¶ Then he said to me, "Do not do that, for I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the sayings of this book. Worship God."

**10** Then he said to me, "Do not seal the sayings of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand.

**11** "He who is unjust, let him still be unjust. And he who is filthy, let him still be filthy. And he who is righteous, let him do righteousness. And he who is holy, let him still be holy."

**12** ¶ "And behold, I come quickly, and My reward *is* with Me, to give to everyone according to his work.

**13** "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end."

**14** ¶ Blessed *are* those who wash their robes so that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

**15** For outside *are* dogs and sorcerers and immoral people and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and makes a lie.

**16** ¶ “I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright and morning star.”

**17** ¶ And the Spirit and the bride say, “Come.” And let him who hears say, “Come.” And let him who is thirsty come. And whoever will, let

him take the water of life freely.

**18** ¶ For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book, if anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book.

**19** If anyone will take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part out of the tree of life, and out of the holy city and the things that are written in this book.

**20** ¶ He who testifies these things says, “Surely I am coming quickly.” Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

**21** ¶ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with all the saints. Amen.